CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
Gift of
HERBERT FISK JOHNSON '22

Cornell University Library
DP 525.K56 1829
Portugal illustrated :
3 1924 028 549 230
ohn,ove1

Cornell University Library

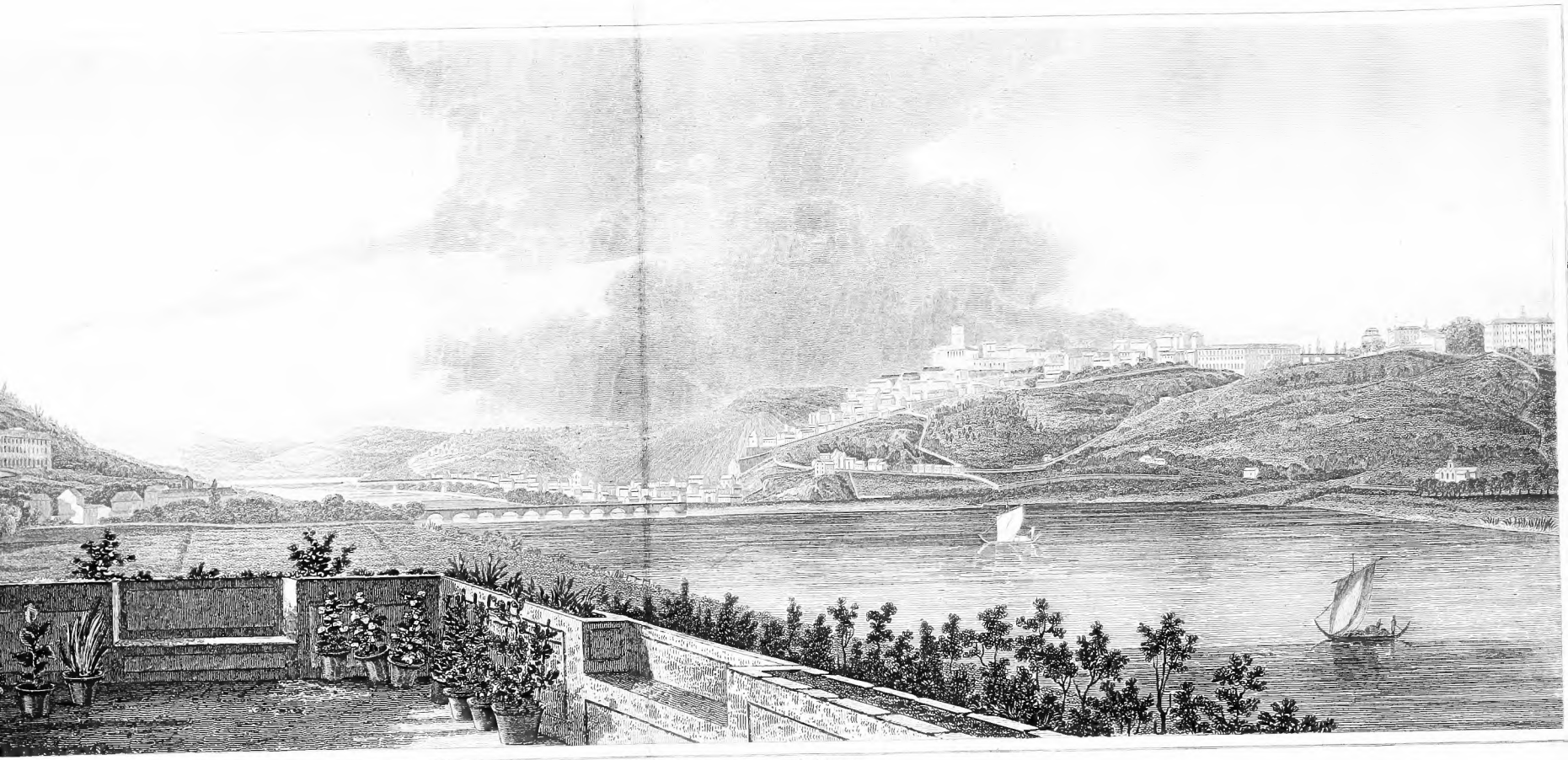
The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028549230

PORTUGAL ILLUSTRATED.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY A. J. VALPY, RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.



Engraved by Joseph Skelton from an original Drawing.

FOR UNIVERSITY OF COIMBRA.

PORTUGAL

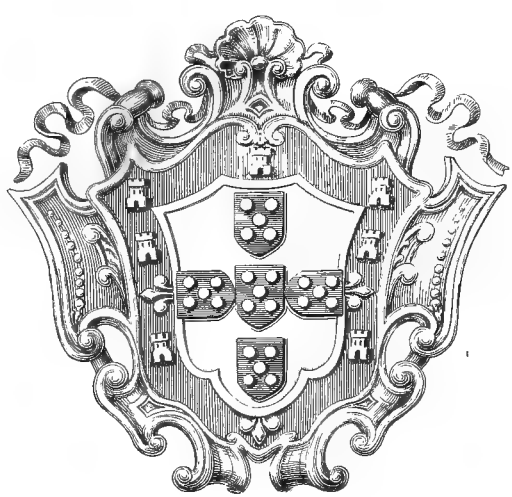
Illustrated,

BY

THE REV.D W. M. KINSEY, B.D.

FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, OXFORD, AND CHAPLAIN TO THE RIGHT HON....

LORD AUCKLAND.



MDCCCXXIX.

PORTUGAL ILLUSTRATED;

IN A

SERIES OF LETTERS.

BY

THE REV. W. M. KINSEY, B.D.

FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, OXFORD; AND CHAPLAIN TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD AUCKLAND.

EMBELLISHED WITH

A MAP, PLATES OF COINS, VIGNETTES, MÓDINHAS,

AND VARIOUS

ENGRAVINGS OF COSTUMES, LANDSCAPE SCENERY, &c.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE AUTHOR, BY

TREUTTEL AND WÜRTZ, TREUTTEL JUN. AND RICHTER,

FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS TO THE KING, 30, SOHO SQUARE.

1829.

D.Y.

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

GEORGE EDEN

BARON AUCKLAND

THIS WORK

IS

WITH RESPECT AND ESTEEM

INSCRIBED

BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

The substance of the following Letters has been supplied in part from the author's journal, and partly from a series of communications addressed to Mr. Bayly and several other friends, with whom he maintained a correspondence during his travels in Portugal. These materials, acquired by great personal exertion during a residence of some months in the country, have been subsequently much enlarged by reference to statistical, geographical, historical, and other works of a miscellaneous character, professing to give an account of the country; and this varied information has been employed in such a manner, it is hoped, as not altogether to destroy the claims of the work to originality of design. Quotations, it is true, have been abundantly introduced; but it must be obvious, from the wide range of original materials possessed by the author, that

the advantage of the reader has been more considered in their employment, than his own reputation as the writer of an original tour. He has felt the more indifferent to the specious fame of originality, because his exclusive object has been to make his readers completely acquainted with every point of interest connected with the history, the ancient and the modern state, of Portugal.

To render the delineation of Lusitania as complete as possible, numerous engravings, with vignettes (all executed in the first style of excellence), descriptive of landscape scenery, buildings, cities, the customs and habits of the Portuguese, have been likewise introduced at a very considerable expense. Poetical illustrations, also, have been made use of, in aid of the graphic descriptions, and of the author's personal narrative; it being presumed that the vivid representations of the poet would, in many instances, have all the force of the burin of the engraver, as well as of the detail of the tourist. For the purpose of more useful illustration, the author has aided his own statements with a map of Portugal, plates of the Portuguese coins, and the best original specimens of the national music which he could procure; and, in order to make the character and dress of the natives of Portugal more familiar to the people of this country, several plates of the costumes of

the different orders of society have been added to the work; for the strict accuracy of the drawing and colouring of which he considers himself pledged to the public. In short, no means have been neglected to render the Illustrations of Portugal as comprehensive, substantial, and useful, as the general reader, and even the future traveller in Portugal, could require.

The original design, indeed, of the author in visiting Portugal, was to collect for the use of his countrymen a variety of interesting facts from personal observation, and to bring back reminiscences of the feelings, manners, and customs, of its inhabitants, which might make the people of England better acquainted with the peculiar features of a country, between which and their own so long and so intimate an union has been established by treaty, and cemented by habits of intercourse; of a people who participate with Englishmen in the proud recollection of so many victories, the fruits of their united prowess. The Portuguese, even of the better classes, very rarely travel, for the mere pleasure of travelling, beyond the walls of their own quintas; they are seldom known to take great interest in, or make much observation on, the natural features of their beautiful country; and consequently are generally found to afford, from their own personal expe-

rience, but scanty information to those inquiring few who venture to traverse their provinces. The traveller in Portugal is frequently exposed to danger, and always to considerable personal inconvenience, arising both from the nature of the climate and the character of the government and people; and he is generally left to hazard conjectures about points of positive interest, of which, in a country more perfected in civilization, and not so oppressed by bigoted and unwise rule,—the blended result of royal imbecility and priestly assumption of power,—he might naturally expect to meet on the spot with satisfactory explanations.

Having personally experienced these difficulties, in addition to certain obstacles thrown occasionally in his way by prejudice and jealousy, the author resolved to place in the hands of his countrymen a work on Portugal, which, at least, should afford a faithful and comprehensive, though still a synoptical, view of all the great subjects of interest connected with the history of that country; its ancient and modern condition, from the rule of its Roman masters to the possession of its sceptre by the house of Braganza; its religious, civil, literary, military, naval, commercial, colonial, academic, and scientific establishments. The familiar and hurried style of epistolary writing, in which the simple statement of facts is always of infi-

nitely greater importance than an anxiety for elegance of diction, has abated much perhaps of the classical form in which it was to be expected that the author would present his Illustrations of Portugal to the public; but, in admitting that judgment to be correct, he claims the unostentatious merit of having endeavoured to extend his views as widely as possible into the state of Portugal, ancient and modern, and to have given the result of his labours and inquiries, if not in a dress calculated to challenge admiration, at least in such a garb as to convince his readers of his industrious research; and moreover, that in producing a work proposed for general utility, as embracing every object, he has allowed neither prejudice, nor the irritation of private feeling, to warp his judgment, or give an undue colouring to his various statements.

The history of Portugal appeared to form necessarily an important part of the illustration of this work, and therefore a brief historical sketch has been introduced, together with a genealogical table of the sovereigns of Portugal. Referring to the original state of Lusitania; its Phœnician and Carthaginian connexion; its conquest by the Romans, and subsequent separation, together with the Iberian provinces, from the dismembered empire—the author proceeds to give an account of its existence under the domination of the northern inva-

ders of Europe, and its temporary submission to the yoke of the Arabian power; then of its union with some of the northern provinces of Spain, and final declaration of independence under the Burgundian founder of the monarchy, continued through three dynasties of sovereigns; next of its maritime discoveries, its glorious conquests and expulsion of the Moors, and no less triumphant deliverance from the bloody thraldom of the Jesuits; and finally, he reviews the causes of the empire's decline.

In addition to this cursory review of the history of Portugal, the author has attempted to enter into a statistical examination of its provinces, cities, population, and productions, and to give his readers an insight into the particulars of its commerce; the various modes practised in the cultivation of the soil; the vintage, and the fisheries; the political engagements and interests of the country; its civil and criminal jurisprudence, and courts of law; religion and superstitions; literary and philosophical works; architecture, including ancient remains; naval and military power; political character of the court; moral, religious, and social habits and customs of the people; the personal character of the nobility, judges, clergy, and monastic orders; atmosphere, climate, diseases, and thermal baths; with geological descriptions: and to these various matters of interest,

he has added a brief statement of the leading political events in Portugal, commencing at the period when first the revolutionary armies of France, and next the imperial forces, broke in upon the country, and awoke the slumbering kingdom from its long night of darkness and apathy, and which is carried down to the promulgation of the constitutional charter and the settlement of the succession to the Portuguese throne by the Emperor of Brasil.

In submitting this second edition to the public, to which he has been induced by the rapid sale of his first, the author has to inform his readers that every page of the former edition has undergone the most sedulous revision, and that large additions of interesting matter have been introduced into the present; to such an extent indeed as completely to accomplish the author's intention in the perfect illustration of Portugal. A brief historical review of the state of literature, arts, and sciences, in Portugal, taken from the earliest times, and brought down to the present period, including notices of the principal authors, poets, and philosophers, who have distinguished themselves at various epochs of time, is given in the form of a supplementary letter at the conclusion of the volume, and will doubtless be read with interest on account of its novelty. The information supplied to the author on

the literature of Portugal by several learned Portuguese, and more especially by his accomplished friend the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, now resident in England, has enabled him to lay this general sketch before his readers, in a shape in which it could not otherwise have appeared; for the accurate revision of which, the author has to express his infinite obligations to his friend Mr. Adamson of Newcastle, the talented author of the Life of Camoens and of other works; and to another eminent Portuguese scholar, of whom England is justly proud, but to whom the author does not feel himself authorized to allude more directly.

It has been found impossible, in the narrow limits assigned to this essay, to notice all the poets and all the writers who might be deserving of that distinction; perhaps it may be said that a great many names have been left unnoticed, more worthy of mention than those which have been introduced. It is difficult to obtain any satisfactory account of the early Portuguese writers, and indeed their works are so little known, that it would require the talent and the patient investigation of Mr. Southey to accomplish a complete history of Portuguese literature. Bouterweck and Sismondi may be said to have surveyed only the coast, but not to have penetrated into the interior of this

region; and even Ferdinand Denis, in the preliminary discourse to his more full account of this unknown land, is yet found to state, "l'histoire littéraire de Portugal est encore à faire;" and, "il m'est restè la certitude de n'avoir fait sur la littérature Portugaise, qu'un travail montrant la nécessité d'un ouvrage plus étendu." This classic ground, then, has still to be explored and made better known to us by some skilful traveller, qualified for the important task by long habits of familiarity with the language and the genius of the people.

For the general purposes of the work, the best historians of Portugal have been consulted, and recourse for additional information has been had to the military work of Dumourier; to the valuable statistical account of Portugal by Balbi, of which the Portuguese themselves with justice speak in the highest terms of eulogy; to the German Link; to the amusing volumes of Costigan, and to the equally interesting and elegant narrative of Southey; to Mickle's translation of the Lusiad; Koch's Tableaux des Révolutions de l'Europe; the Précis des Evénemens Militaires, by Dumas; the recent work of General Foy, on whose prejudiced narrative, however, too great confidence has not been bestowed; to the lively account of a short visit to Lisbon, by Hautefort; the elegant work entitled, The State of Portugal, by an eye-witness; and finally to the authen-

tic and admirable military narrative of Colonel Jones, from whose valuable pages quotations have been freely made wherever they appeared to serve the purposes of illustration.

With respect to the original sketches, from which engravings in line have been made by Mr. Skelton and Mr. Cooke, who are so well known to antiquaries and persons of taste by many elegant publications of their own,—they have been supplied partly by persons taking a friendly interest in the success of the work, and partly by the clever companion of the author's travels. To him, as well as to Colonel Vandeleur of the 12th Lancers, and Mr. Henry Smith of Bristol, for their singular liberality and kindness, and those other friends to whom he does not permit himself to allude otherwise than in terms of the sincerest gratitude for the services which they have rendered him in every way; to his valuable correspondents at Lisbon and Porto, whose names it might not be delicate or prudent to publish;—the author's best thanks are due.

Where the drawings were not of sufficient importance to be engraved in the more finished style, they have been transferred to the wood-engravers, Messrs. Willis and Brooke, for vignettes.

Four new and strikingly interesting subjects have been engraved on wood by Messrs. Brooke and

Harvey, and are introduced as vignettes into this edition.

The engraving of Pezo da Regoa is taken from a foreign print, as the author had no original drawing of that very interesting subject, and he was unwilling to leave it out of his work. The view of Porto from the Serra Convent is taken also from a foreign print, badly done, and extremely scarce. Improved drawings have been made of both these subjects, and the original engravings bear no comparison with those executed for this work by Mr. Skelton.

Notwithstanding the extreme difficulty of reducing a view of the city of Lisbon into a size that would suit this volume, recent events have given such an additional degree of interest to that capital, that the author resolved to present an engraving of the subject to his readers, for which he is indebted to the prompt compliance and suggestions of Mr. H. Smith. To do justice to the subject, the city of Lisbon should be represented on a very large scale; but that scale being in this volume impracticable, it is hoped that the present engraving will therefore merit approbation. In addition to the graphic illustrations of the former edition, and to the view of Lisbon, the author has given, as a further embellishment of his work, views of the Cork Convent; of the Palace of Emmanuel at

Cintra; of Belem Castle on the Tagus; and of Alhandra on the Tagus, the extreme right of the lines of Torres Vedras, from an original sketch, executed for a noble friend, by Colonel Vandeleur. To these Mr. Adamson, with his wonted liberality and love of the arts, has added plates of the portraits of Camoens and Donna Ignes de Castro.

The costumes are drawn by Mr. Pugin, from models which were made in Portugal for the author. They have been engraved in outline by Moses, and are aquatinted and coloured by an eminent artist.

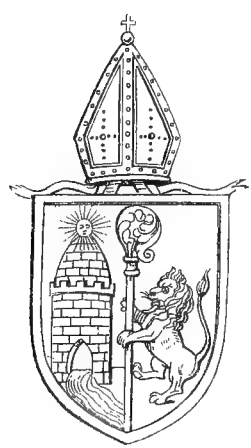
Considerable pains have been taken by Mr. Arrowsmith to improve the outline of General Foy's map, into which have been introduced the Portuguese terms accurately spelt, instead of the French. The plates of coins are engraved by Mr. Skelton, from drawings by Mr. Pugin; the three modinhas and constitutional hymn by Mr. Boosey.

The author's personal narrative is carried down to the month of November, 1827, and consequently to a period previous to the assumption of the regency of Portugal by Don Miguel. It is impossible for the author to speak of the Portuguese people without sentiments of regard, mixed with commiseration for their present state of suffering; and if his feelings, awakened by personal observation against the monastic, ecclesias-

tical, and fidalguia systems, may appear at any time to have betrayed him into a bitterness of expression in his letters, he trusts that his excuse may be found in the well-grounded conviction that the monks, the priests, and the fidalgos, are the principal authors of the moral, religious, and political degradation, as well as of the abject misery, of their unfortunate country.

London, 1829.

ARMORIAL SHIELD OF THE MONASTERY OF TIBAËNS.



CONTENTS.

LETTER I.

THE Stanmer packet in the Bay of Biscay—Incidents—Ship's crew and payments—Cape Ortegal seen—Description of the lofty hills which run along the coast of Galicia—Cape Villano in the province of Santiago—Cape de Tosto, to the north of the Bay of Camarinas—Castillo Viejo—Cape Tourinaõ—The Cape de Nave, or Navé of Finisterre—St. Cristovalde de Finisterra—The elevated ridge of the mountain Lezara—The Isle of Sentolo—Bay of Corcubion, its two horns, Muros and Louro—El Son upon the Ria de Noya and Cape Corrobedo—Appearance of the Galician coast at night—The Berlenga Islands—Cape Feizeraõ, or Peniche—Carreiro-dos-Caçoes and Carreiro-do-Mosteiro—The Forteleza de San Joaõ—Faraillon; the Estrelas rocks—The Cabo da Roca, or Rock of Lisbon—Serra de Cintra and Penha Convent—Light-houses and forts at the mouth of the Tagus—The Bay of Cascaës—The Torre de San Juliaõ da Barra—Portuguese pilot—Squalls off the land—Orange and lemon groves, vineyards, and orchards, attached to the Portuguese quintas—Appearance of the land from Cape Traffraria to Almada; fiery breeze of air—The entrance into the Tagus by the North and South Cachopo channels—The Torre de Bugio—The Castle of Belem; description of the first appearance of Lisbon—The Ajuda Palace, convents, houses, and public buildings—Vignette, Off the Cabo da Roca. . . Page 1 to 12

LETTER II.

Vicissitude of affairs in Portugal—The geographical situation and extent of Portugal; its division into provinces, and the forms of their municipal govern-

ments—The Lusitani, the Phœnicians, the Carthaginians and Romans, successively inhabitants of Lusitania—Its early history under these people—Introduction of the Christian religion into the Peninsula—Its first invasion by the Moors—their expulsion from Galicia by the kings of Oviedo—Portucalia—Reverses in fortune of the Christian and Mohammedan forces—The latter deprived of Lisbon in the tenth century—Genealogical table of the three dynasties of Portuguese sovereigns from Henry of Burgundy to Queen Maria II.—Fatal battle of Zalaca—Crusade proclaimed by Alphonso VI. against the Moors—His successes—Henry of Besançon, of the house of Burgundy, founder of the Portuguese monarchy—Victory gained at Ourique over the Moors by Alphonso Henriquez—Described by Camoens—Consequences of this success to the infant monarchy—Conquest of Lisbon from the Moors, aided by British and German crusaders—Convocation of the Cortes at Lamego—The rights of the people acknowledged—The Algarve reduced by Alphonso III.—The baneful influence of the Pope—The dangerous arrogance of the clergy—The patriotism of the sovereign, Denis—Character of Alphonso IV.—The Moors defeated at Tarifa by the Castilian and Portuguese forces—Union, in 1479, of the crowns of Arragon, Castile, and Leon—Flight of the Moorish sovereigns from Grenada—Reflections on the character of the Moors—The justice and severity of Peter I.—The murder of Ignes de Castro by Peter's father—Termination in Ferdinand of the Burgundian line—The bastard son of Peter advanced to the throne under the title of John I.—He forces the Spaniards to quit Portugal, after defeating them at Aljubarrota—The first of the dynasty of Avis—The independence of the Portuguese monarchy established—Additional articles in support of popular rights introduced into the constitution established by the former Cortes of Lamego—The enterprizes of the great Prince Henry—Maritime discoveries and improvements in navigation—John, Edward, and Alphonso V. fall victims to the plague—Peace with Ferdinand V. of Spain—John II. (the Great) curbs the power of his nobles—The Cape of Tempests discovered—Pope Alexander's celebrated line of demarcation—The brilliant and fortunate reigns of Emmanuel and John III.—Vasco da Gama discovers the Eastern Peninsula—The discovery of Brasil—Perez Andrade reaches China; Albuquerque, the Red Sea and the coast of Malabar—Portuguese successes on the eastern coast of Africa—The increasing wealth of Lisbon and Goa, and advancing prosperity of Brasil—Domestic improvements in Portugal—Cruelties of the Inquisition in Europe and in the East; and pernicious power—Dreadful earthquake—John de Castro—Anthony de Mota—Jesuitical education of Sebastian—The fatal battle of Alcaçar—The character and supposed death of this monarch—Modern sect of Sebastianists in Portugal—Succession of the Cardinal Henry—His character—The

crown seized at his death, for Philip II. of Spain, by the Duke of Alba—Neglect experienced by Camoens—Destruction of the domestic and foreign greatness of Portugal during the usurpation of the three Philips of Spain, from 1580 to 1640—Revolt of the Portuguese—The independence of the kingdom re-established—John IV., the founder of the Braganza dynasty, elected to the sovereignty of Portugal 1640—Treaties of alliance—Portuguese colonies in Africa, Brasil, and Hindostan, seized by the Dutch—Alphonso VI. succeeds to the crown—Policy of France—Spanish aggressions renewed—Alliance with England, 1661—Tangiers and Bombay ceded to England as the dowry of the Infanta, wife of Charles II. of England—The victories of Almexial and Montes Claros confirm the independence of Portugal—The war of Spanish succession—Alphonso dethroned by his queen, who marries his brother, Peter II., with the sanction of the Pope—The accession of Peter—Peace with the Spaniards and Dutch—Treaty of the Hague—Alliance with England, 1703, against Philip V. and France—Charles of Austria proclaimed sovereign of Spain—The Methuen treaty—Ministry of the Count of Ericeira—Treaty of Utrecht—John V. ascends the throne—Recognition of certain Portuguese colonies by France—Church of Lisbon elevated by the Pope to a patriarchate—Papistical title of "Most Faithful" purchased by the sovereign—His inconsistent conduct—Abuses introduced into every department of the government by a Franciscan friar; made prime minister—Joseph V. succeeds—Ministry of Pombal—The Jesuits expelled from Portugal—Powers of the Inquisition restrained—Ecclesiastical arrogance receives a wholesome check—The privileges of the fidalguia curtailed—Other blessings procured for the country through the influence and exertions of Pombal—Review of his public character—The Jesuits attempt the life of the king—The consequences of their conduct in the colony of S. Sacrament—Their merited punishment—The dreadful earthquake—Renovation of the city—Treaty of Paris, 1763—Establishment of the Wine Company of the Douro, and other privileged commercial societies—Joseph dies, 1777, leaving his crown to his daughter Mary, and his younger brother Peter III.—Revocation of the wholesome edicts passed in the preceding reign against the insidious Jesuits and turbulent ecclesiastics—Treaty of St. Ildefonso—Improvements, internal and external—Royal Library and Academy of Sciences established in Lisbon—Erection of the Convent of Estrella—Mental malady of Queen Mary I.—Regency of the Prince of Brasil—Union with England against the French in 1793 and 1799—Three invasions of Portugal by the French, defeated by Wellington and Hill—The royal embarkation for Brasil, 1807—The Court of Portugal established at Rio Janeiro—The Portuguese army re-organized by Lord Beresford—Consequent triumphs in Spain and France—Brasil elevated to the dignity of a kingdom,

1815—Dom Joaõ assumes the title of sovereign of the united kingdoms of Portugal, Brasil, and the two Algarves—War between Rio and Buenos Ayres—Accepting the basis of the constitution, and appointing his son viceroy of Brasil, John VI. embarks for Europe—His unworthy reception by the members of the constitutional Cortes, 1821—Thence the national distaste for the constitutional system—The character and misfortunes of this monarch briefly detailed—Independence of Brasil declared—Its separation from Portugal—Don Pedro proclaimed Emperor of Brasil—Reconciliation between Portugal and Brasil brought about by England—Death, by inflammation of the bowels, of Dom Joaõ VI., March 10, 1826—Don Pedro IV. acknowledged sovereign of Portugal by right of succession, as the eldest son of the deceased monarch—He confirms the appointment by his father of his sister, Isabel Maria, to the regency of Portugal—Decree of the Emperor and King of Portugal, 1827, appointing his brother, the Infante Don Miguel, to the lieutenancy of the kingdom of Portugal and Algarves, and Donna Maria da Gloria, the betrothed wife of Don Miguel, to assume the sceptre of Portugal, conjointly with her uncle-husband, on attaining the full age, under the title of Maria da Gloria II.—The crowns of Portugal and Brasil thenceforward entirely disunited—In the mean time, the Infante Miguel is to govern the kingdom conformably to the terms of the constitutional charter, and according to the form of his brother, the Emperor's decree—Lord Byron's descriptive lines of the first appearance of Lisbon—Vignette, Lamp in use in the north of Portugal . . . . . 13 to 55

LETTER III.

Landing at Lisbon—Native boatmen punished by British seamen—Packet-stairs described—Police and custom-house severity—Arrival of the British experimental squadron in the Tagus—View from Buenos Ayres described—Rambles in Lisbon—Weakness and instability of the government—Corcunda and Constitutional parties—The Camarilla faction—Character of the old queen—Saldanha's retirement—Consequences—His political conduct—Wise policy of the British ambassador and commander of the British forces—The two national theatres—Amphitheatre—Rag-fair in the gardens of Salitre—Observance of saints' days and Sabbaths in Lisbon—Opera-house—National music—The modinha—State of society in Lisbon—Want of public walks—Portuguese females—Lusitanian physiognomy—A Lisbon dandy—Lower classes of Portuguese and Gallegos—Portuguese pride—The fidalgos, or nobility, a contemptible race—Anecdote of a Portuguese physician—Portuguese pride and veracity—High character of the Portuguese merchants—Family

affection—Domestic economy—Private feeds in Portuguese houses—Other comforts and conveniences described—Lisbon meat—Heat of the climate—Dogs seen in the Rua San Francisco—Other daily sights—Irish landlady—Arrangement of the interior of a Portuguese house—Want of books—Cross on the wall of the Franciscan convent—The Jews—Bad state of the police—Streets of Lisbon steep—Sége, or cabriolet—Vignette, Sége drawn up a steep ascent by mules . . . . . 56 to 90

LETTER IV.

General statement of earthquakes—That of 1755 described—The infamous conduct of the priesthood—Foreign aid—The energetic measures of Marquess Pombal—Restoration of the city of Lisbon—Olyssipolis—Description of the three hills on which Lisbon is built—Some account of its buildings—The Estrella Convent and chapel—The Campo do Ourique—The Protestant cemetery—Monastery of San Bento—Praça do Roçio—The Ouro, Augusta, and da Prata streets—Praça do Commercio—Noble quays on the banks of the Tagus—Law offices, courts of judicature, and the national library—Three other libraries—The Academy of Sciences—Statue of Joseph I.—Portuguese masonry and architecture—East India and Custom-houses, and Exchange—Padres das pedras—Square of the Roçio—Building of the Inquisition—Praça da Alegria, da Figueira, and de San Paulo—Fish-market—Cais Sodré—The arsenal and dock-yard—Naval school—Elevated column—National bank—Atmosphere—Climate—Incidental disorders—Portuguese manners and dress—Census of the population of Lisbon—The Cathedral—Saint Roque—Specimens of mosaic—Castle of Lisbon—Portuguese soldiery—The prison of Limoeiro—The church dos Martyres—That of da Graça—The palace do Monteiro Mor, now Correio geral—The oldest part of Lisbon described—Priestly fiction of Nossa Senhora da Rocha — Vignette, Our Lady of the Rock . . . . . 91 to 121

LETTER V.

The road from Lisbon to Cintra—Elevated range of Serra—The quintas—Costa's hotel—Droll bolieiro—Aqueduct of Alcantara—Village of Bemfica—Dominican convent—The palace of Ramalhaõ—Arrival at Cintra—Its lovely appearance—Palace of Dom Emmanuel—The quinta of Sitiaës, Penha Verde, and Montserrat—Valley of Colares; its orange and lemon groves, orchards and vineyards—Convent of the Holy Cross of the Cintra rock—Fr. Francisco da Circumcizaõ—The den of Honorius—View from the elevated

range above the convent—The Convent of the Penha—The Serra described —The mountains of Cintra—The strange beauties of Cintra described by Southey—The Castello dos Mouros—Climate and town of Cintra, Cascäes, Oeiras, Carcavellos, and Bellas—The gloomy palace of Queluz—Collars and head-stalls of mules—Vignette, Peasant and macho resting . 122 to 141

LETTER VI.

Political disturbances in Portugal—Judicious management of the British ambassador, and commander in chief—Illustration of the bad system of public administration in Portugal—Historical remarks—Sebastian, Cardinal Henry, and the Spanish usurpers, alike injurious to the interests of Portugal—The Revolution of 1640 too late to benefit the country—Disasters experienced by the nation under the Braganza dynasty—Causes of decrease in the population —Impolitic treatment of the Jews—The interests of Brasil and Portugal considered—Turkey and Portugal compared—Portuguese currency—Plates of the various coins—Value of Brasilian commerce—Paper issues—Mixed system of metal and paper currency—Substraction of the precious metals—Debasement of the coin of the realm—French metal substituted for the Portuguese—Spanish dollars next supply its place—Consequences of the general peace in Europe, and the loss of Brasil to the trade and commerce of Portugal —Continued disappearance of the metallic currency—The various internal resources still remaining to Portugal considered—Establishment of the national bank—Collectors of taxes—Prospects of ultimate renovation—Favourable position of Portugal—History of the Constitutional charter—Abdication of the Portuguese crown by Don Pedro in favour of his daughter—The conditions—Provisions of the charter—Don Miguel appointed lieutenant of the kingdom—Vignette, Corcunda, or absolutist . . . . 142 to 168

LETTER VII.

The paquete Lusitano—Arrival off San Joaõ da Foz—Bar of the Douro—The vessel anchors between Porto and Villa Nova—Scenery of the Douro—Porta dos Banhos—Hospitality of Porto—Frey Domingos—Funeral solemnities—July and August unfavourable season at Porto—Our host's residence and garden—Economy of the houses at Porto—Mode of living—State of the churches—The holy sacrament—Factory church—State of prison discipline—Salary of the judges small—Portuguese equity—Corn smuggled in from Spain —Wine exported without payment of duty—The British factory—Exchange—Character of Sir Thomas Stubbs—Recent events—Faction of *ins* and of *outs*—

British chaplain and hospital—The convents and nunneries of Porto described —The church of Nossa Senhora da Lapa, and the Cedo-feita—Interesting inscription—The church of Senhor de Matozinhos—Town of Leça—O Bom Jesus de Bouças—Ceremonies at Whitsuntide—Degrading effects of confession—The fabled cross—The Papists' adoration of rags and rotten bones truly represented—Church of the Clerigos, and S. Barbara's lamp—San Bento—Description of Porto, and of the Douro—Superstitions—Swarms of idle monks—Feast of Nossa Senhora da Rocha—Religion—Cathedral—Bishop's palace—State of the diocese—Various and important reforms contemplated by the Cortes in every department of the state—Suggestions on the subject—Papal decrees—Their consequences—Imperative duty of the clergy of Portugal —The system of Purgatory animadverted upon—The constrained celibacy of the clergy denounced—Vignette, Ex votos, as seen suspended in the churches of Portugal . . . . . 169 to 204

LETTER VIII.

Public promenades at Porto—Churches—Division of Porto into parishes—Public buildings—The Theatre of San Joaõ—The drama—Carriages drawn by oxen to the Opera-house—Portuguese barbers, or rather, barbarians—General clumsiness of Portuguese artisans and artificers—Universal industry —Trade and manufactures—The quays—Commerce of Porto—Exports and imports—Tho corn trade—Glass and porcelain establishments—Price of the necessaries of life—Fishing-boats—Cheap house-keeping in Portugal and Spanish Estremadura—Effects of heat—Accommodation in the estalagems—The ancient distaff—Treatment of mules and horses—Muleteers—A liteira—Labouring classes—Books—Fountains—Passports—Odious restraints—Polished civility of the Portuguese peasantry—Their ornaments—Absentee system—The establishment of the Misericordia by the Loyos belonging to the order of St. John—Its purposes defeated and its funds absorbed by the miserable fidalguia—The labourers in the quarries on the banks of the Douro—Further account of the streets, shops, public buildings, and fountains, in Porto —Conventual building, gardens, and grounds, of the Augustine monks—Views thence—Villa Nova—Hill of Gaya—Union of the myrtle and vine—Fruit trees—Garden of a quinta at Avintes—Procession of monks—Fiscal right of cutting down timber—Sporting—Game—Bridge of boats over the Douro—Purgatorial altars—Villa Nova storehouses—The principal events preceding and following the possession of Porto by the French—Vignette, Wine and traffic boat on the Douro . . . . 205 to 236

LETTER IX.

Liteira and condessa—Dress of the peasantry—The cajado and albardas described—The delights of Portuguese roads—Injuries received in the commissariât department—Arrival at Villa Nova—Route to Villa do Conde—Threshing floors—Vines—Proverbial industry of the peasantry—Population of ancient and modern Portugal compared—Productiveness of the Minho province—Misery, ignorance, and prejudices of the agriculturists—Indian corn—Flax—Kidney-beans—The system of agriculture as stated by Link—Loyalty and worth of the peasantry—Proofs cited—Vestiges of the feudal system—System of landlord and tenant—Feudal imposts—Prazos, or leases—Descent into Azurar—The Rio Ave—Villa do Conde—Nunnery of Santa Clara—The aqueduct—Reception at Fonte Boa by its hospitable abbade—Scenery described—The Monte de Francada—Soult's address to his soldiers—The province of the fertile Minho fully described—The true policy of the British cabinet with respect to Portugal stated—The Cavado crossed—Barca do Lago—Rugged and desert scenery—Caleçeiros—Their endurance of fatigue—Alpine scenery near the Ponte de Castella de Neyva—Long bridge—Town of Vianna—Fort St. Jago—Benedictine convent—The Dois Amigos—Defect in passport—The route from Vianna by Caminha to the fortress of Valença—Peasants collecting "argaça"—Fertility of the soil—Road-side chapels—A farmer's boast—Retreat of Silveira—Caminha described—Lofty mountains of Galicia—Cross the Couro—The lovely banks of the Minho—Villa Nova da Cerveira—Arrival at Valença—Vignette, Two monks of Tuy . . . . . 237 to 263

LETTER X.

Valença founded by Viriatus, the "*William Tell*," of Lusitania—The Fortress—Views thence—Visit to Tuy, in Galicia, on the right bank of the Minho—Contrast between the Spanish and Portuguese troops—Tuy described—Fête of St. Laurence—Benedictine and Franciscan monk—Evening party at the governor's of Valença—Opinions about the Portuguese military—Ascent of the Serra de la Bruga—View from the summit—Peasant—Galician labourer murdered—Descent from the Serra—Ancient and modern history of Ponte de Lima—Harvest-home kept at the Estalagem—Nocturnal enjoyments—The plagues of Portuguese chairs—Sleepless sorrows of the travellers—Thoughts of England—Vignette, Crossing the Serra de la Bruga in a Liteira . . . . . 264 to 277

LETTER XI.

Ponte do Prado—Description of the Benedictine monastery of Tibaëns—Scenery of the valley of Cavado—Inconsiderate charity of the monks—Secretary Manoel—Prints, pictures, billiard-room and library of the monks—Interior of the building—General character of the conventual structures in Portugal—The Dois Amigos in the Campo Santa Anna, at Braga—Ancient and modern history of the town—The cathedral, bishop's palace, and prison described—Chapel of St. Bento—Image of Senhor Jesus do Monte—Situation of Braga—Heat—The market—Manufactories—Apothecary and physician—The Serra de Gerez seen—Portuguese cart—Its probable origin—Description by Link of the Serra de Gerez—The sanctuary of Senhor Jesus do Monte to the east of Braga minutely described—The Cima de Valpeira—Convent of Barratojo—Cruelties committed by banditti—Precipitous descent to Guimaraens—Anniversary of the defeat of the Spaniards at Aljubarrota—Our Lady of Oliveira—Campo Torraia—Houses and population—Early and modern history of the town—Productiveness of the surrounding country—Cheap prices—The cathedral, and spoils taken from the Spaniards—Sacred vessels of great value preserved in the sacristy—Fire-works—Scenery beheld from the heights above Guimaraëns—The Serra de Santa Catharina—The wild Venda de Serra—Valley of Pombeiro—Valleys opening on Lixa—The landscape—Amarante—Described by Link—Vignette, The American Aloe 278 to 305

LETTER XII.

Modern appearance of Amarante—Cross the Tamega—Positions taken up by the troops of Soult—Ground occupied by the rebel forces of Silveira—Wine Company's new road—The Marquess Angeja's position in defence of the town—Miserable estalagem—Dull streets—Ludicrous procession—Route across the Serra do Maraõ to Villa Real avoided—Mountain-pass—Link's route by Ovelha, and Campeaõ to Pezo da Regoa—Deficiency of good roads—Modes of carriage in Portugal—The principal trading towns and the largest fairs holden enumerated—Communications between Porto and Lisbon by land and otherwise, noticed—The Quintella dos Padroens do Alta Teixeira—Surrounding scenery—Comparative state of the atmosphere on the Maraõ, and in the valleys—Silveira's treatment of our host at Teixeira—Road down to Mezaõ Frio—Appearance of the Douro—Pezo da Regoa—A blacksmith's accommodations exchanged for the hospitalities of Sr. L. H. da Silva Pereira—Senhor Gomes—Link's account of the town—The O Alto

Douro district—Its limits—Pezo in the centre of the wine-country—Cultivation of the vines—Habits of the people—Price of provisions—Chapel of St. Peter—The hill of Mourinho—The Maraõ—Poiares and vineyards above the Corgo—Cross the Douro to Lamego—The two villages called Portella—Silveira's excesses herein and at Lamego—Early history of this town—The celebrated convocation of the Cortes—Described by Link—Ruins of a Moorish castle described—Modern appearance of the town—Cima Avoens—View of Villa Real—Nature of the soil—The Tras os Montes described—Its principal towns, population, productions, early and modern history, noticed—The principal serras of Portugal enumerated and described—Link's observations on the cultivation of the vine noticed—Institution by the Marquess Pombal, 1756, of "the Royal Company of the culture of the vine in the Upper Douro"—Its object, use, and abuse, minutely considered—The pamphlets of Mr. Fleetwood Williams, of Mr. Warre, and a Portuguese writer quoted in the discussion of the utility of this company and of the management of the wine-trade—Opinion of Dr. Henderson on the subject—Prices of wine in Portugal—Question of British duties considered—Decrees of the company as to the mixture of wines—Prohibitory laws stated by a Portuguese writer—Link quoted on the varieties of the vine—Culture of the vine in the Upper Douro—"Lagars" or vine-presses—Season of the vintage—Mode of treading the grapes—Subsequent management—Want of subterranean cellars at Villa Nova—Consequent injury to the wines—The vineyards of Coimbra—The quality of their productions—Murphy's and Dr. Henderson's opinion with respect to other Portuguese wines—The process of fermentation the great point in the management of wines—Vignette, Peasant playing on a guitar . 306 to 338

LETTER XIII.

Tour down the Douro from Pezo da Regoa to Porto—Description of boat and crew—Wine-raft and wine-boats—The vine-clad hill of Cambraës—Cottages of the vine-dressers—Mineral springs—Vine-terraces and fruit-trees—Vine-fences—Peripatetic thatch—Brandy distillery at Moledo—Company's guard at Bernaldo—Rocky scenery of the Douro—The Falls or Rapids of the Douro—Conde da Taipa's night-voyage down the Douro for the relief of Porto—Nightingales, turtledoves, the Flora and Sylvan scenery of the Douro—Limits of the wine-district at Bercanze—Terrific rock-scenery—The course of the Douro—Nossa Senhora de Boa Viagem—Barceiros—Wolves and wild boars—The Cima Musquetella described—Rapid of Caneida—Improvements in the navigation of the river—Annual losses of boats and lives—Fall of the Ponte do Cadaõ—Bathing huts—Civility of boatmen—Vimiero—Native

melody—Sheep-cheeses—Quinta of Ribeira—Convent of St. Benedict—Fisheries—Contraband brandies—Abarcal, embouchure of the Tamega and Albuzalema—Night scene on the sand-bank of Carvoeiro—Quinta da Graçeira—Vallongo coal mines—Importations of coal—The ancient and modern condition of the mines in Portugal stated—Town of Avintes—New line of Quay—Porto dos Banhos—Further description of Porto—Link's remarks on its first appearance—Portus Cale—Funeral procession—Institution and progress of the Constitutional Government—Civil commotions—The imperial charter—Arrangement of the Portuguese succession by Don Pedro—Factious resistance of the absolutists—Don Miguel proclaimed rightful heir to the crown—The question of the charter considered—Open violence of the anti-constitutional party—Supported by Spain—"*British succours supplied against foreign aggression*"—Positions taken up by the British troops; and final retirement upon Lisbon preparatory to their return to England—Vignette—"Barque drawn by oxen up a rapid of the Douro" . . 339 to 372

LETTER XIV.

Roads from Porto to Coimbra—The quinta of Melladas—Interesting recollections of the Duke of Wellington—Pine forests—Description of Ovar—Female and ecclesiastical dispensers of medicine—Scene on the Lagune crossed between Ovar and Aveiro—Thirsty monks begging salt for the honour of St. Peter—Productions of the country about Aveiro—Quays on the banks of the Vouga—Link's account of this town—Recent improvements effected at the entrance into the port—Crowds of peasants—Fête of St. Bartholomew—Canal boats—Costumes—Road to Palhaça—Dominican convent—The peasant's evening hymn to Nossa Senhora—Scene in the village of Quintana—Observation on the Romish ceremonies—Muleteers' fare, and beds—Peito de rola, an esteemed delicacy—Advice to summer travellers in Portugal—Abundance of fruits—Vendas Novas—Ferrugem destroying the olive-trees—Intermitting fevers—Serra de Alcoba—Portuguese guide—The height of Busaco—Colonel Jones's Narrative of the battle and consequent military movements quoted—The principal cities of the Beira enumerated—Their ancient and modern history briefly given—Fortified towns, and strong places noticed—Culminant points of the Serra da Estrella mentioned—Link's account of it quoted—Scenery in the neighbourhood of Coimbra—Its remote and more modern history—The present appearance of the town—Link's description of the Mondego—The Quinta das Lagrimas—Fair at Coimbra—The comforts of the estalagem described—History of the university of Coimbra, its various institutions and establishments, with notes of the several changes introduced at

different periods into the academic system, from the epoch of its foundation by King Denis, 1308, to the present time—Link's remarks introduced—Present system of academical studies, &c.—Bed of the Mondego—Its violent course—Mickle's translation of Camoens' description of the fate of Ignes de Castro—Tragedies founded on the subject—Condeixa—Campo do Mondego—Monte Mor and Moorish castle—Anecdotes—Vignette, Portuguese Fountain . . . . . 373 to 411

LETTER XV.

Figueira da Foz do Mondego—Exports—Warehouse—Appearance of the town—Productions of the beira—Different modes of cultivating the vines——Wheat—Classification of the Portuguese wines—Bathing—Buarcos—Coal-mine—Moorish castle—Loss of a West-India fleet—Curious boats—Sardinha fishery—Fishing company—The value of the Portuguese fisheries considered—History—Price of fruits at Figueira—Habits at the dinner-table—A tea-party joined by a frowning nun—The virgin thorn described—Cross the Mondego—Colonel Jones's military narrative quoted—Estremadura—Estalagem at Guias—View of the old castle of Leiria at sun-set—History of the town—Roman inscriptions—Murphy's account—Curious arch of an old chapel described—The cathedral—Description of the town and neighbouring valleys—Prices raised by presence of British troops—Miseries at the inn—Tomb of a British officer—Forest of pines planted by King Denis—Glass manufactory—The olive tree—Link's account—Bad management in the expression of the oil—The Dominican abbey in the valley of Batalha described—Road from Batalha to Alcobaça—Serra de Lousaõ—Field of Aljubarrota—Camoens' description of the flight of the Spaniards—Latin inscription recording the heroism of Brites de Almeida—Alcobaça—Surrounding country described—The convent, church, and fraternity—Latin inscription by Mr. Canning in a work presented by him to the Library of the convent—Vignette, Arch at Leiria . . . . . 412 to 450

LETTER XVI.

Road from Alcobaça to Caldas da Rainha—Quinta of the convent—Moorish castle at Alfizeiraõ—San Martinho—Arrival at Caldas by moonlight—Enumeration of hot and mineral springs in Portugal—Account of Caldas—Obidos described—The village of Roliço—Col. Jones's narrative of the battle, and that which took place at Vimieiro under Sir A. Wellesley—Policy of the Convention of Cintra considered—The Casa Nova—Elevated plains—Torres

Vedras, Maceira and Alhandra—Portuguese bee-hives—The Rio Sizandro—The turres veteres of the Romans—Aqueduct—Ancient fortress—The lines of Torres Vedras occupied by the British described—Massena's movement after the battle of Busaco—Sobral—Zibriera—Thomar—Intrenched camp at Santarem—Punhete—Rio Mayor and Azinheira—Cartaxo—Alcoentre—Azambuja—Barcos and Chamusca—Abrantes—Massena's disastrous retreat into Spain—Castanheira and Villa Franca—Second line of fortified heights—Road from Torres Vedras to Mafra—Scenery—British regiments at Mafra, Belem, Lisbon, and its neighbourhood—Apprehensions of the government—Policy of our ambassador and commander-in-chief—History and description of the palace and buildings at Mafra—Asceticism of the Arrabidos monks—The complete rosary described—Vignette, Franciscan discipline Cross, &c. . . . . 451 to 469

LETTER XVII.

Distant view of the Serra de Cintra—Route from Mafra to Lisbon—Abrunheira—Pinheiro—Cabeça de Montachique—Loures—Carnide—Lumiar—Campo-grande—Campo pequeno—View of the Aqueduct, city of Lisbon, with the dome of the Estrella Convent to the south-west—Autumnal atmosphere—Lusitanian storms—San Antonio—Political storms—Intrigues of the Camarilla—The hymn of freedom inhibited—The Lisbon bank tottering to its fall—Don Miguel, the Princess-regent, and the Queen-mother—Their secret intentions conjectured—N. S. da Rocha—Votive tablet—The quarter of Belem described—Monastery of St. Jeronymo—N. S. de Ajuda—Park and Royal chaces—Church and monastery of Belem—The equipment of Gama's fleet for the discovery of India—His successful enterprise narrated—Henry Duke of Viseu—Quay and wharfs contiguous to Belem tower—Murphy quoted—Manuscript bible restored by Louis XVIII.—Improvements effected in navigation and commerce by the great Henry—A brief sketch of his life and character—The religious motives and feelings of this illustrious prince—François Xavier, the apostle of India—His character defended—Valour of the Portuguese in the East—The celebrated Almeida, Albuquerque, and John de Castro—Secular views of the See of Rome prosecuted in India—Ecclesiastical wealth—Ambition, avarice, tyranny, and consummate skill of the Jesuits—Inquisition of Goa—The real object of its establishment—Grand Inquisitor—Missionaries armed for plunder and murder by the Jesuits—Decline and final dismemberment of the Portuguese empire in the East—The advantages derived to Europe generally from the enterprising genius of the great Prince Henry—The poet Camoens' life and misfortunes—Place of in-

terment at Lisbon—The Ajuda palace—Its origin—The palaces of Salvaterra and Necessidades—The king's riding-house and stables—Polar bear—Museum—Botanic garden—Two ancient statues—The Aveiro column—Church of N. S do Livramento—Convent of Bom Successo—Nuns and sweetmeats—Fat of the Fidalguia—Irish convent—San Domingos—Patriarchal church and former treasures—Religious processions—Privileges procured for British subjects by Oliver Cromwell—Licensed beggars—Hospital of Lisbon—Foundling hospitals—The Casa Pia—Bells and Palhitos—System of education—Habits of married women—Feline attachment to the soil of Portuguese Jews—Employment of the term Saudade—Observations on the Castilian, Portuguese, and other European languages—Link's opinion quoted—Review of the literature, arts, and sciences of Portugal projected—The Chevalier de Almeida Garrett—Books and studies—Balbi's tables of weights and measures—Murphy's measurements of the Lisbon aqueduct—Portuguese orders of knighthood—N. S. da Arrabida—Southey's description—Projected tour to Moita, Palmela, Setuval, Azeitaõ—Early history, and present state of Setuval—Cætobriga—Lusitania—Province of the Alemtejo—Its productions—Evora—Its early history—Liberalitas Julia—Ancient buildings—Cromlèh near Arrayolos—Another described by Hautefort—Borlase's opinions quoted on the purport of this Celtic monument—Etymology of cromlèh—A sepulchral monument—Estremoz, Monte Mor, Portalegre, Manvaõ, Crato, Campo Mayor, Elvas and La Lippe, Juramenha, Villa-Vicoza, Aviz, Serpa, Vidigueira, Ourique and Mertola briefly noticed—Road from Lisbon into Spain—Beja—Early and modern history—Its Roman remains noticed by Murphy—The kingdom of Algarve described—Serras de Monchique and do Caldeiraõ—Their trending line—Serra de Foia—Link's observations—History of the province—Original application of the name Algarves—Professor Daubeny, Dolomieu, and Bowditch quoted on the mineralogy and geology of Portugal, and on the volcanic districts—Link's account of Sabugueiro, Malhaõ da Serra, and the Lagoa Escura, and Comprida—The volcanic rocks near Lisbon examined by Dr. Daubeny—His opinion on the utility of volcanoes—Effects of the earthquake of 1755 in the Algarve, Alemtejo, and Estremadura—Productions and commerce of the Algarve described by Link—Inhabitants—The best mariners—Sagres, Lagos—The Cabo de San Vicente—Villa Nova, Silves, Loulé, Faro—Ilha dos Caës and Tavira noticed—Castro Marim and Villa Real—The Spanish town of Ayamonte—The Guadiana described by Byron—The source of this river and its course—The Tagus—British packets—Vignette, Celtic tomb at Arrayolos 470 to 514

FIRST SUPPLEMENTARY LETTER.

Portuguese documents supplied by James Warre, Esq.—State of the finances—Receipt and expenditure in 1827—Estimate of the receipt and expenditure for 1828—The debt of Portugal—Revenue and expense of the Portuguese colonies, 1828—Amount of the effective force of the Portuguese army in the autumn of 1827—Vignette, Torre de San Juliaõ da Barra . . . . . 515 to 524

SECOND SUPPLEMENTARY LETTER.

PORTUGUESE LITERATURE, &c.

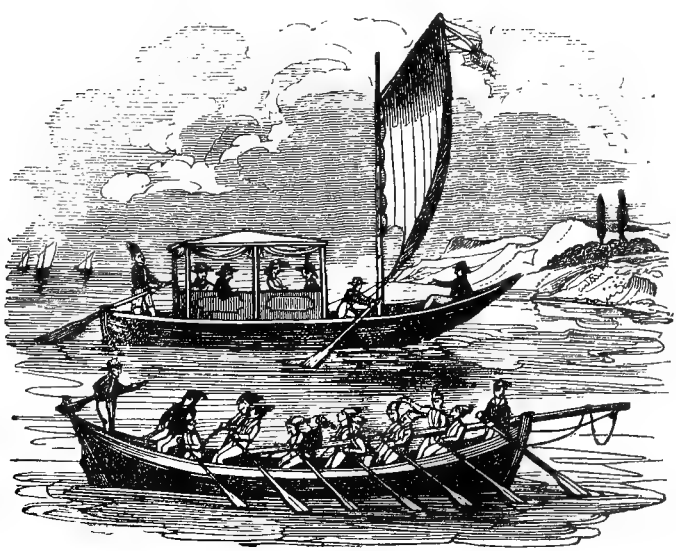
Distinct character of the Portuguese and Castilian languages—Their origin stated—Mr. Denis's résumé—Reviewer—Modifications undergone by the Latin original—Quotation from an article in the Quarterly Review on this question—Preface to the Parnaso Lusitano, containing observations on the same subject—Opinion of the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett—Early vestiges of Portuguese literature—Egas Moniz—Fr. Bernardo de Brito—Popular songs called "Chacras"—Bernal and Violante, a specimen—Ballad given with Adozinda—Their priority of date asserted—Rude state of the Portuguese language—Promise of future capabilities—La Harpe's declared opinion—The Amadis de Gaul of Vasco de Lobeira—Improvements gradually effected in the language—Historians, poets, and dramatic writers in the reign of Emmanuel—Azurara—F. Lopes—Rezende and Barros—Bernardim Ribeiro—Gil Vicente, author of dramatic pieces—Rarity of copies of his works—Progress of the sciences in Portugal affirmed—Pedro Nunes, a famous mathematician—Magalhaës—Henry's academy and observatory—Art of painting promoted—Specimens alluded to—Belles lettres under John III.—Coimbra founded by Denis, flourishing—Further improvements effected in the Portuguese language—Camoens predecessor of Tasso—Mr. Mickle's, Mr. Musgrave's, and Lord Strangford's translations of the Lusitanian bard—Mr. Adamson's interesting memoirs of Camoens—Portugal the birth-place of romance—The Sophonisba of Trissino—The Castro of Antonio Ferreira—The Lusiad compared to the Italia Liberata—Musgrave's translation of the Castro—The comedy of O Cioso, by A. Ferreira—His master Sa de Miranda—Effect on Portuguese poetry by their united talents—The Cançoes of Camoens contain

specimens of the olden style of romantic song—Jeronimo Cortereal—His epic poem, the siege of Diu—That of the love and misfortunes of Sepulveda and her husband—Examination of this last poem—Diogo Bernardes—His Idyls and Eclogues—Odes and epigrams of Caminha—Trissino's, Ariosto's, and Dante's attempts at epic poetry—This style triumphantly achieved by the immortal Camoens in his Lusiad—The spirit of adventure awakened in the nation animated the poet, and thus gave Gama his Homer—Date of the poem—Its action—Various opinions and judgments passed upon the Lusiad—The checquered life of Camoens—Neglect experienced—The fame of the patriot and the poet eternal—Monachism, Jesuitism, the Inquisition, and the usurpation of the Castilians combine to repress the prosperity of Portugal—Neglect of the muses, the arts, and sciences—Prostituted powers of the poet and historian—The epic poem of Quebedo enlightens the gloom—The Malaca Conquistada of Menezes—Epic poem of G. P. da Costa—His De Manu Regia—A celebrated lawyer and bad poet—His Lisboa edificada—Faria e Souza—The romance of J. de Monte Mayor, Diana—Bernardo de Brito's Monarchia Lusitana—Memoirs of the Archbishop of Braga by Fr. Luiz de Souza—Chronicles, poems, legal and mathematical treatises, and voyages, abounding at this period—Numerous authors of great reputation necessarily omitted from this brief and general sketch—The electric shock given by the Portuguese revolution of 1640 to literature—The celebrated Vieyra—His character—That of his works fully given in Mr. Southey's History of Brasil—Mr. Garrett's opinion of Vieyra's and Andrada's style, and its effect on Portuguese literature—Andrada's Life of John de Castro—A model of the language—Amidst a galaxy of poets, the Conde da Eryceira—Violante do Ceo—Her impassioned poems—The baneful influence of the Jesuits on the literary taste of these times—Joseph I. ascends the throne—The Jesuits crushed by Pombal—The arts, the sciences, belles lettres, &c. revive—The philologian Freire—His powers of mind—His splendid biography of the great Henry—Antonio Pereira's translation of the Bible—His Tentativa Theologica—Garçaõ the Portuguese Horace—Renovator of the Portuguese style of poetry—Founds the Arcadia—Diniz—His pastoral and other poems—His celebrated O Hysope—Compared with other poems of the same class—The two Gomes—Quita—His pastoral poems and idyls—Gonzaga da Costa—His Marilia de Dirceu—Queen Maria I. ascends the throne—Academy of sciences created—National literature, &c. protected—Barbarism and corruption introduced by the friars—The flourishing state of literature under Emmanuel and John III.—P. J. de Mello, a celebrated lawyer—A. R. dos Sanctos another distinguished lawyer of that day—Theodoro d'Almeida—His romance and philosophical recreations—Ribeiro Sanches, celebrated physician—Driven by the

Inquisition into Russia—Josè Anastacio da Cunho, the victim of the cruelty of the Inquisition—Celebrated mathematician and poet—The physician Campos—His Travels of Altina—The two ecclesiastics Fr. J. da Coraçaõ de Jesus and another—Their peculiar merits—The Bishop, D. A. da Sagradia Familia —The surname da Silva Garrett—an amiable and learned prelate—His life, and writings—His sermons compared with those of Vieyra and Dr. Johnson—His Portuguese dictionary—Father Caldas a poet—The liberality of his religious notions—His poems printed at Paris—His imitations of the royal Psalmist—Torres also an imitator of scriptural sublimity—His canzonets—Nicolau Tolentino—His satyrs, epigrams, and other poems—Mr. Garrett's description of them—Two celebrated modern poets, Bocage and F. Manoel—Their writings examined—The Parnaso Lusitano again referred to—Commencement of the 19th century—The enterprising genius and literary character of the Portuguese, exhibiting their force under an accumulation of difficulties —Memoirs and philosophical transactions published by the Royal Academy at Lisbon, with numerous other works of general interest—Baron Praya's history of mathematics—Brotero, the botanist—His Flora Lusitana—His purity of style—The celebrated Abbé Correa da Serra, a patriot, philosopher, and botanist—A member of the French Institute—Visits America—His work on botany in English—Chargè d'affaires at Washington—Deputy for Lisbon in the Cortes of 1820—His mournful fate disgraceful to the nation—The Annaes das sciencias e das artes of Doctor Constancio—A learned naturalist and political economist—Chemistry pursued in Portugal—Professorship at Coimbra, and chemical lectures given at Lisbon—The published lectures of Mouzinho d'Alboquerque—The Countes Oyenhausen—Her publications—Varied acquirements, and freedom from academic pedantry—The essay on psycology by S. Pinheiro, published at Paris and at Lisbon—Treatise on the laws of England, and the Cartas de Americus of Dr. Moira—F. de St. Luis, Bishop of Coimbra—His life and character—His essay on the antiquities of Batalha and Portuguese Synonyms—His several literary dissertations—Persecuted by Don Miguel's government—Banished to the mountains of the Alemtejo—The Heroides of Castilho, a blind poet—The Onerite, and the A Meditaçao of P. J. A. de Macedo—The Passeio of da Costa e Silva—Its merits considered—The Chevalier de Almeida Garrett's works reviewed—His *O Retrato de Venus*—Short account of that author's personal history—His tragedy of Cato—Opinions entertained of its merits—His poem, entitled O Camões—His D. Branca, or A Conquista do Algarve, a poetical romance —Editor of the public journals at Lisbon, entitled *O Portuguez* and *Chronista* —Incorruptible by the agents of the apostolical government—The Chevalier escapes from prison, and takes refuge in London, where he publishes a little

poem entitled Adozinda—His restoration of the early popular ballads of the Portuguese nation—The poetical taste of the Portuguese corrupted—The national prospects of Portugal brighten amid the gloom of monachism and priestly despotism—Vignette, The Sandwich packet at anchor in Falmouth harbour . . . . . 525 to 564

BOATS SEEN ON THE DOURO.



DIRECTIONS FOR THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE ILLUSTRATIONS.

1. Frontispiece: the University of Coimbra, (description at pp. 389—401.) To face the engraved title-page.
2. Map of Portugal . . . . . Page 1
3. View of Belem Castle on the Tagus 11
4. The three Modinhas and Constitutional Hymn 69
5. View of Cintra, Castello dos Mouros, and Penha Convent . . 128
6. Palace of Dom Emmanuel and Town of Cintra 130
7. The Cork Convent near Colares 135
8. Two plates of the gold, silver, and copper currency of Portugal . 156
9. View up the Douro, looking towards Porto 172
10. Estalagem, or Portuguese Inn 216
11. View of Porto and Villa Nova from the Serra Convent . . 228
12. The Aloe in blossom; Myrtle-tree with pendent Vine . . . 236
13. Travellers in Portugal; Liteira and Sumpter-mule . . . 240
14. A road-side Altar, and Travellers resting 261
15. View from the Fortress of Valença, (founded by the Lusitanian Viriatus,) across the Minho, to Tuy in Galicia 265
16. Night scene at Ponte de Lima 276
17. Peasant and family of the Minho and Douro Province . . . 290
18. View across the Douro from Pezo da Regoa 318
19. View down the Douro towards the Hill of Gaya 357
20. Portrait of Donna Ignes de Castro 403
21. The Castle of Leiria 422
22. The Abbey of Batalha 433

23. The extreme right of the Duke of Wellington's lines, resting at Alhandra on the Tagus . . . . . Page 459
24. View of Lisbon and the Aqueduct, from the high grounds to the north of the city 497
25. Portrait of Luis de Camoens, the Bard of Lusitania . . . 535
26. The Plates of Costumes to be placed together at the end of the volume.

VIGNETTES.

Letter 1. Off the Cabo da Roca . . . . . Page 12
2. Lamp in use in the north of Portugal 55
3. Sege, Mules and Driver, going up a steep ascent . . 90
4. Nossa Senhora da Conceiçaõ, &c. &c. 121
5. Peasant and Macho resting 141
6. Corcunda, or Absolutist 168
7. Ex-votos, as seen suspended in the Churches of Portugal . 204
8. Wine and Traffic Boats on the Douro 236
9. Two Monks seen at Tuy in Spain 263
10. Crossing the Serra de la Bruga in a Liteira . . . 277
11. The American Aloe 305
12. Peasant playing on a Guitar 338
13. Barque drawn up a Rapid of the Douro 372
14. Fountain at Braga 411
15. Arch of the western entrance to an old Chapel at Leiria . 450
16. Franciscan Discipline, Cross, &c. 469
17. Cromlêh, or Celtic Tomb, near Arrayolos 514
18. The Torre de San Juliaõ da Barra 524
19. The Sandwich Packet at anchor in Falmouth harbour . 564

OBSERVATIONS.

Page 49. Brazilian, read *Brasilian.*

52. The author does not mean to found these representations with respect to the Queen-mother and Don Miguel, on any other authority than that of public report, prevalent at Lisbon at the time of his visit. He feels it but just to caution his readers against placing too implicit credit in rumours which, after all, might have their origin in party spirit.

99. In the 9th line, for who, read *whom.*

103. Further, read *farther.*

104. In 7th line dele *being.*

214. Read, " in passing under *the platform* of the bridge of boats."

222. In 8th line, for St. Mark, read *St. John* the Evangelist.

237. For Valençay, read *Valença.*

243. In the quotation from Link, that author's meaning about the different seed-times is not clearly expressed.

247. In 2nd line, read " *endurance of* privation."

264. It is hardly necessary to remark that, in the 2d line of this letter, the word *Roman* has been accidentally substituted for *Lusitanian.*

284. For the Campo Santo Anna, read Campo *Santa* Anna.

375. In 27th line, for bear, read *bare.*

385. In the quotation from Link, read Serra " *da*" Estrella.

389. For Montemor, read *Monte Mor.*

393. For desembargadors, read *Desembargadores;* and for Juiz, read the plural " *Juizes.*"

406. For Serras de Estrella, read again " *da*" Estrella.

416. For from Algarve, read "*from the province*" of Algarve.

421. For swingeing, read "*swinging.*"

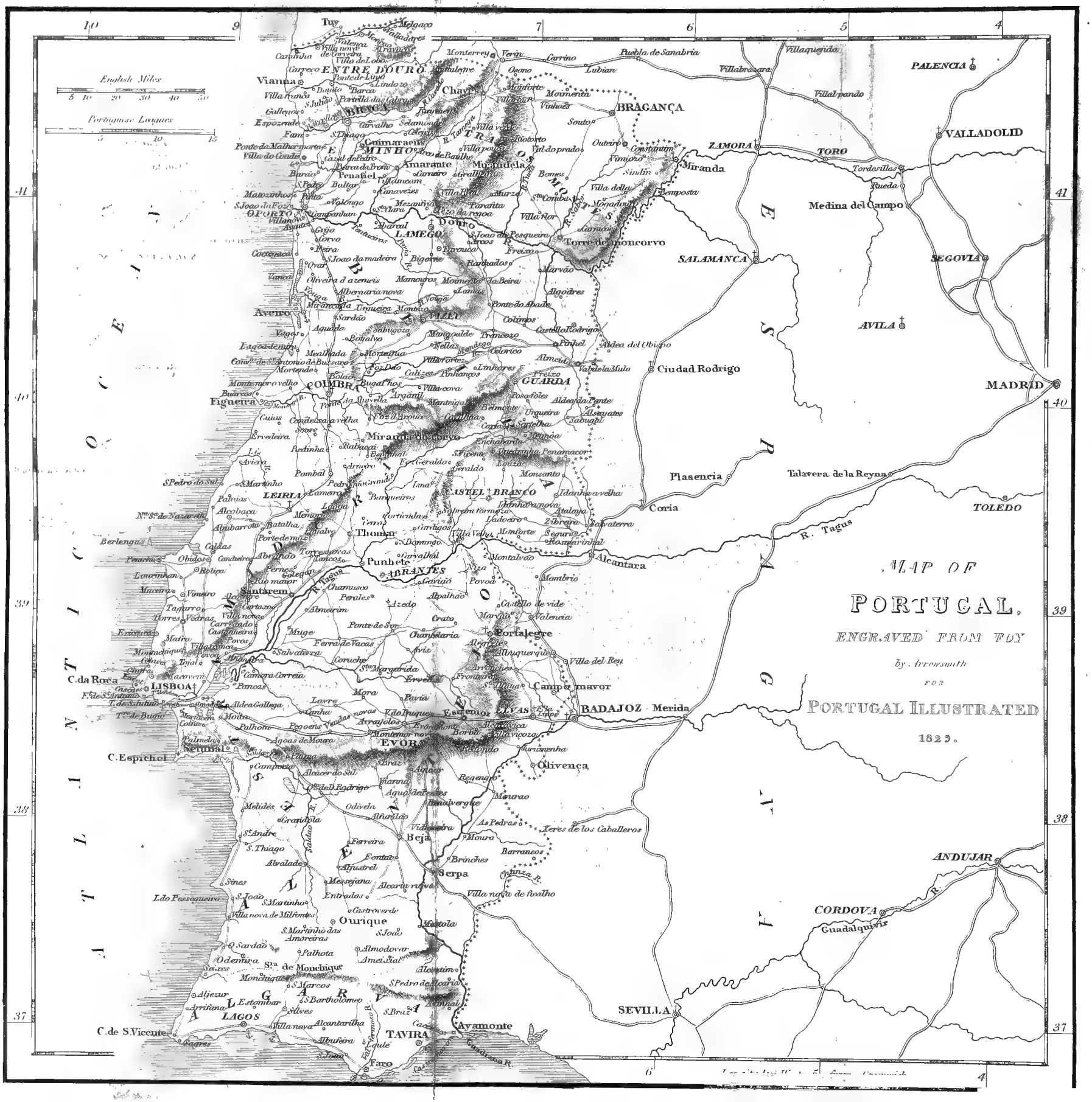
439. For Bellem, read " *Belem.*"

474. For votive table, read " *votive tablet.*"

478. For Da Gama's, read " *Gama's,*" the Portuguese never in such an instance employing the article.

485. The statement made in this page, that no monument marked the place of Camoens' sepulture, is incorrect. The monument erected to the memory of the Poet in the church of Santa Anna, was destroyed at the time of the great earthquake in 1755.

513. For Catharine, " *Catherine*" may be read.


MAP OF
PORTUGAL,
ENGRAVED FROM FOY
by Arrowsmith
FOR
PORTUGAL ILLUSTRATED
1829.
English Miles
Portuguese Leagues
ATLANTIC OCEAN
ESTRADA
ALGARVA
ALENTEJO
BEIRA
TRAZOS MONTES
ENTRE DOURO
BRAGA
MINHO
OPORTO
LAMEGO
VIZEU
COIMBRA
GUARDA
LEIRIA
CASTEL BRANCO
ABRANTES
LISBOA
EVORA
ELVAS
BADAJOZ
LAGOS
TAVIRA
BRAGANÇA
ZAMORA
TORO
VALLADOLID
PALENCIA
SALAMANCA
SEGOVIA
AVILA
MADRID
TOLEDO
ANDUJAR
CORDOVA
SEVILLA
Vianna
Chaves
Miranda
Torre de moncorvo
Medina del Campo
Ciudad Rodrigo
Plasencia
Coria
Talavera de la Reyna
Alcantara
Portalegre
Campo mayor
Merida
Olivença
Beja
Serpa
Ourique
Ayamonte
Faro
Santarem
Thomar
Punhete
Figueira
Aveiro
C. da Roca
C. Espichel
C. de S. Vicente
R. Tagus
Guadalquivir
Guadiana R.

PORTUGAL ILLUSTRATED.

LETTER I.

Wilt thou be gone? . . . . Adieu!
Think on thy (friend), when thou haply seest
Some rare, note-worthy object in thy travel;
Wish me partaker of thy happiness,
When thou dost meet good-hap; and in thy danger,
If ever danger do environ thee,
Commend thy grievance to my holy prayers,
For I will be thy beadsman.

TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA.

At Sea, 1827.

SUCH, at our parting, were your valedictory injunctions; and in proof of the value attached to them, I hasten to answer the friendly challenge.

We have already been three days at sea, on our way to the shores of Lusitania, where numerous friends and acquaintances are awaiting our arrival in that land of the sun. We promise ourselves a rich harvest of amusement and information: for, whether looking to the more recent events in Portuguese history, or tracing its annals up to a remoter period of time,

the country is replete with interest to a traveller. The Stanmer packet, (in which we are crossing the Bay of Biscay,

And winds are rude in Biscay's sleepless bay;

but certainly not in summer, for the Isis itself cannot be more calm at this season,) is one of the most beautiful vessels in the service; and its commander is a gentleman, as well as a person of information, and of his well-regulated mind no better proof can be given than the fine order and state of discipline in which his men are kept. An hour since we all assembled upon deck, and at the captain's request, it being Sunday, the whole of the morning service of our church was read to the ship's crew;—not a man was absent: not one sailor, out of the whole number, but possessed his Bible and Prayer-book.

Accustomed as we are to the decency and propriety of demeanour of all ranks of people in our churches, we never witnessed behaviour at prayers more decorous and solemn than that of the men on deck this morning. The accidental circumstance of the service of the day containing appropriate verses in the Psalms, contributed to heighten the state of our feelings upon the occasion, which were quite in unison with the words of the royal poet, and in accordance likewise with the serenity of the heavens, under whose cloudless blue canopy we were speaking of the infinite greatness and dread majesty of the Creator:—"The waters saw thee, O God! the waters saw thee, and were afraid; the depths also were troubled." "Thy way is in the sea, and thy paths in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known."

The surface of the sea continued throughout the afternoon as smooth as the landlocked water, in summer, between the coast of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight; and, as we took our evening walk up and down the ship, we amused ourselves with watching the sportive gambols of the numerous grampus

that appeared to be revelling, in high pastime, within a little distance of us.

It is evident that we are now approaching Lisbon, for the sailors are commencing their Monday's labour by preparing the large awning, which is extended above the deck as a screen from the ardent beams of the sun, while the vessel remains in the Tagus. We keep early hours at our meals, in which no ground of complaint is left on account of a deficiency as to the supply, or the quality of the dishes served on table. In fact, there is a most laudable liberality displayed in all the arrangements made to meet the passenger's wishes, and provide for his comfortable accommodation. The payment is sixteen guineas from Falmouth to Lisbon; which includes every expense, with the exception of a trifling gratuity to the ship's steward, and a small acknowledgment to the sailors.

Early on the morning of the fifth day, Cape Ortegal, in the Spanish province of Betanzos, (Galicia,) to the N. E. of Cape Finisterre, became visible, at a distance of about sixty miles, the high ground being masked by a light filmy cloud which rested on its summit. All our interest was awakened as we approached the shores of the Spanish territory; and a part of Spain, too, so painfully dear to British recollections. A good steady breeze would easily have carried us into Corunna before night, had our course been bent thither.

The high line of lofty hills which run along the coast of Galicia, at some distance from the shore, present a fine course of bold and rugged summits. They may be considered as forming a part of the continuation of the Pyrenees; which, taking behind St. Sebastian a south-westerly direction, form the elevated range of mountains in the province of Asturias, and then prolong themselves through the coast district of Galicia, and at last terminate upon the shores of the Atlantic, to the west of Spain, and above Cape Finisterre. It did not fail to occur to our recollection, that it was in this province that the

army of the unfortunate and patriotic Marquess of Romana which British vessels had rescued from their state of slavery in Sweden under the iron despotism of Napoleon's continental system, was landed and nobly perished in the glorious contest for the liberties of their country. The scene before us possessed, therefore, a double interest; and, as the wind was favourable for the purpose, we were enabled to run along the coast at only some few miles distance; which afforded us an opportunity of remarking more particularly the mountain features of this interesting province.

Cape Villano, in the province of Santiago, which we approached so near as to take a good view of it, consists of a rock, cut down perpendicularly over the sea; but yet not attaining to any very considerable elevation. A little way at the back of Cape Villano, a lofty peak, having somewhat of a reddish appearance, with a conical-shaped point, extremely sharp, is seen rising up, and from a distance it may be taken for a tower. This part of the coast is further to be distinguished by a large spot, of a sandy colour, to the east, and near the point of land called Cape de Tosto. The night was beautiful, and the stars unusually bright; and it was with difficulty that we could leave the deck, and quit the interesting novelties of the scene for retirement. Before we went down, however, we had well studied the Bay of Corcubion, in which it appears that shelter may be taken by ships during the prevalence of north-easterly gales.

Cape de Tosto is to the north of the Bay of Camarinas; and nearly two miles from the upper point of Cape Villano, situated to the south, we could distinguish a solitary hermitage on the summit of a round hill, elevated above the shore; and near it, to the east, the point of Castillo Viejo, surmounted by the ruins of an old castle. Further again to the east of this point, we could clearly perceive with the naked eye the new castle, a fort of eighteen guns, situated on a projecting tongue

of land, erected for the defence of its harbour. To the north of this point, and at some distance, we distinguished, by the use of a telescope, the little town of Camarinas, which is situated on the north-western side of the bay, and nearly opposite to Mugia, to which a small pier is attached. The line of heights which overhang these two towns, are remarkable for their rugged and sterile appearance.

Three leagues to the south of Cape Villano, Cape Tourinaõ occurs, which forms a projecting eminence above the water, and at a distance, in one particular point of view, resembles a cover, spread over a vessel, as a defence from the sun's rays. It soon recedes into low ground towards the south-east, and afterwards again rises to a very considerable elevation. A little to the south-west of this cape is a small rocky island, lofty and of a circular shape, with two peaks, and apparently surrounded by shoals. Five or six miles again to the south, lies the Cape de Nave, or Navé of Finisterre, a high, bare mountain, flat on the summit, having at its base a small and rocky island of steep ascent. Here the coast forms a bay, and there is a long extent of low shore, which, at some distance, resumes a boldness of character, and forms numerous small bays, interrupted by patches of beach.

Cape Finisterre (Cabo de Finisterra; St. Cristovalde de Finisterra) lies about half a league to the south-east of Cape de Nave, neither so high, nor so flat, nor so level, as the Nave, but more uneven on the summit. Without reaching to a very precipitous elevation above the sea, the ascent to it must be very steep notwithstanding; and the landing under it attended with great inconvenience, if not danger. Behind the cape the view is arrested by the dark, barren, and elevated ridge of the mountain called Lezara, which is distinguished from all the surrounding mountains by the height and inequalities of its summit, which has a denticulated appearance, and consists of a multitude of small distinct

prominences, which resemble the teeth of a saw. At a little distance off the shore of the cape, there is a small rocky island called Sentolo. The coast now begins, as it trends to the south, to become elevated and precipitous, for about half a league, in the direction of the town of Finisterre, which is situated within the bay, and has no other inhabitants than fishermen.

The Bay of Corcubion takes a northerly direction inwards; Cape Finisterre and Muros, or, more accurately speaking, the little fishing town of Louro, situated on a narrow neck of land, forming its two horns. The town of Corcubion stands on the western side of the bay, up an inlet, which there opens into a considerable breadth. Our course now causing us to keep at a competent distance from the shore, we could only catch an indistinct view of El Son upon the Ria de Noya, and Cape Corrobedo, which was covered by that light uncertain haze, so characteristic of the climate in southern latitudes.

We have had singular good fortune in being thus enabled, by the favourable state of the wind, to run so close in along the shores of Galicia; which is indeed but rarely attempted by vessels bound down the Spanish and Portuguese coast, owing to the various hazards of the navigation. We have viewed the whole line of coast, which has been described, with an intense degree of interest; not at all diminished, as it may be supposed, by the previous loss of sight of land during many days. We have collected all the nautical information which we could, in order to aid our own observations in offering to you "a running chart of the different objects and features of the coast," as they successively present themselves to the view. Now all logs, and especially a landsman's log, must be insufferably dull productions; and ours, we are convinced, has no pretensions to any merit above the general character of such dry matter-of-fact details. But, let us

bespeak your indulgence, since perhaps it may serve your purpose, should you ever be tempted to take a voyage to Lisbon.

Whilst our course led us to keep a considerable offing, the sable garb of night was rapidly enveloping and concealing from our view, by degrees, every attractive object on the coast; but still, here and there, on elevated points, we could discern the watchfires of the Spanish shepherds, flickering and gleaming through the misty veil which covered the distant mountains.

We have endured a most uncomfortable, rolling night, the wind being abaft; that is, blowing directly down the coast from the north, as is usual at this season of the year. We have heard the bells challenged by the helmsman all through the night; but the wind has been very propitious, for we have been running along ten knots an hour, and, between seven o'clock yesterday evening and eight this morning, we have made about one hundred and ten miles in our course. Towards noon, we kept steadily to nine knots an hour, the coast being visible only from the mast head.

The ship still continues to roll most inconveniently. When the captain, early this morning, asked us to show him our passports, (for, on entering the Tagus, he is compelled to make an official report of the number and quality of his passengers to the authorities at Belem Castle,) it seemed as if our *route de voyage* had already been made out for another country, and that we were never destined to behold the glories of the golden Tagus, so completely did we feel ourselves sinking the victims of fatigue and nausea.

At length, however, we are well abreast of the Berlenga Islands (Is. Berlengas) situated off Cape Feizeraõ, or Peniche, (a low, but still a steep, projecting point of land,) at about six miles distance. This cluster is formed by the principal isle, Berlenga, and the numerous rocks which surround it. The

larger island is of moderate size and elevation, and is level on its summit, with a hollow or cleft running through almost its entire breadth, and separating its two parts, which are called Carreiro-dos-Caçoes, and Carreiro-do-Mosteiro. The shores appear steep. To the south-west of Mosteiro, at a little distance, there is a fortress (called Forteleza de S. Joaõ) upon a high rock, and which communicates with the Berlenga by a narrow bridge of two arches, and a very difficult road, which winds up to the summit of the island. On its west side is a Faraillon, or high rock crested by a light-house, with a cluster of small rocks adjoining, called the Estrelas; and to the north-east is the little Faraillon. The great Faraillon is a broad, round, rugged rock, about as high as the great Berlenga, and is surrounded by numerous shoals.

About twelve leagues from Cape Feizeraõ is the lofty promontory of the Cabo da Roca, commonly termed by British navigators "the Rock of Lisbon," which forms the termination of the high chain of mountains that run in the direction of Cintra towards the sea. The highest point of elevation to which this Serra de Cintra attains, is about eighteen hundred feet; the summit, on which the Penha Convent is situated, (and which may be clearly distinguished at sea, off the Rock, in fine weather and early in the morning,) wanting about eighty feet of that height. That more immediately of the Rock of Lisbon, perpendicularly taken, may be something less than two hundred feet above the level of the shore beneath. The coast is rocky and dangerous; but on the summit of the rock there is a tower for a lighthouse, of whose utility let sailors speak! A short way to the rear of the lighthouse, the land rises up into the mountainous ridge, extending towards the north-east in the direction of Cintra, and which we have already designated as the Serra de Cintra. The whole line of this Serra is remarkable for the numerous uneven and detached eminences, which successively present themselves

to the eye. The "glorious Eden of Cintra" is situated on its northern slope, and commands a view of the Atlantic, down a lovely vale, through the orchards and lemon groves of Colares.

> Four days are sped, but with the fifth, anon
> New shores descried make ev'ry bosom gay;
> And Cintra's mountain greets them on their way;
> And Tagus, dashing onward to the deep,
> His fabled golden tribute bent to pay;
> And soon on board the Lusian pilots leap,
> And steer 'twixt fertile shores, where yet few rustics reap.
>
> CHILDE HAROLD.

About six miles from the Rock of Lisbon, towards the east, and near the lighthouse of Nossa Senhora da Guia (after passing the forts of Guincho, S. Braz, S. Jorge, and fort Torre,) is the point of land which forms the western horn of the Bay of Cascaës, upon whose low flat beach is situated the town of that name, at a distance of about fifteen miles from Lisbon, defended by fort Santa Marta. The chief residence of the pilots, who take charge of ships over the bar at the mouth of the Tagus up to Lisbon, is at Cascaës. Between this place and the Torre de San Juliaõ da Barra, a distance of five miles, there are no less than eight forts of considerable strength. The Castle of St. Julian is an imposing structure, proudly elevated on a steep promontory, that entirely commands the north-western entrance into the river Tagus, whose course here runs in the direction of east-south-east, cutting the province of Estremadura into two unequal portions.

A Portuguese pilot now came on board; but apparently it was more a matter of obligation upon the captain to take him, than for any use which seemed to be made of his services. It was blowing a hard gale at the time, with occasionally violent squalls off the land; which, however, did not prevent a fleet

of Lisbon fishing-boats, remarkable for their large Latine sails, from putting out to sea. The Penha Convent was concealed from our view by a thick cloud, which threw its sable mantle over the jagged line of the dark Serra de Cintra.

Lisbon was now only two leagues up the river on its right bank; and as we sailed along, the wind suddenly dropping, we had leisure to enjoy the beautiful scenery presented by the steep shores, which are intersected by numerous vallies, receding deeply into the interior, whose sides are softly clothed with orange and lemon groves, vineyards, and orchards, and studded with beautiful Quintas, or summer residences of the wealthy Portuguese, and convents, whose dazzling white appearance contrasted happily with the varied hues of the surrounding groves. On the south shore of the Tagus, from Cape Traffraria to Almada, there is one continued scene also of towns, detached houses, gardens, and cultivated grounds, in delightful succession. As we advanced, however, up the river, a stream of fiery air came upon us off the land, like the "Simoom's awful blast;" and occasioned a forcible anticipation of the ardent heat which awaited our arrival in this land of the sun.

The entrance of the Tagus, as is well known to nautical men, is extremely dangerous, and it requires considerable skill and experience to navigate a vessel with safety across the bar, for the tide and currents are very powerful. There are two passages through the rocky shoals and sand-banks which form the bar, (called the North and South Cachopo,) the former of which is narrower than the other; and this is marked, in nautical charts, as the Little Channel: while that extending more to the south, and offering a wider space, is termed the Great Channel. The state of the tide and wind allowed of our passing between the Torre de San Juliaõ da Barra, and the North-eastern, or Little Cachopo. The Torre

de Bugio, off the headland of Traffraria, which is at once a castle and a lighthouse, may be considered as the south-westernmost point of land in the river Tagus.

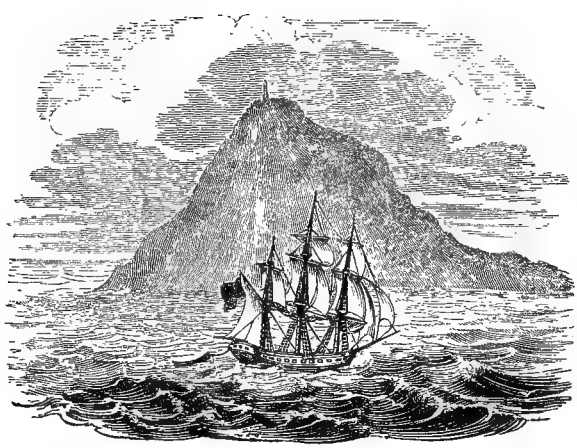
We now came off the Castle of Belem, where an office is kept for the registry of all the vessels which enter and leave the Tagus; as well as an establishment of custom-house officers, health officers, and a party of the naval police for the preservation of property, and the defence of the passage.

The Torre de Belem is an ancient tower of three stories, defended by a battery in front, and at high water is nearly surrounded by the river. It forms a striking object in the landscape, as you may judge from the annexed sketch, which is a faithful representation of this ancient and interesting structure. Here we were visited by the police and health officers; British troops, at the moment, occupying the castle. From this point, the view up the river, to the east, is grand beyond all conception; and, to do the magnificent opening of the scenery justice, the most elaborate description would be perfectly inadequate. The breadth of the mighty river crowded with the vessels of every nation; British and Portuguese men of war at anchor, and in different states of equipment; the heights to the south crowned with batteries, villages, and vineyards descending down their sides to the very skirts of the water; the numerous fishing and pleasure-boats gliding swiftly across the river in various directions; the long uninterrupted line of palaces, convents, and houses, running along the shore from Belem to Lisbon, under the elevated ridge upon which the splendid residence of the Portuguese sovereigns, the Ajuda, is erected; and then the beauteous city itself, with its domes, and towers, and gorgeous buildings, extended over its many hills; and, above all, the deep blue of the heaven's dazzling canopy above,—form a combination of objects, the

striking interest of which can scarcely be represented to a northern imagination.

> Oh! (that) it is a goodly sight to see
> What Heaven hath done for this delicious land!
> What fruits of fragrance blush on ev'ry tree!
> What goodly prospects o'er the hills expand;
> But man would mar them with an impious hand.
>
> CHILDE HAROLD.

OFF THE CABO DA ROCA.



LETTER II.

"Strip a Spaniard of all his virtues, and you make a good Portuguese of him," says the Spanish proverb. I have heard it said more truly, "Add hypocrisy to a Spaniard's vices, and you have the Portuguese character." These nations blaspheme God by calling each other natural enemies. Their feelings are mutually hostile; but the Spaniards despise the Portuguese, and the Portuguese hate the Spaniards. SOUTHEY.

From the Tagus, 1827.

NOTHING, you will perhaps exclaim, can possibly be more wearisome and dull than a long dry detail of geographical and statistical matter, compressed into a letter, to which one would naturally look only for amusement. But, pray bear in mind, that the principal object of our communications to you from this country, so little known in truth to the people of England, is to enable you to form an extensive and accurate conception of the principal features of Portugal; its climate and population (remarking the proportion of the latter to the productiveness of the soil); the habits and customs of the people; their various domestic, political, commercial, and religious institutions, as well as of the geographical, political, and civil divisions of the country; and last, though by no means the least important, nor the least interesting part of the subject, to offer you some information respecting its history—for the history of Portugal may be said to be that of the commerce

of European states, if not of the civilisation of Europe generally.

The Portuguese nation has sustained a prominent and a distinguished part in the great course of human events; and modern history can exhibit in her annals no power that has more deservedly ranked high among the nations of the world, for the display of moral and intellectual energies; for boldness of enterprise; for glorious conquests; for wisdom in councils, and for just notions of constitutional government,—into however abject and degraded a state the kingdom may have latterly fallen, owing to a series of occurrences, unforeseen, therefore unprovided for, and beyond the reach of human control.

The rise and decline of nations must, at all times, furnish an ample source of matter for the reflection of even the most superficial readers; but in the history of Portugal it is impossible not to fancy, when we are marking its progress to greatness of empire, and its sudden decline from the elevated point of its imposing grandeur, that we see, traced out beforehand, the inevitable causes which may produce the same results to our own country in the lapse of time. Up to a certain point, the commercial history of the two countries is strikingly similar in many respects; and it requires no great effort of the imagination to suppose, that political causes of a similar nature may again occur, and reduce our own domestic and foreign greatness to the same low level in the scale of nations to which we see Portugal degraded at the present moment. All that concerns a country too, which, for so long a period, has owed her separate existence as a state to the succours received from England, in money, men, and ships, against the restless ambition of Spain, and the equally dangerous machinations and openly manifested hostilities of France,—will, it is presumed, be interesting to an English eye; and more than ever so, at a time when the British power, by the mere demonstration of

its bared arm, ready to co operate against aggression, has effectually resisted the intentions of the Spanish government upon the integrity and liberties of Portugal. Its present condition is a warning example to the people of Great Britain. The closer we look into the causes, and trace the progress of the effects produced by them, the stronger will be our conviction that our own institutions, domestic and foreign, colonial and commercial, extensive and disjoined as they are, must mainly depend, for their preservation, upon the sustained activity and wisdom and sound discretion of a vigilant government, as well as upon the freedom resulting from the influence of enlightened principles.

Situated by the side of a country just five times its size, Portugal, but for the advantageous position of its coast, the good faith of England, the weakness of its hostile neighbour, impassable roads and numerous strong places, would long since have returned to its primitive condition of an Iberian province; indeed its separate existence as a nation, it may be justly asserted, has been principally preserved to it by the strength of the British alliance being brought into a glorious co-operation with all its own internal means of defence.

Having thus, we hope, enlisted your feelings in favour of our plan, we shall proceed to the proposed geographical and historical description of the country, without further apology for the tediousness and probable length of this letter.

The kingdom of Portugal and Algarve is situated at the south-western extremity of Europe, and is consequently the point of land in the old continent approaching nearest to the coast of America. Its extent, from north to south, may be somewhat more than 300 miles; and from 120 to 130 miles, from east to west, in breadth. Its political boundaries, to the north and east, are formed by the four Spanish provinces of Galicia, Leon, Estremadura, and Andalusia. The Atlantic ocean constitutes its natural boundary to the west and south;

as do, partly, the courses of the rivers Minho, Douro, Tagus, and Guadiana, in their respective directions. The other limits of the kingdom are solely those established by convention, in the successive treaties entered into with Spain.

Portugal, again, is divided into six provinces: the three which form the northern department, are, the Entre Douro e Minho, the Tras os Montes, and the Beira; while the southern distribution of the country comprises Portuguese Estremadura, the Alemtejo (or district of country situated upon the other side, that is, to the south and east of the Tagus,) and the small kingdom of Algarve. The civil and internal administration of the provinces is divided unequally into forty-four *comarcas*, or districts; each of which is placed under the superintendence of a superior magistrate, denominated *corregedor*, who has again, subordinate to his authority, the assistance of *juizes de fora*, and the *cameras* and *juizes ordinarios*, or *pela ordenaçam*. The districts of these officers may be called *subcomarcas;* and each of them are subdivided into different *vintenas*, having their own particular judges, but who still are in a state of dependence upon their respective *juizes de fora*, and the *juizes ordinarios*.

The Portuguese *cidade* is a title granted to a town by royal favour, and which possesses a *camara*, or municipality, and is the seat of an archbishop or bishop: *villa*, containing an inferior amount of population, is a title also conceded by the king. Each of these, *cidade* and *villa*, have a *termo* (jurisdiction or precinct) over a certain circuit of the district which surrounds them, and over which their magistrates exercise authority. *Aldea* signifies a little town, or village; *lugar*, a hamlet; and *casal*, a farm;—*conselho*, a place where several separate communes are united under one common head. These *conselhos* are very numerous in the northern provinces. The *honra* is a lordship, bestowed by the crown in recompense of brilliant achievements: it includes within its jurisdiction both hamlets

and smaller communes. The privileges, however, of the *honra* have been considerably abridged; and those alone remain which were recognised and approved by King Denis. The *couto* is a separate and inferior jurisdiction, which takes cognizance of civil cases of minor importance, and generally was conferred upon the bishops and monks; whereas the *honras* were granted to the laity. The *reguengos* may be considered as the "crown lands," which were originally conquered from the Moors, and bestowed as the crown saw right, gratuitously, or upon certain conditions of payment.

The province of Entre Minho e Douro is bounded to the north by the Spanish province of Galicia and the river Minho; to the east by that of Tras os Montes, from which it is separated by the high range of the mountains of the Maraõ and of the Gerez; to the south by the Beira, which the Douro divides from it. The province of Tras os Montes,—so called because it is situated, with respect to that just before noticed, beyond the Serra of the Maraõ, which in fact separates it from the Minho e Douro,—has Galicia on its northern frontier, the province of Leon to the east, Beira to the south, and the mountains of the Maraõ and Gerez ranging to the west; and is the only province of the kingdom not bathed by the waters of the ocean. The province of Beira is the largest in the kingdom, being bounded to the north by the two provinces already mentioned; to the east by the kingdom of Leon and Spanish Estremadura; and to the south by Portuguese Estremadura and the Alemtejo; and to the west by the ocean, in a very small portion of its extent. Estremadura touches Beira to the north; and to the east and south, the Alemtejo; and on the west, the Atlantic ocean. The province of the Alemtejo rests to the north upon Portuguese Estremadura and a part of Beira; to the east it is bounded by Spanish Estremadura; to the south by the kingdom of Algarve; and to the west by a portion of Portuguese Estremadura, and by the ocean. The

kingdom of the Two Algarves, (so called from its formerly comprising within its limits the sea-coast from Cape St. Vincent to Almeria in the Spanish province Grenada, and the corresponding line of coast in Africa, opposite, including Ceuta and Tangiers,) has the Alemtejo for its northern confine; Andalusia for its eastern boundary, from which it is separated by the river Guadiana; and to the south and west it is bounded by the ocean.

The principal portion of the Portuguese territory, properly so called, forming the western extremity of the Iberian peninsula, was known, at a remote period of time, under the appellation of Lusitania; a term derived from the Lusitani, one of the boldest and most daring tribes amongst its early inhabitants. The Phœnician navigators were not strangers to the wealth and fertility of Lusitania, and they were followed in their communications with its natives by the Carthaginians; but, as no mention is made in history of any commercial establishments of these two enterprising people having existed on its coasts, the correctness of the national persuasion on these points will remain in doubt, until additional and satisfactory proofs have been adduced in its support.

After the Romans had entirely expelled the Carthaginians from their possessions in Spain, the northern portions of Iberia and Lusitania yielded to a long-continued succession of bloody and obstinate combats, and thus lost their hitherto maintained independence. About two hundred years previous to the commencement of the Christian era, the whole Iberian peninsula had become a Roman province,—had received the language, and had adopted the habits and the laws of its conquerors. Even at this distance of time the solid remains of majestic aqueducts, magnificent bridges, and of other imposing structures, attest, in either country, to the traveller, the proud domination of the Romans, and their grand system of government. During that period, the whole of the peninsula was

divided into two extensive provinces, the "ulterior" province comprising Andalusia and Lusitania, while the "citerior" included the remaining portion; and it would appear that then the confines of Portugal rested upon the ocean to the north, and upon the Tagus to the south; thus including within its territorial limits the whole of Spanish Galicia, the provinces of the Minho, the Tras os Montes, the Beira, and more than the half of Portuguese Estremadura.

Under the reign of Augustus, that part of Portugal which extended from the Douro (*Durius*) to the Guadiana (*Anas*,) which separates Algarve from Andalusia,—or more minutely speaking, the provinces of Beira, Estremadura, Algarve, and nearly the whole of the Alemtejo,—was included in the province of Lusitania. In fact, its extent was much more considerable than the limits of modern Portugal; for, at that time, in addition to the territory situated between the Douro and Guadiana, the whole of Spanish Estremadura, lying to the north of the last-mentioned river,—the whole of the province of Salamanca, and a portion of those of Zamora, Toro, Valladolid, Avila, and of Toledo, were considered as constituent parts of Lusitania. The two provinces of the Minho and the Tras os Montes formed then a portion of the vast province in Spain called the Tarraconensis; and the small remaining part of the Alemtejo, not included within the limits of Lusitania, and to the left of the Guadiana, was comprised in the province of Betica.

Besides the Lusitani, who dwelt between the rivers Douro and Tagus, (*Tejo*,) the principal tribes of Lusitania were, first, the Cynetæ, who inhabited the kingdom of Algarve; next the Turdetani, Celtæ, or Geltæ, who extended themselves from the Guadiana to the Tagus, and even to the east, under the name of Turduli, into the very centre of Spanish Estremadura; then the Vectones, who occupied the district of country situated between the Douro, the Tagus, and the Guadiana.

The tribe of the Turdetani dwelt to the left of the Guadiana, in the Betica; and the Galleci, (or *Galleci-Bracari,*) that is, the Southern Galicians, inhabited that northern portion of the Spanish province of Tarraconensis, which corresponds with the modern Portuguese provinces of the Entre Minho (*Minius,* or *Baenis*) and Douro, and the Tras os Montes.

The Christian religion, according to the testimony of Tertullian and Irenæus, was introduced into the peninsula about the second century, and probably during the reign of the Emperor Adrian.

In the fourth century, under the Emperor Constantine, Portugal was divided into the two provinces of Lusitania and Gallœcia; but, in the following century, at the time of the fall of the Roman empire in the west, (in the reign of Honorius,) Portugal became the divided property of the Suevi and the Visigoths; the former taking possession of the country to the north of the Tagus as its share, together with the whole of Galicia, and establishing Braga (*Bracara-Augusta*) as its northern capital, and Coimbra (*Conimbriga*) and Lisbon (*Olisipo,* or *Olyssipolis*) as its principal seats of government in the south. The Visigoths occupied the district situated to the south of the Tagus, and their principal towns were Evora, (*Ebora,*) Beja, (*Pax-Julia*) and Lagos, (*Lacobriga,*) situated about thirty miles from Cape St. Vincent. This race of barbarian invaders, towards the end of the sixth century, rendered themselves masters of the whole of Portugal as well as of Spain, but yielded in their turn to the Arabian forces, early in the eighth century, at the battle of Xerès de la Frontera, (to the north of Cadiz,) where the Visigoth sovereign, Roderic, was entirely defeated.

This first invasion of Spain by the Moors was successfully conducted by Taric ben Zéyad, to whom Muza ben Noseïr el Bécri, the emir of Africa, by the direction of the caliph, had entrusted a considerable force; and eventually the whole of

the peninsula fell, under the generalship of Muza, into the possession of the Moorish conquerors, as the fruits of this victory, and formed the caliphate of Spain. Walid ben Abdelmélic ben Meruan was at this time caliph of the east. The victorious Arabs, not contented with their acquisitions in Portugal, Spain, and Languedoc, pushed their conquests along the Mediterranean, even into Sicily and Calabria; and more than once carried terror and desolation to the gates of Christian Rome. In fact, it is more than probable that the whole of Europe would have bent under their yoke, had not Charles Martel arrested their progress on the bloody fields of Poitiers and Narbonne.

In Portugal, however, the Moors experienced a reverse of fortune about the middle of the eighth century, being first driven out of Galicia by the kings of Oviedo, and finally dispossessed by them of the province of the Minho, known in the following century under the name of Portucalia, (*Port de Cale*, or PORTO); which term then included only the Minho and the Tras os Montes, but at a subsequent period was employed for the designation of the whole country, and ultimately superseded the use of the appellation of Lusitania altogether. The earliest instance of the employment of PORTUGAL as a term of designation for the whole of the Portuguese provinces, occurred towards the end of the eleventh century, when Ferdinand the Great, King of Castile and of León, gave the two Portuguese provinces, mentioned above, to Garcia, his third son.

The domestic quarrels and distractions which took place among the African conquerors of Spain, at the period when the rule of the caliphs of the east gave way to the establishment of the kingly government of Cordova, (about 756, or the 139th year of the Hegira,) reanimated the courage of the remaining Visigoths, who had sought refuge from the galling yoke of the Moors in the mountains of Asturias. Issuing from their inaccessible retreats, they reconquered a portion of their

lost territory, and founded, in process of time, the kingdom of Oviedo and finally those of León and Castile, under their king Alphonso I., surnamed the Catholic.

In Portugal, the struggle between the Christian kings of Oviedo and the Moors for the supremacy, was attended, during a long series of years, with a variety of success to either party. At one time the Christians extended their territorial limits to the banks of the Douro; at another to the Mondego, and even to the Tagus, as they were favoured by the chances of battles; and at length, about the middle of the tenth century, they succeeded in depriving the Moors of the possession of Lisbon. Portugal, as well as Spain, was at this period divided into separate and petty sovereignties of Christians and Mohammedans, of unequal extent; and owing to their mutual aggressions and constant reprisals upon each other, the history of the two countries, during these ages, presents an almost unbroken narrative of obstinate combats and exterminating carnage, not less the result of religious zeal than of the thirst for extended dominion, which animated the leaders of the contending armies.

As it is essential to our object of illustration, we must at this point interrupt the historical narrative, by introducing a

GENEALOGICAL TABLE
OF THE SOVEREIGNS OF PORTUGAL.

FIRST DYNASTY,

ORIGINATING FROM THE HOUSE OF BURGUNDY.

HENRY of Burgundy, (grandson of Robert I., Duke of Burgundy, and great grandson of Robert II., King of France,) "Count of Portugal," 1090—1112.

ALPHONSO I., proclaimed King on the field of Ourique, 1139—1185.

SANCHO I., 1185—1211.

ALPHONSO II., (surnamed "the Fat,") 1211—1223.

SANCHO II., 1223. Deposed by Pope Innocent IV. 1245.

ALPHONSO III., appointed by the Pope to succeed his brother, 1248—1279.
DENIS, "the Patriot King," 1279—1325.
ALPHONSO IV., surnamed "the Bold," 1325—1357.
PETER I., surnamed "the Severe and Just," 1357—1367.—IGNES DE CASTRO, acknowledged his queen, and crowned after her death.
FERDINAND, (born to Peter I., from Constance,) 1367—1383.

THE DYNASTY OF AVIS;

FAILURE OF THE LEGITIMATE DESCENT FROM THE HOUSE OF BURGUNDY.

JOHN I., surnamed "the Bastard King," 1383—1433; grand master of the order of Avis.

EDWARD, 1433—1438. The science of navigation advanced by the protection of the great Henry, Duke of Viseu, brother to the King.

ALPHONSO V., 1438—1481, denominated "the African." The military order of the "Tower and Sword" established 1459.

JOHN II., surnamed "the Great," 1481—1495. Feudal rights of the nobles repressed; maritime discoveries continued; the Cape of Good Hope passed.

EMMANUEL, "the Fortunate," 1495—1521, (cousin of John II.) Vasco de Gama doubles the Cape, and lands at Calicut, on the coast of Malabar. Route by sea to China discovered.

JOHN III., 1521—1557. The foundations of the extensive empire of the Portuguese in India established.

SEBASTIAN, 1557—1578, (grandson and immediate successor of John,) educated by the Jesuits. The glory and power of Portugal eclipsed. Camoens published his Lusiad, and in the following reign died in a poor-house.

HENRY, (the Cardinal King,) 1578—1580; patron of the bloody Inquisition at Goa, and in Lisbon; grand importer from the East of monastic fictions.

PERIOD OF THE SPANISH USURPATION.

PHILIP I., (II. of Castile,) 1580—1598; seizes the crown by the army of his general, the Duke of Alba.

PHILIP II., (III. of Castile,) 1598—1621. The blasting influence of the Spanish rule shown in the loss of colonies, and in the decline of commerce.

PHILIP III., (IV. of Castile,) 1621—1640. During these sixty years, in which Portugal was annexed to Spain, the ruin of her domestic and foreign greatness was effected. The Portuguese at length drive the Spaniards from their soil, and proclaim the Duke of Braganza their King.

DYNASTY DESCENDING FROM THE HOUSE OF BRAGANZA.

JOHN IV., 1640—1656, (descended in a direct line from Alphonso, the natural son of John I., who was created Duke of Braganza in 1442.) The Infanta Catherine, his grandmother, daughter of the Infant Dom Edward, was declared to have been the true and legitimate heiress of the throne at the death of Cardinal Henry, when the Spanish tyrant seized the crown.

ALPHONSO VI., 1656—1683. The independence of Portugal re-established by victories over the Spaniards. Dethroned by his queen, who marries his brother, the succeeding monarch.

PETER II., regent from 1648 to 1667; and upon his brother's death, sovereign, from 1683 to 1706. The "Methuen treaty" concluded in this reign. The celebrated ministry of the Count of Ericeira.

JOHN V., 1706—1750. Church of Lisbon elevated by the Pope to a patriarchate. Papistical title of "Most Faithful Majesty" procured from Rome, 1749. Abuses introduced into the government, through the corrupt management of the priesthood. The palace, church, and convent of Mafra erected. The national finances exhausted by ecclesiastic avidity.

JOSEPH I., 1750—1777. Ecclesiastical power suppressed, and the Jesuits banished the kingdom, in the celebrated ministry of Sebastian Carvalho, (Count of Oyeras and Marquess of Pombal.) The great earthquake at Lisbon. Renovation of the city. Establishment of the wine company of the Douro, and other privileged commercial societies.

MARY I., 1777—1816; the victim of confessorial discipline. Incapacitated by her mental malady from all interference in state affairs. Her son becomes regent. First and second coalition against the French.

JOHN VI., 1816—1826. Embarkation of the royal family for Brasil, during the regency. Three invasions of Portugal by the French defeated by Wellington and Hill. The Portuguese army re-

organised by Beresford; consequent triumphs in Spain and France. Brasil elevated to the rank of a kingdom. Return to Europe of Dom Joaõ VI. Independence of Brasil declared. Constitution of Portugal proclaimed, accepted, and remodified by the King.

PEDRO IV., Emperor of Brasil, 1826; appoints a regency, and 1827, destines his infant daughter for the bride of Don Miguel, his brother, and for the crown of Portugal.

At length (to resume our historical narrative) towards the commencement of the twelfth century, Alphonso VI., King of León and Castile, surnamed the Brave, being compelled to yield to a superior force of Moors, at the fatal battle of Zalaca, shut himself up with the remnant of his discomfited troops within the fortifications of Toledo. Alarmed at the cheerless prospect of continuing unaided an unequal contest with the Arabians, whose armies were continually receiving from Africa additional strength, this sovereign adopted the wise and politic conduct of Charlemagne, in proclaiming a crusade against the Mohammedan power in Spain, and in demanding succour from Philip I. of France, and the Duke of Burgundy. Spain presented to the chivalrous spirit, which prevailed at that period, a field of glory for noble exertions, and promised a proud harvest of laurels. In accordance with its impulse, a host of Christian warriors hastened at the appeal to rally round the standard of the cross. The chivalrous spirit of the age, and a warm devotion to the Christian cause, which fired the breast of the Christian combatant of every class, still further excited by recent dangers and the prospect of further calamities to Christian Europe, combined to render the arms and the cause of Alphonso completely successful.

Among the most daring and distinguished leaders of the Christian allies, Alphonso had remarked Henry of Besançon, (the younger son of the Duke of Burgundy,) and in reward of

his services, gave him, with the title of Count of Portucal, his daughter, Donna Theresa, in marriage; adding, as her dowry, the eventual sovereignty of the provinces of the Tras os Montes and of the Minho, (situated to the south of Galicia, and justly termed the "Medulla Hispanica," being at this day one of the most beautiful, the most populous, fertile, and wealthy districts in the world); as also (to the south of the Douro) of that part of the Beira already recovered from the Moors, including the towns of Coimbra and Vizeu. Guimaraëns became his seat of government. Nobly fulfilling his engagements with his father-in-law, by the wisdom of his measures and by the success of his arms, he had the glory of extending his dominions, of conciliating the Moors, of rendering the Mohammedan sovereign of Lamego tributary to his rule, and, in fact, of becoming the founder of the Portuguese monarchy.

The Mohammedans, who had remained tranquil and submissive during the life of Count Henry, revolted under his son and successor, Alphonso Henriques, whose warlike spirit, displayed in early life, had awakened their just apprehensions. Secure, as they presumed, of victory, in their overwhelming numbers, the Walis of Badajos, of Béja, of Evora, Elvas, and Lisbon, assembled (in 1139) a force, as is asserted, of 400,000 men, in the plain of Ourique, (situated between the Guadiana and the river Sadaõ); but they imprudently wasted the vigour of their men in repeated and useless attacks upon the Christian camp, placed upon the contiguous heights. Observing the energies of the assailants decline, Alphonso quitted his intrenchments, and poured down upon the infidels with the impetuosity of a torrent, and completely routed them. The victors hailed their general sovereign upon the field of battle, (in obedience to an asserted vision of Christ, by Alphonso, the evening previous,) and were in return dignified by

their king with the rank of nobility. In the Lusiad the battle is thus described; and we cannot do better than give it in Mickle's splendid version:—

O'er Ourique's wide campaign his ensigns wave,
And the proud Saracen to the combat brave.
In Heaven's protecting care his courage lies,
And Heaven, his friend, superior force supplies.——
'Twas morn's still hour,—before the dawning grey
The stars' bright twinkling radiance died away;
When lo! resplendent in the heav'n serene,
High o'er the prince, the sacred cross was seen.
The godlike prince, with faith's warm glow inflamed,
"O, not to me, my bounteous God!" exclaimed—
"O, not to me, who well thy grandeur know,
But to the pagan herd thy wonders show!"——
The Lusian host, enraptured, marked the sign
That witnessed to their chief the aid divine;
Right on the foe they shake the beaming lance,
And with firm strides and heaving breasts advance.——
———————— with fiercer ardour glows
The Heaven-made monarch.————
Beneath the Lusian sweeping force o'erthrown,
Crushed by their battered mails, the wounded groan;
Burning with thirst, they draw their panting breath,
And curse their prophet as they writhe in death.——
Again the Lusian fury wakes its fires;
The terror of the Moors new strength inspires:
The scattered few in wild confusion fly,
And total rout resounds the yelling cry.

Five Saracen monarchs fell on this memorable occasion. According to the romantic gallantry of the Moors, each fought in the presence of his mistress, who shared in the perils of the fearful combat with Amazonian heroism; and, as described by Camoëns,—

In all the beauteous glow of blooming years,
Beside each king a warrior nymph appears:
Each with her sword her valiant lover guards;
With smiles inspires him, and with smiles rewards.

Just as Virgil, in the first book of his Æneid, describes the bold daring of the warrior virgin:—

> Ducit Amazonidum lunatis agmina peltis
> Penthesilea furens; mediisque in millibus ardet,
> Bellatrix, audetque viris concurrere virgo.

This celebrated victory, to which military pride and superstition added the aid of miracles, and so honourable in truth to the history of Portugal, was attended with equally glorious results; for the remainder of the Beira, the whole of Estremadura, and nearly the entire extent of the Alemtejo, fell into the hands of the conqueror, together with the towns of Leiria,—

> From Leyra's wall the baffled Ismar flies,
> And strong Arroncha falls his conquered prize.
>
> LUSIAD.

Santarem, (qu. *Scalabis*, upon the Tagus); Lisbon; Cintra,—as in the language of the Lusiad,—

> To him submits fair Cintra's cold domain,
> The soothing refuge of the Naiad train, &c.

Alcaçar do Sal, (*Selacia Imperatoria,*) on the Sadaõ; Evora, (*Ebora et liberalitas Julia,*) near the Xarama; and Elvas, on the Burdala, and near the Guadiana.

The conquest of Lisbon at this critical time,

> The queen of cities, whom the seas obey—

was of the utmost consequence to Alphonso at the beginning of his establishment of the monarchy. The port was even then reputed to be the most commodious of the peninsula, and the city was regarded as almost impregnable, its old Moorish wall being flanked by seventy-seven towers, and winding into a circumference of fourteen miles. Had it not been, however, for the accidental circumstance of a fleet, manned by crusaders, who were proceeding to the Holy Land from the

north, taking at the moment refuge from a storm in the Tagus, (a part of whom consisted of English,) and who volunteered their assistance against the numerous garrison of Moors, Alphonso might have failed in his hardy attempt at its capture :—

> Far from the north a warlike navy bore,
> From Elbe, from Rhine, and Albion's misty shore,
> To rescue Salem's long polluted shrine :
> Their force to great Alphonso's force they join.
>
> LUSIAD.

History, indeed, informs us that at subsequent periods the Portuguese, in their wars with the Moors, frequently received succour from the English and German crusaders.

In order to sustain his throne against the efforts of Castilian ambition, and to secure the papal protection, Alphonso consented to acknowledge, in 1142, that he held his crown of the holy see as its vassal and tributary. Six years after the battle of Ourique, in a solemn convocation of the Cortes at Lamego, though a long series of subsequent victories might in fact have rendered him the despotic sovereign of his country, he submitted his military election to the approbation of the civil authorities; established the order of succession to the crown; declared its independence; and laid the basis of a constitutional government. In this truly patriotic proceeding, where such noble proofs were given of mutual forbearance and confidence, it is difficult to determine the degree of admiration due to the chieftain who spurned a crown that was not conceded by the concurrent voice of all his subjects, and to the people, who, forgetting the intemperance of victory, and awake only to the real interests of the state, in choosing a successful warrior for their king, had the boldness and the freedom to prescribe fixed bounds to the exercise of the regal authority, and to establish certain barriers for the preservation of the just right and great blessing of the people,—liberty.

The conscious dignity, the love of constitutional freedom, the sense of their own value and importance to the state, which characterise the founders of the constitutional monarchy in Portugal, forms a bright feature in her history, and offers an illustrious example for the imitation of their posterity.

The complete reduction of the Algarve was become a favourite object with the Portuguese monarch; but although Alphonso's son and successor, Sancho I., succeeded in capturing the town of Silves from the Moors, it was reserved for Alphonso III., who mounted the throne upon the deposition of his brother Sancho II. by Pope Innocent IV., to complete the conquest of that kingdom, and annex it to the Portuguese crown, the king of Castile renouncing thenceforward all claims and pretensions to its possession.

The influence exercised, about this time, by the Pope in the internal affairs of Portugal, was most injurious to its welfare. In addition to the acquirement of considerable wealth, the clergy, through the power of the court of Rome, had possessed themselves of certain royal prerogatives, and exemption from secular jurisdiction. The king and the people were alike hostile to their enjoyment of these dangerous immunities; but Denis, (the "patriot monarch,") who succeeded his father Alphonso III., found himself compelled by circumstances to confirm the ambitious ecclesiastics in the possession of those privileges, of which, for a short time, they had been rightly deprived by the good sense of the nation. To the wisdom and patriotism of "the good king Denis," Portugal was much indebted for great improvements in agriculture, commerce, and navigation; and above all, for his promotion of education and learning, in the establishment of a national university, first at Lisbon, and afterwards at Coimbra,—

> In that fair city, round whose verdant meads
> The branching river of Mondego spreads. LUSIAD.

The character of Alphonso IV. (surnamed "the bold,") was widely different from that of his virtuous predecessor; for though his reign may be considered, from the success of his arms, one of great military splendour, yet, as a politician, his Machiavelian principles must render him an object of contempt and hatred to an honest mind; while the man of heart and feeling will condemn him as a person wanting to all the duties, the obligations, and the relations of life. The Moors, as we have seen, had been completely driven out of the territory of Portugal by Lusitanian valour, previous to the commencement of this reign.

In 1340, Alphonso XI. of Spain had assembled an army at Seville for the relief of Tarifa, then closely invested by the African forces united under Abul Hasan and Jusef I. In this emergency, the instant succour of the Genoese was demanded by the Spanish monarch, as well as that of the King of Portugal, Alphonso IV., who lost no time in joining his troops to those of the Castilian, according to treaty at Seville; whence the allied army marched against the Mohammedan hordes encamped upon the opposite bank of the river Salado, designated at that time by the name of Wadacélito. The combat was, for a long time, maintained on either side with furious animosity and equal resolution, and the issue appeared doubtful; but, at the moment the Mohammedans appeared to give way, the garrison of Tarifa made a vigorous attack upon the flanks of the besiegers, and decided the fortune of the day. The king of Fez fled to Gibraltar, and embarked the same evening for Africa; while Jusef with difficulty reached, by Algezira, his kingdom of Grenada.

The crowns of Arragon, Castile, and Leon, were finally united in the persons of Ferdinand V. and Isabella, 1479; and, thirteen years afterwards, (1492,) they made their triumphant entry into Grenada, when Abu Abdalà, the Moorish sovereign of Grenada, fled from the Alhambra, and

took temporary refuge in the lofty mountains of Alpuxares. After enduring, for more than one hundred years, the most cruel and unchristian persecutions from the Catholic sovereigns of Spain, the vanquished descendants of Ismaël were driven from the field of their glory in 1609, and compelled to take refuge in the deserts of Africa.

This long digression, which indeed appears necessary to the narrative, must not be closed without our remarking, in favour of the character of the Moors, that, however disastrous the irruption of the Saracens into Spain might have appeared at the time, yet its effects proved ultimately most beneficial to the civilisation of Europe.

The first result of their successes in the Peninsula was, it is true, the infliction of an ample return for all the rapine and the carnage of the Gothic conquerors upon the heads of their degenerate posterity. Carrying with them, however, in their career of glory, a taste for letters and for science, they soon restored to cultivation and wealth, regions, which the pride or the indolence of the preceding masters had devoted to neglect and sterility; and they left the traces of their progress in the illumination and improvement of the human mind. A chivalrous spirit, too, impressed upon the actions of the "Arab-Moor" a character of grandeur and elevation. At this distance of time, their heroism and devotion of soul,—their hospitality to the stranger,—their attachment to the religion of their fathers,—the firm constancy of their principles and opinions,—their generous treatment of a fallen foe,—their warlike, as well as their pastoral habits,—their love for poetry, for flowers, and the cultivation of fruits,—the minarets of their sacred mosques contrasting their golden hue with the deep green foliage of palm trees and orange groves,—the magic of their palaces,—their Alhambras,—all concur in rendering the recollections of the Moor in Spain a picture of enchantment. But human glory is both imperfect and evanescent. A rest-

less thirst for liberty and independence,—a tendency to revolt and insubordination,—a wayward and an ardent imagination,—impetuous passions, ambition, and the desire of universal domination, (the infirmities of a noble mind, but the fruitful and certain sources of an empire's decline,)—towards the latter ages of their residence in the peninsula, broke down the mighty work of their great progenitors, terminated in the dissolution of their European empire, and their banishment to the sands of Africa.

Under Peter I., surnamed "the Severe and Just," (the successor of Alphonso IV.) commerce, agriculture, navigation, and the newly established interest of the fisheries, made great advances. Severe in the execution of the laws, and rigorous in the administration of justice,—inflexible and indefatigable in the removal of all abuses, he reduced the clamorous and intriguing priesthood to a state of wholesome and proper submission, and brought them back within the operation of the royal courts, from whose jurisdiction the papal thunder had hitherto unfortunately been able to exempt them. Whilst, however, he was ever prompt to punish the delinquencies of the evil, merit was sure at his hands to receive its distinction and reward; and no sovereign, whose virtues have ever done honour to a throne, could be more eminently entitled to the appellation of "Just" than this excellent monarch. A gloom was indelibly cast upon his feelings, and perhaps his temper was soured by the barbarous murder of Ignes, through the instigation of his father's courtiers,—of her

Whose sole offence in fond affection lay.

But we shall have an opportunity of speaking more particularly of this cruel assassination, by the order of Alphonso IV.,

This foul disgrace, of knighthood lasting stain,
By men of arms an helpless lady slain,—

when we arrive at Coimbra, and visit the Fonte dos Amores, upon the opposite bank of the Mondego, which was at once the seat of Pedro's happiness and misery.

The legitimate descent of the kings of Portugal from Count Henry, of the house of Burgundy, terminated with Ferdinand (the son of Peter I.) the preceding monarch, in 1383. After wasting the resources of his people in the vain support of his claims to the crown of Castile, exposing Lisbon to a siege, and the whole country to devastation, this monarch gave his youthful daughter in marriage to the natural enemy of Portugal; John I., at that time the reigning king of Castile. In violation of the express article of the constitution of Lamego, which for ever separated the crown of Portugal from that of Spain, it was agreed between the contracting parties, that the male issue of this connection should succeed to the Portuguese sceptre, and that failing, that it should devolve into the hands of the Castilian monarch. Fortunately, however, the career of this Spanish tyrant was short, and no issue was left of Beatrix, for whom the crown of Portugal could be claimed; and therefore all the just pretensions of the Spaniard ceased. The marriage had scarcely been concluded, when Ferdinand died.

It had been provided by the laws of the constitution, that in a case of emergency, such as now occurred, the election of a new sovereign should immediately take place. The legal heir to the crown, Don Juan, the son of Pedro and Ignes de Castro, whose marriage had been solemnly recognised by an assembly of the states, was a prisoner at this time in the hands of his rival, the King of Castile. The necessity of having a head to the government appointed without delay, opened the road to the throne for John, surnamed the Bastard, the natural son of Don Pedro, by Donna Theresa Lorenzo, a Galician lady. Availing himself of the natural aversion by which the Portuguese were influenced against the Castilians, he seized the

regency from the hands of the queen-dowager, the infamous Leonora; successfully defended Lisbon, and forced the Spaniards to retire into Spain after their memorable defeat on the plain of Aljubarota.

It was this battle, which, together with that so successfully fought on the bloody field of Ourique, completely established the independence of the Portuguese monarchy. John was, in consequence, unanimously elected King by the Cortes, assembled at Coimbra in 1385; when some additional articles in support of the liberty of the subject, beyond those provided by the constitution of Lamego, happily received the sanction of the states. His character, given by Camoëns in the Lusiad, is truly just:—

> Though sprung from youthful passion's wanton loves,
> Great Pedro's son in noble soul he proves.

In aid of his natural talents John I. had received an excellent education from his father, and during his reign exhibited proofs of being a profound politician, as well as a skilful general. His honour and candour were unimpeachable; and the steadiness and liberality of his principles were such, as to ensure him the attachment of the wise, and the grateful affections of the people at large. His noble regard for the interests of the legitimate heir in captivity, when offered the crown by the Cortes, was a pledge to the Portuguese nation of the disinterestedness and elevation of his sentiments. He became the founder of a new dynasty of kings, called the house of "Avis," from his having been grand master of that noble order.

The enterprises, however, of the great Prince Henry, a son of John I., form a distinguishing feature of this reign. The numerous military expeditions to Africa at the period alluded to, led to a boldness of adventure in navigation hitherto unknown. From the rock of Sagres this prince directed the equipment of the vessels which discovered Madeira, and established the Portuguese in the possession of the Canary islands.

He, in fact, commenced the grand system of maritime discoveries, which were carried to so glorious an extent under the succeeding monarchs, and which finally produced a total change in the character of European commerce.

That dreadful scourge, the plague, afflicted Portugal severely at this time; and both John and Edward his immediate successor in the monarchy, fell victims to its prevailing virulence, as did afterwards Alphonso V. in 1481. During the reign of the latter monarch, denominated the "African," the science of navigation made great advances under the fostering protection of the great Henry, Duke of Viseu, the brother of the deceased Edward. Whilst Alphonso was pursuing his conquests in Africa, and establishing in Portugal the military order of the Tower and Sword, the Portuguese navigators were adding new discoveries to the acquisitions previously made upon the coast of Guinea,—were passing the equinoctial line, and, in the spirit of fearless adventure, leading on to the disclosure of a maritime route to India.

Peace having been made with Ferdinand V. of Spain, on the solemn renunciation by the King of Portugal of all pretensions to the crown of Castile, the succeeding sovereign, John II., surnamed "the Great," was at leisure to repress the arrogance of his tyrannical nobles, and circumscribe their enjoyment of privileges, the exercise of which was dangerous to the liberties of the people, and derogatory from the dignity of the crown. Maritime discoveries were now pursued with redoubled energy and spirit; the southernmost point of Africa, "the Cape of Tempests," was doubled by Bartholomeo Dias; further information was procured about the productions of India; and regulations were made for a commercial intercourse with that distant region by sea. The celebrated line of demarcation, which pretended to define the limits of the Spanish and Portuguese territorial discoveries, was sanctioned during this reign by Pope Alexander VI.

The most brilliant periods, however, of Portuguese history are to be found in the reign of Emmanuel, surnamed the "Fortunate," and in that of his successor John III. Under these two princes, the extensive empire of the Portuguese in India was established, of which the mere wreck remains to them at the present day.

In the third year of Emmanuel's reign, Vasco da Gama passed the Cape which had now received the denomination of Good Hope; visited the coast of Caffraria, in the Indian ocean; Mosambique and Melinda, on the coast of Zanguebar; and finally reached Calicut, on the west coast of the peninsula of Hindostan. The discovery of Brasil also is to be referred to this period, and to the accident of contrary winds, which carried Alvarés Cabral out of his course to India, and drove him upon the eastern shore of South America. About the same time, Gaspar Cortereal pushed his discoveries in North America up to between 51 and 69° north latitude; and Américo Vespucci, a Florentine, in the service of Portugal, took final possession of the territory of Brasil in the name of the King of Portugal. Antoine of Almeida, Alphonso Albuquerque, Sigueira, Abreu, and Perez Andrade, emulated the success of their mighty predecessor in Indian navigation, da Gama, in the conquest of numerous countries, and by their annexation to the Portuguese crown. Perez Andrade was the first European who reached China by the ocean. Albuquerque opened the Red Sea to the navigation of Portuguese vessels, and established the seat of his sovereign's government in India at Goa, on the coast of Malabar, which in a few years became the rival of Lisbon in extent of wealth and commercial prosperity. The insults offered to da Gama and his officers by the Moors, on his first appearance in the Indian seas, and the injuries which from a spirit of commercial jealousy they inflicted upon him at Calicut, were amply revenged

upon their brethren in faith by the success of the Portuguese arms in several parts on the coast of eastern Africa.

The following reign of John III. presents another glorious epoch in the history of navigation and commerce, and of the extension and confirmation of the Portuguese dominion throughout the coasts of the Indian ocean. Lisbon and Goa became the Tyre and Sidon of the age; and Brasil was making rapid strides in civilisation and national prosperity, from the introduction of agriculture, and the formation of numerous military and commercial establishments on its coasts by the Portuguese.

At home, great improvements were effected in the internal concerns of the kingdom; sage laws were promulged, towns enlarged and fortified, the academic system at Coimbra reformed, and religion protected by episcopal institutions. The glory, however, of this great sovereign was sadly tarnished by his establishment of the scourging tribunal of the Inquisition, whose iniquities and barbarous cruelties in the east and in Europe, furnish, even to a late period, pages in the history of Portugal stained with human blood. The pernicious effects resulting from the erection of this awful power, the right arm of the papal system, were almost immediately evidenced in the paralysed machinery of government, in the debasement of the public mind, in the arrested progress of the sciences and the arts, in the degradation of religion and morals, and, in short, in the total interruption of all the influences which contribute to the civilisation and well-being of a people.

A dreadful earthquake occurred during this reign, by which nearly 30,000 persons perished; and Lisbon, Santarem, and Almeirim, were entirely destroyed.

In the eastern world, the celebrated viceroy, John de Castro, was about this time effecting the total conquest of the important island of Diu, in the gulf of Cambay; and Anthony

de Mota was establishing commercial relations between the mother-country and the rich empire of Japan,—when the monarch, John III. died, leaving his crown to his infant grandson, Sebastian, under the regency of his queen, Catharine of Austria.

Educated by the Jesuits, Sebastian had early imbibed the prejudices, and contracted the habits of a recluse, and, in truth, by the temperament of his mind, was better qualified for a cloister than a throne. His worthy instructors had infected his imagination with a taste for crusading, which, at that period, consisted of sundry descents upon the Moorish coasts, in the genuine spirit of Jesuitical persecution. In one of these expeditions, at the famous battle of Alcaçar, in the kingdom of Fez, where he sought to signalise himself against the Moors, he perished, or rather disappeared for a time; since it is related of him that he subsequently did appear at Venice, asserting his identity, and claiming the protection of that republic,—that he was at length seized upon by the Spaniards at Naples, and thence conveyed to Spain, where he passed the remainder of his days in close confinement. It is, indeed, just possible that the body of Sebastian, exhibited to the Portuguese at Lisbon, in proof of his death, was a state trick, played off upon the nation in order to continue the crown in the possession of the Spaniard; and that the unfortunate monarch did live, after the battle of Alcaçar, to repent, amid the horrors of a Spanish dungeon, of the follies and the errors of his youth, and of the debasing education which he had received from the Jesuits, his bigoted instructors. But the positive truth of this romantic tale is about as apparent as that of its equal in depth and mystery, the *Masque de Fer*, and the numerous solutions published of that memorable enigma. However, it must be observed, to the credit of Portuguese loyalty, if not to their good sense, that, even at this day, there remains in Portugal a sect denominated Sebastianists, who

actually look for the return of the unfortunate king to his dominions, and hold it as a point of established belief. This battle of Alcaçar, in which the Portuguese were defeated, was attended with these three remarkable circumstances: the death or disappearance of Sebastian; the fall of his enemy, the usurper Moluc, from previous exhaustion by a severe illness, in the heat of the battle; and that, likewise, of the friend and ally of Sebastian, Mulei Mahomet, who was drowned in his flight.

Some of the Corcundas, or Absolutists, recently gave out at Lisbon, that Sebastian would come back in the person of Don Miguel; but, although credulity is one of the virtues of the Portuguese, it does not appear that this report has made any very great impression upon the public mind.

The glory and power of Portugal underwent considerable diminution during the reign of this weak sovereign, Sebastian; but one of its chief disgraces was the "cold neglect" experienced at court by the immortal Camoëns, the ornament of his age and country:—

> Unheard, in vain, their native poet sings,
> And cold neglect weighs down the Muse's wings.
> E'en he, whose veins the blood of Gama warms,
> Walks by unconscious of the Muse's charms.—L. b. v.

Dying without issue, in fact having never been married, Sebastian was succeeded in the possession of the Portuguese sceptre by his paternal uncle, the Cardinal Henry; who, to the decrepitude of age, added the other eminent disqualifications for a crown, of narrowness of views, illiberality of purpose, and a childish taste for the fables of the Romish friars, with all the fictitious miracles and inscriptions, which were imported at this time in great quantities from the east with other more valuable commodities. The misfortunes of the Portuguese nation may be said to have commenced in reality at his death, when the succession to the crown was disputed,

and the question abruptly decided by force of arms in favour of Philip II. of Spain, under the command of his general the Duke of Alba.

It is a curious circumstance that this national misfortune should have afforded an opportunity of offering the highest tribute of praise to the memory of Camoëns. It is related by a Portuguese historian, that Philip II., amidst the various affairs of importance, which must necessarily have engaged his attention on his occupation of Portugal, made inquiries after Camoëns, and desired that he might be brought before him; observing, that having read his poem, he greatly admired it, and wished to have the pleasure of seeing its author. When he was informed that Camoëns had expired shortly before his arrival, the Spanish monarch is said to have been greatly affected. Camoëns was luckily spared this interview with the usurper, which would in all probability have broken his patriotic and loyal heart.

During the sixty years (1580 to 1640) of the Spanish domination in Portugal, that is, of Philip II., Philip III., and Philip IV., the treasures of the state were dissipated, its maritime and military force completely disorganised, its commercial prosperity totally destroyed, and the richest domains and colonies torn from the crown. The national antipathy of the Portuguese to the name of Spaniard, was aggravated by these losses and disasters. Before this period the Portuguese enjoyed the commerce of the Indian seas exclusively, and Lisbon was the grand mart or emporium where the Dutch could alone purchase eastern produce for the consumption of the north of Europe.

It suited, however, the policy of Philip II. to interdict the Hollanders from the continuance of this traffic, so beneficial to both countries; a measure which led the Dutch to trade directly themselves with India, and ultimately to their possess-

ing themselves of the principal colonies of the Portuguese in the east, and consequently of their commerce.

Portugal was hastening to the degraded condition of a mere dependent province of Spain, when, in the year 1640, a revolt took place in Catalonia, which furnished sufficient employment for the armies of the Spanish monarch. Availing themselves of this favourable opportunity, the Portuguese cleared the country of the Spaniards, and re-established the independence of their kingdom by the election (1640) of the Duke of Braganza to its sovereignty; nor were they interrupted by their late tyrannical masters, who had become themselves the prey of intestine discord, and were therefore too weak to attempt, with any hope of success, the re-conquest of the lost territory.

John IV. (the founder of the Braganza dynasty) was descended in a direct line from Alphonso, the natural son of John I. (surnamed the Bastard,) who conferred this dukedom upon Alphonso in 1442. His first care was to procure a recognition of his right to the crown by an assembly of the states at Lisbon, where it was declared that his claims were indefeasible, through the Infanta Catharine, his grandmother, (the daughter of the Infante Edward,) who had been unjustly deprived of her inheritance to the crown by the Spanish monarch at the death of Cardinal Henry. In order to the further security of his throne, he concluded treaties of alliance with France, the United Provinces, and Sweden; but notwithstanding these engagements in Europe, and an admitted intermission of mutual hostilities in the east, the Dutch continued their conquests, and finally possessed themselves of almost all the colonial establishments of the Portuguese in Hindostan, Africa, and Brasil.

At his decease, the crown passed to Alphonso VI., his eldest son, then an infant, under the guardianship of Louisa, the queen-mother. France having formally renounced, by

treaty, its protection of Portugal, the Spaniards renewed their attempts upon the independence of the Portuguese with greater animosity than ever; and Alphonso found himself compelled, for the preservation of his crown, to establish an alliance with England in 1661. Tangiers in Africa, and the island of Bombay, were ceded to the British government as the dowry of the infanta who married Charles II. of England. During this time, France likewise, perfectly aware of her interest in maintaining the integrity of Portugal, was, though bound by treaty to the Spaniards, rendering covertly to the Portuguese all the assistance in her power. At length the victories of Almexial, near Estremos, in 1663, and of Montes Claros, 1665, where the Spaniards were completely defeated, triumphantly confirmed the independence of Portugal.

The war of Spanish succession having broken out, the court of Lisbon re-established an open alliance with France; which induced the Spaniards at length to withdraw their pretensions, and to acknowledge the independent sovereignty of the Portuguese monarch. In the meanwhile, Alphonso had rendered himself an object of hatred and contempt to the nation by his vicious and debauched habits, and by the evidences of a savage and brutal disposition. It was with the concurrence, therefore, of the court, (should it be rather said, through the intrigues of his queen?) that he was dethroned by his brother Peter, who, during his life, governed as regent, having procured the sanction of the Pope for his own marriage with the Princess Mary, the wife of the deposed Alphonso.

Shortly after his accession to the throne, the influence of England withdrew Peter II. from fulfilling his engagements with the French, and forced him into a reciprocal treaty of restitution of conquests with the Spaniard. The peace concluded at the Hague, in 1669, with the Dutch, allowed them to retain possession of all the places which they had wrested from the Portuguese in Africa and the East Indies. Yielding

to the persuasions of England and Austria, Peter subsequently (1703) joined the grand alliance with England, against France and Philip V.; and, marching to Madrid with the British auxiliaries, proclaimed Charles of Austria sovereign of Spain. It was then that the celebrated treaty, negociated so successfully by our ambassador at the court of Lisbon, Methuen, was concluded, by which Portugal bound herself to receive the woollen cloths of British manufacture; and England in return to admit the importation of the wines of the Douro, the Mondego, and Tagus, at one third less duty than that imposed upon the introduction of French wines.

The celebrated ministry of the "Portuguese Colbert," the Count of Ericeira, contributed in this reign to the renovation of the finances of the state, and to the establishment of cloth manufactories; but in the following, the expectations,—the just expectancies of Portugal from the treaty of Utrecht, with respect to the being put into possession of certain strong places in Spanish Estremadura and Galicia, as a barrier against future aggression, were shamefully disappointed; and the single advantage which she derived from that general peace, was the recovery from Spain of her colony Saint Sacrament, (*Sacramento,*) upon the northern bank of the river Plata. France, however, it should be added, did at this time (John V., 1713) recognise the right of Portugal to the propriety and sovereignty of the establishments formed by herself on both banks of the river Amazon, and renounced also all claims upon the territory situated between that river and Vincent, to the south of Rio Janeiro in Brasil, where the recent discovery of the gold mines promised an almost inexhaustible source of wealth to the mother-country.

In order to purchase from the Pope the title of "Most Faithful," and to procure the elevation of the ecclesiastical establishment at Lisbon into a patriarchate, and in the construction of the immense edifice at Mafra, at once a palace

and a convent, this imbecile and immoral monarch (Joaõ V.) prodigally lavished the treasures of the kingdom; and even the new sources of national wealth opened to him in the discovery of the diamond mines of Brasil, were scarcely adequate to support his impolitic and wasteful expenditure. In the latter days of his injurious reign, he abandoned himself altogether to the practice of religious austerities; and as if to ensure the further misery of his country, he resigned the reins of government into the hands of a Franciscan friar,—an intriguing, worldly-minded, false ascetic, by whose misrule the most shameful abuses were introduced into the government, the army became disorganised, and the finances of the country were nearly ruined.

It was the glory of the succeeding monarch, (Joseph, 1750,) under the celebrated administration of Sebastian Carvalho, subsequently created Count of Oeyras, and Marquess of Pombal, to effect the reform of many abuses, which the ecclesiastical rule in the former reign had been the cause of introducing into all the departments of state. Considering the condition of things in Portugal at his accession to power, and the moral and the political influences prevailing at the time, and beyond all, the paralysing powers of an ambitious clergy,—the ministry of the Marquess of Pombal forms one of the most wonderful periods in the history of Portugal. To a certain degree he may be regarded as entitled to have it recorded of him, that he restored the king to the independent exercise of his royal authority, and that he became himself the renovator of his country, by determining the just bounds between the safety of the kingdom, and the arrogant assumptions of the priesthood.

The most inveterate enemies with whom Pombal had to contend, in the prosecution of his great work of reform, were the Jesuits, whom, however, he finally succeeded in expelling the kingdom. Some turbulent religious corporations,

whose pretensions were also inconsistent with the welfare of the country, he entirely suppressed; forbidding the religious massacres of an *auto da fe*,—restraining the sanguinary cruelties hitherto practised by the Inquisition,—and abolishing all distinction between the "old" and "new Christians," which in previous times had been so impoliticly acknowledged, and had led to such tremendous consequences.

The restoration of the advantages of commerce, the reorganisation of the finance,—the re-establishment of the naval and military power of the country,—the security of the frontiers by the erection of new fortifications,—the encouragement of the liberal arts and sciences,—the establishment of various manufactories,—improvements in agriculture,—an increase of population,—the institution of primary schools, and a wholesome reform in the academic system of education at Coimbra, —were the principal measures of his administration. The inflexible and imperious severity, however, with which he opposed the several interests established, and really so prejudicial to the state, naturally excited against him considerable animosity in the nation. There appears to have been no disposition, on the part of the Marquess, to conciliate parties, as well as remove abuses. His haughty contempt for the rights and claims of the Fidalguia, and his establishment of privileged companies, to the prejudice of the business of private merchants, added to the prevailing hostility against his mode of government.

The character given of him in the travels of the German, Link,—which is quoted here in the words of his translator, Hinckley,—may perhaps altogether be allowed to be a fair account of the Marquess:—

"The Marquess is still called by the common people, 'O GRANDE MARQUES;' a phrase also used solely by some foreign merchants, not English, while every one else expressed the greatest hatred for his memory. The rich speak of Pombal's

reign as a system of terror, during which, when the minister's approach was announced at a distance, every window and door was shut. It is not to be doubted that he was a minister who wished the good of the country for the sake of his own reputation; but it also cannot be denied that he seldom employed the best means of accomplishing that end. Of this the miserable remains of his hat-manufactory at Pombal is an instance, while another at Braga has a considerable sale. But how was it possible that a manufactory should succeed in this unpeopled country, where agriculture requires all the hands that can be found, and even more? and why did Pombal never bestow his attention on roads, bridges, and canals, excepting for a few yards round the town of his name? Whence those trifling provocations of the priesthood, which contributed nothing to enlighten the people," (which did enlighten the people,) "and procured him" (naturally) "implacable enemies? At first he was desirous of establishing manufactures everywhere, then changed his object to agriculture, and then to the fishery; in short, he began everything at the wrong end. Ever despotic, proud, and cruel, he never attained the object of his improvements; and even the common people, whom he favoured now and then, no longer remember him with the feeling of love, but, on the contrary, rejoice at his fall. But nothing gives probability to the idea that he himself formed a plot against the king's life, in order to sacrifice a part of the nobility to his resentment. This idea certainly prevailed, was seized with avidity by the nobility and clergy, and the queen herself," (at whose accession to the throne the priests and nobles procured the dismissal of Pombal from the court, and several acts of his administration were revoked,) "who believed it, busied herself in her delirium with the innocence of those who had been condemned. But had this suspicion been founded, there would have been no delay in restoring everything to its former state. Nothing, however, was done to remove this disgrace

from the memory of the condemned; though a son of the Duke of Aveiro" (one of the executed conspirators with the Jesuits) "lives in retirement, and the son of the Marquess of Pombal in great style at Lisbon. After a revision, indeed, of the proceedings, it was found best to leave this affair in peace. The column of disgrace on the site of the house of the Duke of Aveiro at Belem," (which was levelled to the ground at the time of the duke's decapitation,) "still remains, though some shops have been erected beside it to hide the inscription; a just symbol of the conduct of the nation on this subject, for what they cannot alter they strive to conceal."

The attempted assassination of the king, alluded to, was made upon him as he was proceeding in his carriage upon the night of the 3d of September, 1758, to Belem.

The Jesuits in the Portuguese colony of S. Sacrament had already been justly suspected of interfering, with a view to the maintenance of their own usurped authority, against the execution of the treaty which exchanged that territory with France, for the portion of the country of Paraguay situated upon the eastern bank of the Uruguay. The consequence of these intrigues of the Sacramento Jesuits, was a bloody and expensive war of considerable duration between France and Portugal. These disturbers of the national repose were at length however pursued and hunted down as traitors to the crown; their goods were confiscated, and their persons exiled to the dominions of the Pope; and at length all Europe, and even the court of Rome itself, concurred in the suppression of this mischievous and dangerous order,—an event of more importance even than the expulsion of the Moors from Spain, to the cause of moral and religious freedom, nay, to that of the Christian religion itself.

The dreadful earthquake which took place at Lisbon during this reign, destroying the greater part of the city and the lives of thirty thousand inhabitants, and to which were added the

horrors of fire and famine, served only as a new cause of excitement for the genius of Pombal, in offering it a wider and more difficult field of exertion. The narrative of this catastrophe, as of the rapidity with which the erection of the new city rose in greater splendour than ever, under the energetic measures adopted by the Marquess, shall be fully detailed when we bring you to our rambles in the streets of Lisbon.

In 1762 the Spaniards possessed themselves of the fortress of Almeida, which was restored to Portugal by the treaty of Paris in the following year, when the former relations between the two countries were restored.

Joseph died in 1777, leaving his crown to his daughter Mary, conjointly with his younger brother, Peter III., to whom she had been already married.

The first act of the new government was the revocation of several wholesome edicts, passed against the ecclesiastics in the last reign, through the instrumentality of the Marquess of Pombal, and the restoration of a part of the clergy, monastic and secular, to their former consideration in the state. The long wars between Spain and Portugal, in South America, were happily terminated by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, when the latter country was finally restored to the undisturbed possession of the most valuable of its colonies in Paraguay. At home, agriculture, manufactories, and commerce, were making considerable advances; and by the abolition of the Brazilian, African, and Indian companies, the advantages of those trades were left freely open to every individual merchant in the kingdom. Additional schools were created for the popular diffusion of mechanical knowledge and of the liberal arts; the civil enactments of the preceding reigns were collected into one body, and methodically arranged; and the inestimably valuable foundations of a royal library and an academy of sciences were established in Lisbon, for the benefit of the people at large.

The establishment, however, of the Convent of Estrella, dedicated by the Queen, with the sanction of the Pope, to the heart of Jesus, is at once a disgraceful proof of the corruption and venality of the court of Rome,—as it was, at the time, to the Portuguese nation, of a mind, originally imbecile, at length beginning to sink altogether under the rigorous exercise of confessionary discipline. The extent of her mental malady became such at last, as totally to incapacitate her for the management or control of state affairs, and to place the reins of government in the hands of her son, the Prince of Brasil, subsequently known to us as Dom Joaõ VI.

During the regency, Portugal joined the first coalition against the French republic in 1793, and again armed against French aggression in 1799.

Upon the death of his mother in 1816, Joaõ VI. assumed the sceptre of Portugal, endeared to his subjects by the experience, which they had already enjoyed in either empire, of his mild and amiable disposition during the seventeen years of his regency. His marriage, however, with Charlotte, the daughter of Charles IV. of Spain, neither contributed to his domestic happiness, nor, as subsequent events have shown, to the general welfare and tranquillity of the kingdom. The Spaniard has always been the inveterate foe of liberal and enlightened institutions in Portugal, and the leading principle of his policy has ever directed him to aim at the extinction of the Portuguese monarchy. A connection with Spain, therefore, is the most injurious compact in which the interests of Portugal can be committed.

In the early part of John's rule as regent, Portugal enjoyed the utmost possible prosperity in agriculture, general industry, manufactures, commerce, and in the advancement of literature. In 1801, however, he declared war against France and Spain; which was renewed in 1807, when the hostile alliance compelled him to embark with his family for Brasil, and the

French troops took possession of his capital and kingdom, General Junot being appointed governor of the Portuguese territory. An insurrection broke out against the French in the following year, of which the British government availed itself to render succours to its ally, and to force the evacuation of Portugal by the French troops. The next invasion of Portugal by the French was under the Duke of Dalmatia in 1809, who was driven over the frontiers by the British and Portuguese troops from the Vouga, in the neighbourhood of Aveiro. The third attempt of the French army upon Portugal in 1810, under the command of the "spoiled child of fortune," Massena, was equally unsuccessful; for he was compelled to relinquish every attempt upon Lisbon, and finally to make an abrupt retreat from before the British lines on the heights of Torres Vedras, which extended across the country from the Atlantic to Alhandra on the Tagus.

From 1811 to 1814, the Portuguese army, now completely re-organized by Lord Beresford, was in the field with the British troops under the Duke of WELLINGTON; assisted in ultimately driving the various armies of France out of Spain, across the Pyrenees; and bore a glorious part in the memorable battle under the walls of Toulouse, when Soult was completely defeated.

Brasil was elevated to the dignity of a kingdom in 1815, when Dom Joaõ assumed the title of Sovereign of the united kingdoms of Portugal, Brasil, and the two Algarves. The ruinous war which had begun between the Portuguese government at Rio Janeiro and that of the republic of Buenos Ayres, in 1812, was continued with renewed animosity from 1817 to 1821; when the King, having accepted the basis of the constitution promulgated by the national congress, and appointed the Prince Royal his viceroy in Brasil, embarked for Europe.

His reception by the Cortes at Lisbon was unworthy of the representatives of a constitutional government, and contri-

buted to create a dislike to the constitutional system, the first fruits of which appeared to the loyal Portuguese to be evidenced in the insults offered by its advocates and supporters, gratuitously, to a sovereign whose misfortunes should alone have been sufficient to recommend him to their affections. Outraged as the amiable monarch was by those unworthy members of whom the Cortes was at that time composed, on his return to the palaces of his ancestors, and trembling in their hands like a victim before the altar, not of constitutional liberty, but before gross imbecility and selfish ignorance, the stones themselves would have cried out, had not the general feeling of the various classes of society in Portugal been loudly expressed, and in very intelligible and practical language, in favour of their much injured sovereign. There is no pardoning *soi-disants liberaux*, who prove themselves, by their own acts, to be the greatest enemies of the sacred dignity of liberty.

It has been the lot, perhaps, of few monarchs to drain so deeply the dregs of misfortune, as Dom Joaõ VI. Expelled, in the first instance, from the land of his forefathers by the success of the French armies, which was greatly promoted by the treachery of his own subjects; then, on the eve of his departure for Europe, nearly falling a victim to popular insurrection at Rio Janeiro; next insulted by the Cortes on his arrival in the Tagus; subsequently made the sport of contending factions in the state; at last compelled by the force of circumstances to yield up his sovereignty over the empire of Brasil, retaining only by sufferance the empty title of emperor; he had to endure the further misery of seeing his faithless queen dishonour the name by her many profligacies, and join in the intrigues of the vilest cabals against his throne and against his life. As if any thing else, too, had been wanting to make the cup of his bitterness run over, in Don Miguel, his youngest son, he found the willing tool of traitors, and narrowly escaped the premeditated act of parricide by taking refuge, in a covert manner, on board a British man of war, at anchor in the Tagus.

The monarch's affecting address to his rebel son after these events, is a sufficient evidence of the intenseness of his mental sufferings, as of the injuries which he had met with in his own family.

An account of the progress of the Constitution, from its commencement at Porto in August, 1820, through all its various mutations, down to the Constitution of Don Pedro—*feliciter vortat*—is reserved for the subject of a future letter; we will now merely make this remark, that it was the good offices of England which at last brought about the reconciliation of the two countries, after Don Pedro had declared the independence of Brasil, and its separation from the mother-country, and had caused himself to be proclaimed Emperor; but not, unhappily, before the intervention of other nations had dispossessed Portugal of a considerable portion of the import trade into Brasil,—the consequence of the folly of the Portuguese government,—and which valuable branch of commerce never will the Portuguese be able to recover exclusive possession of again.

Dom Joaõ VI. died at the palace of Bemposta, in the vicinity of Lisbon, March 10, 1826; not from poison, as has been falsely asserted, but from an inflammation of the stomach and bowels, with the affliction also, during the last hours of his existence, of violent epileptic fits, to which his family is much subject, but which he had never experienced before. He was attended during his illness by the court physician, an English gentleman of considerable skill and reputation, formerly attached to the staff of Lord Beresford. In his presence the royal corpse was opened, and a faithful report was made, by the same authority, of all the symptoms of the sovereign's fatal distemper, to the British ministry.

Don Pedro IV., Emperor of Brasil, was acknowledged sovereign of Portugal, by right of succession, upon the death of his father. The regency appointed by the dying monarch, and confirmed by the Emperor under his sister Izabel-Maria, is in a

short time to devolve upon Don Miguel, his brother, whom he has destined to become the husband of his daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria, now under age. During her minority, the Infante Don Miguel will, by the appointment of the Emperor, act as his lieutenant in the regency of the kingdom of Portugal and the Algarves, conformably to the terms of the constitutional charter, and according to the form of the following

DECREE.

For many very weighty reasons which are worthy of my royal consideration, and reflecting that the safety and security of the state is and always ought to be the supreme law for every sovereign who desires only the happiness of his subjects, and taking into my royal consideration the intelligence, activity, and frankness, and character of the Infante Don Miguel, my much beloved and esteemed brother, I think fit to appoint him my Lieutenant, giving him all the powers which belong to me as King of Portugal and the Algarves, and which are laid down in the Constitutional Charter, in order that he may govern these Kingdoms conformably with the said Charter. The same Infante Don Miguel, my beloved and esteemed brother, will see to the execution of this Decree.

(Signed by his Majesty) THE KING.

Palace of Rio de Janeiro, July 3, 1827.

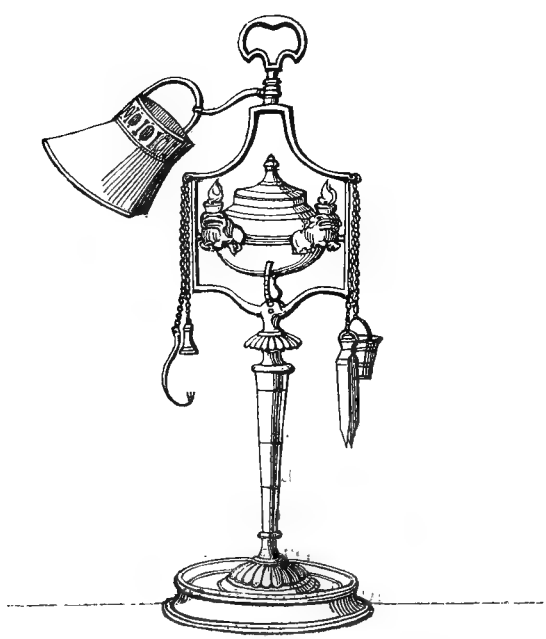
Donna Maria da Gloria II., on attaining the age prescribed by the Emperor, and acknowledged by the Cortes as her majority, will assume full possession of the crown of Portugal, and reign conjointly with her husband Don Miguel. The two crowns of Portugal and Brasil will be by this arrangement entirely disunited. The imperial family of Austria, from their ties of relationship with the young Queen, are deeply interested in, if not pledged to, the acknowledgment and assertion of her rights to the Portuguese sceptre.

The troublesome custom-house officers have just come on board, and are rudely importunate, by their gestures, to turn us passengers out of the ship and in the custody of a soldier, who seems more disposed to be civil than these consequential gentlemen of the look-out service, whose savage demeanour is only to be equalled by their meanness.

The pen is at last, and doubtless to your relief, wrested from us;—the city of Lisbon, proudly crowning its many hills, is now presented to our view in all its extent. We can think of nothing but Lord Byron's lines, as applicable to the scene, which we are beholding at this moment, and to the peculiar circumstances of the time:—

> What beauties doth Lisboa first unfold!
> Her image floating on that noble tide,
> Which poets vainly pave with sands of gold;
> But now whereon a thousand keels did ride
> Of mighty strength, since Albion was allied,
> And to the Lusians did her aid afford:
> A nation swoln with ignorance and pride,
> Who lick, yet loathe, the hand that waves the sword
> To save them from the wrath of Gaul's unsparing lord.

LAMP IN USE IN THE NORTH OF PORTUGAL.



LETTER III.

But whoso entereth within this town,
That, sheening far, celestial seems to be,
Disconsolate will wander up and down
'Mid many things unsightly to strange ee;
For hut and palace show like filthily:
The dingy denizens are reared in dirt;
Ne personage of high or mean degree
Doth care for cleanness of surtout, or shirt,
Though shent with Egypt's plague, unkempt, unwashed, unhurt.

CHILDE HAROLD, canto 1.

Lisbon, 1827.

OUR vessel has been towed up to its moorings from Belem by men of war's boats, supplied from some of the British ships at anchor in the Tagus. Without being permitted a moment's delay, we have been hurried off into the police boat, and placed under the charge of two soldiers, who are to accompany us to the different offices, where it is necessary that our passports should be countersigned, and that we should undergo the always disagreeable operation of being *toised* and *centimetred* in the true style of the great and polished nation, before it becomes lawful to seek a domicile.

At the moment we landed at the foot of the packet-stairs, a

ludicrous instance of the infliction of summary punishment occurred, which afforded us great amusement. Some quarrel, it would seem, had arisen between some native boatmen and a party of our jolly tars, who were waiting to take an officer off to his ship. The Portuguese had the temerity to strike one of the British seamen with an oar, when the whole boat's crew jumped aboard the Lusitanian, and trundled the Portuguese party into the water,—a case of no unusual occurrence, as we afterwards learned. The packet-stairs are so called, it is to be presumed, from there being no steps whatever to aid the tottering traveller up one of the steepest and most difficult ascents about Lisbon. It is no better than a goat's path, so narrow and so perpendicular, that one slip of the feet might be the means of precipitating the inexperienced passenger upon the rocks beneath. Its denomination is derived from its proximity to the anchorage ground of the Falmouth packets, which it completely commands. The palace of the Conde d'Obidos, to whom the surrounding property belongs, immediately overhangs this inconvenient height.

We soon found ourselves in the principal street of Lisbon, which, bearing different names, and winding over numerous inequalities of ground and in various directions, extends the whole length of the city, through a space of more than six miles along the banks of the Tagus. The heat had become intolerable, but yet for three hours we were bandied about from office to office, owing to the ignorance of our guards, and from one authority to another, until at length, in a state of perfect exhaustion, we were ushered up five pair of stairs into the chamber of an old escrivaõ, or notary public. Here we complied with all the necessary formalities about our passports, and, paying our fees, were conducted by the soldiers to our hotel in the Rua do Prior, in the quarter of Buenos Ayres, where we dismissed them with a small gratuity.

The custom-house officers on board the packet had refused

us permission to take on shore any part of our baggage, and we were consequently put to the greatest inconvenience, not having even a change of linen with us; nor was it until late in the evening that our *sacs de nuit* were delivered up, through the interference of some of the friends who were awaiting our arrival. Some excuse, however, for this rigorous treatment was certainly to be found in the recent detection of an attempt made by the steam-vessel from Gibraltar, to introduce a vast quantity of British manufactures in a clandestine manner, without payment of the usual duties. Consequently every English ship, from the moment of its arrival in the Tagus, has since been most strictly watched, and the cargo scrupulously examined. We could not, therefore, but acquiesce with good humour in the necessity of these strong and just measures of prevention for the sake of the revenue, however little of delicacy and management might be evinced in the mode adopted for their being carried into execution. Besides, it was gratifying to witness, in these two instances of police and custom-house severity, experienced by an Englishman on landing in Portugal, while the British troops might almost be said to be composing, at the moment, the garrison of Lisbon, the uncontrolled freedom of the native authorities in the exercise of their respective functions. We, as Englishmen, were shown no favour; and surely, under the peculiar circumstances of the moment, it was not at all to be expected, nor indeed to be desired, that we should meet with more indulgence than the subjects of any other country, not connected with Portugal by such strict bonds of amity as ourselves.

The evening of our first day at Lisbon was rendered more remarkable by the arrival in the Tagus of the British experimental squadron, commanded by Sir Thomas Hardy, which received and returned the successive salutes of the Portuguese forts and men of war at anchor before the city.

The view from Buenos Ayres is delightful, commanding Almada and the opposite heights, the river beyond Belem, and almost down to the point of Traffraria; an extended line of vessels, of all descriptions and sizes, occupying its immense breadth,—a considerable portion of the town,—to the east, across the broader part of the Tagus, in the direction of Aldea Gallega, and Moita, the town of Vendas de Palmela, charmingly situated upon a hill of considerable elevation, connected with the lofty Serra de Arrabida, and in a district celebrated for its vineyards and orange-groves; again to the west, the Belem quarter of the city, the gardens of the Necessidades, and intervening convents, churches, and palaces, up to the magnificent palace, not yet completed, upon the height of Ajuda, whence this royal residence has received its name. The immediate view down to that part of the river where the packets anchor, directly under the height of Buenos Ayres, is across a vineyard of considerable length, and the street, into which we first emerged from our rugged ascent of the packet-stairs described above. Altogether no scenery can be more varied, lively, and interesting, than that which presents itself in the prospect enjoyed from the windows of our hotel in the Rua do Prior.

Our rambles in the streets of Lisbon soon convinced us of the fidelity of that representation, which describes its filthy abominations as not to be exaggerated, notwithstanding the pompous adage of national pedantry,

> Quem naõ tem visto Lisboa
> Naõ tem visto cousa boa.

and which has its equal, perhaps, as to truth and importance, as well as its origin, in the old Spanish vaunting proverb of

> Quién no ha visto à Sevilla,
> No ha visto maravilla.

On our road up the ill-paved and steep streets leading to the

Rua do Prior, we had already encountered numerous heaps of disgusting filth, friars, dogs, and not many hundred yards from the hotel, the carcase of a horse, which had fallen down during the previous night, and was already exhibiting proofs of the rapid way in which the Egyptian plague of flies effects its work in this country. The only tolerably pure air to be found in the city, is upon the height of Buenos Ayres, according to the comparatively true import of the appellation. We were soon, too, made aware of the truth of that remark, with respect to the horrifying exposure, in the crowded streets, by beggars, of limbs in every stage and under every character of disease,—that in Lisbon peripatetic lectures on morbid anatomy are offered to the passenger at every turn. It was in vain that we asked at any time for flowers to refresh our offended senses, for none were to be procured.

Upon our arrival, we had learned that the Princess Regent was gone to Caldas da Rainha, for the benefit of the sulfurous waters, which are held in great repute. Numerous inquiries were made of us, relative to the appearance of the Marquess Palmella; and the public mind seemed wound up to the highest possible state of anxiety for his leaving the mission in England, and returning to Portugal to assume the administration of affairs.

A short acquaintance with the aspect of political matters in Lisbon has convinced us of the weakness and instability of the present government, than which nothing could be worse, in point of dishonesty, selfishness, base intrigue, and disunion, resulting from the imbecility and mutual want of confidence in each other exhibited by the drivellers in office at the moment; and of the absolute and indispensable necessity, that the affairs of the country should, without any loss of time, be committed to the management of a virtuous and enlightened statesman, whose commanding talents and energies of mind would be well applied to the difficult task of preserving uniformity of

principle, and a straight direction in the conduct of public matters on the part of the government; and, above all, in the holding under due restraint the equally injurious violence of the two contending parties of Corcunda and Constitutionalist, as well as to the annihilation of the dangerous influence of the Camarilla at court. To judge from the language employed by the two hostile factions; from their mutual abuse and recriminations, and maliciously false statements about each other, the exasperation of their feelings must have arrived at a serious height, and it may soon be further evidenced by some overt acts of tumult, and perhaps bloodshed.

The news continually arriving from Spain by private letters, and the knowledge that the old queen, in her retirement at Queluz, is keeping up a continual correspondence with her brother's ministers at Madrid, and is meditating in her heart schemes of sanguinary vengeance, serve only as fuel to feed the fiery excitement of the public mind, in confirming the deadly hate, and awakening the apprehensions of the one party, and in elevating the bigoted hopes and evil expectations of the other. For the moment the mutable breath of the multitude is with the Constitutionalists, but from popular feeling and interference, no good whatever can arise to the state, and particularly from such a population, whose miserable ignorance and moral degradation exceed all belief. A fresh stimulus too has just been applied to the worst passions of the rabble, in the retirement from office of the war minister Saldanha; and advantage has been taken of his voluntary resignation to excite a general alarm for the security of the constitution, and suspicions of the Princess Regent's fidelity to Don Pedro and to her oath. Noisy declaimers, and dealers in extemporaneous doggerel, have sprung from the occasion into ephemeral notice, and are hailed by the people as the patriots, the poets, and the orators of the day. The most envenomed class of society has been furnished with its hateful work from this recent oc-

currence. But the real patriots of Portugal see in these disturbances nothing but danger to the constitutional system, and the probable cause of triumph for the absolutists, and of course bitterly lament the injurious excesses committed by the pretended friends of liberty.

Throughout all this conflict of public opinion, the general good indeed of the state seems to be overlooked, excepting by a few sound and rational politicians; and it might fairly be inferred from their conduct, that party spirit and selfish feelings alone influence the actions of the many; and that, as long as his own particular views and opinions should be promoted, the Corcunda and the clamorous liberal would alike feel indifferent to the real interests of the country. Indeed, it is currently reported that the ex-minister is precisely one of those wild defenders of liberal principles, or selfish promoters of private advancement, to the prejudice and degradation of his colleagues in office, to whom no confidence could be accorded, with respect to his principles and intentions, either by those in power, or by the sagacious part of the community at large. It was the more lamentable, therefore, that such a cause should give an occasion for unworthy tumult, and impose a falsehood upon the credulity of the multitude.

Under these trying and very difficult circumstances, the judicious policy of the British ambassador, and the delicacy and impartiality maintained throughout by the commander of the British forces, have been beyond all commendation; though the line of conduct, simultaneously adopted by both, was just such as might be looked for from public officers of their experience and high character. The effect of their combined prudence and foresight might not, perhaps, satisfy the violent zeal of either hostile faction in the country; but it was impossible for an English spectator not to witness, with unmixed satisfaction, the highly honourable tendency of their forbearance and circumspection to advance the character of England, as furnish-

ing an irrefutable proof to the Spanish and French governments of her good faith, and of the honesty and justice of her disinterested intentions.

During the progress of this political eruption, we have often entertained apprehensions for the personal safety of both these functionaries; and persons of greater experience than ourselves in the desperateness and malignity of party feeling at Lisbon, have concurred with us in entertaining the same feelings of alarm.

The ambassador is considered by the absolutist as the decided enemy to his cause; while the visionary constitutionalist regards him as the *cóveiro* of liberal institutions, and watches all his proceedings with an eye of jealous suspicion. The justice of this application, however, of the term "undertaker" to the British minister at Lisbon, on account of his political conduct in Naples and in Madrid, when the ill-conceived and the worse-supported systems, called constitutional, received a suicidal blow from the ignorant presumption and blind temerity of their own declaiming partizans, may be duly estimated, by taking into consideration the real character of the Neapolitan, Spanish, and, we must add, that of the Portuguese patriot. The judicious and conciliating conduct of the British general must, it would be supposed, have had some good effect upon the leading and influential Portuguese of all parties, as it ought to have excited the public confidence from the perfect neutrality observed by his troops upon every occasion; disarmed the wild constitutionalist of his daring expectations of British support for any insane schemes of government; and tranquillised, moreover, the awakened apprehensions of the absolutist.

We have visited the two national theatres, the one denominated "do Salitre," and the other, which is of larger dimensions, and of an oblong shape, in the "Rua dos Condes," both of which are dark from filth and neglect, and in neither did we consider the pieces represented, to be at all above the

lowest degree of mediocrity; while the frequent indelicacy of the allusions made, gave us no very favourable opinion of the delicacy and purity of the Portuguese drama. In the neighbourhood of the first theatre there is a walk, planted with rows of trees, around which it is necessary to form trenches for containing water, in order to preserve, at this season, their verdure from the burning rays of the sun; but it is both small and confined, and in no respect would serve as an agreeable place of popular resort, even did the retiring habits of the Portuguese permit them to indulge in the taste for a public promenade.

The amphitheatre, where the exhibitions of bull-fights are held every sabbath, is contiguous; but the cruelty of the sport, and the sacred character of the day, are considerations of quite sufficient weight with English travellers to leave Portuguese taste in the full and undisturbed enjoyment of all its pleasures.

There is likewise a sort of rag-fair held upon the south-west side of the gardens of Salitre one evening in every week; and, indeed, at no time is the outside of its walls without the decoration of old hats, cast-off silk garments of all denominations, sizes, and shapes; colourless pictures; old saddles and ironmongery of ancient date; busts of virgins, saints, popes, and bishops a little the worse for service; household furniture of the most intimate description, with a variety of domestic utensils in a truly pitiable state of decay; not to omit the faded glories of the once gold-embroidered, flowered-silk vestments of ecclesiastics, rejected by pride from the sanctuary, and at length doomed to take up with the low level of these things of common life.

A saint's day, or holyday, in Lisbon, set apart by the ordinances of man, it soon became obvious, is observed with every solemnity of outward appearance; the shops being closed, and business of every kind, save that of the dealers in wines, as well as of the laborious Gallego and hardy muleteer, being

universally suspended; whilst the sacred day of rest, appointed to be hallowed by the express word of God himself, is openly and scandalously, and without exception of persons or classes amongst the Portuguese, most shamefully violated, under every possible circumstance of impropriety in the continuance of the ordinary pursuits and occupations of the week, and in the more than usually large assemblage of persons at the fairs, fêtes, bull-fights, theatres, and the opera. Yet this same people, so devoted to their amusements, when the bell rings in the front of a church, to announce that the holy composition of flower and water is about to be carried in procession through the streets to the couch of the sick or the dying, are immediately arrested in the prosecution of their worldly avocations, and publicly kneel in deep devotion to the real presence, until the canopied priests and chaunting choristers have borne the Pyx out of sight.

The opera-house is a fine building, with a handsome portico, situated in the square, from which it takes its name. It required only five months for its erection in 1793. The corridors throughout are vaulted, as the staircases also, which lead to the several tiers of boxes; while the vomitories are so numerous and so skilfully distributed, that the interior of the theatre, in case of fire, could be instantaneously cleared. The architect was an Italian, of the name of Joseph da Costa e Silva. The interior contains five tiers of boxes, and upon the ceiling, in an elliptical frame, are represented the heavenly bodies with our lunar and planetary system. Over the proscenium there is a large clock placed, rather in advance, whose dexter supporter is old Time with his scythe, and the sinister, one of the Muses playing on a lyre. A figure of Cupid surmounts the clock. Between the two columns on either side of the stage, are figures representing the comic and the tragic muse. The royal box occupies the entire segment of the circle, cutting perpendicularly the five tiers of boxes, which

gives it an elevated and imposing appearance. There are one hundred and twenty boxes; and the pit here, as at Paris and elsewhere, reserved for the accommodation of male spectators, may contain about seven hundred persons; the price of admission being to this part of the theatre half a crusado novo, and for a box on the lower and principal tier, sufficiently capacious to contain five or six chairs, half a moidore, or about ten shillings. The operas are given on the nights of Monday, Wednesday, Friday, and Sunday,—generally commencing about half past eight, and concluding before twelve. The ladies appear not to dress for the opera, excepting upon the anniversaries of the birth-days of any members of the royal family, or in commemoration of any great national event. The custom of the actors stopping to acknowledge the applause of the audience, even in the delivery of an heroic speech, quite destroys the illusion of the whole scene.

Happily the Portuguese have abandoned their old prejudice against the admission of female actors upon the stage, for we have been charmed with the powers of voice, and the sweetness and flexibility of tone possessed by the Prima Donna, who, in her flattering debût, is rivalling that of the celebrated Catalani on this stage. Her mode of giving Don Pedro's constitutional hymn, with variations of her own, was truly enthusiastic, and elicited the thundering plaudits of the whole house. Upon one occasion a military piece was to be represented, and when the curtain drew up, we saw a regiment, composed of females, duly marshalled on the stage. They marched and went through their evolutions with most wonderful precision,—handled their muskets like heroines,—and went through the platoon exercise with exemplary steadiness.

The orchestra of the Lisbon opera is one of the most complete in Europe; and indeed, altogether, the scenery, decorations, and dresses, are quite upon a par with those which may be seen in any one of the European theatres.

Speaking of the opera, we are naturally led to notice the character of the national music, called *modinha*, (a word probably derived from the Latin *modus*,—harmonic disposition of measures,) which is distinguished by peculiar features from the popular melodies of all other nations in its modulation. These Portuguese airs, and particularly the Brasilian modinhas, original specimens of which are enclosed for your better comprehension of their nature, are singularly beautiful and simple, both as to their accompanying words, and as to the composition of the music. They are generally expressive of some amatory, tender, or melancholy sentiment, of hope or despair, and their effect is such, that, when well accompanied by the voice and guitar, or as in Brasil, by the mandoline or flute, played upon by groups of peasants in the open air, under the influence of a beautiful tropical night, they are often known to elicit the tears of the audience, however accustomed to their frequent repetition. It would be well if the Portuguese confined themselves to their native harmony, instead of attempting the Italian style; to do justice to which, even the talents of the great pianist of Portugal, Bontempo, notwithstanding his just reputation, can scarcely be pronounced as quite equal, not to mention the inadequate pretensions of Portogallo, and his brother, Simaõ Portugal, José Mauricio, (a Brasilian Mulatto,) and many other musical composers, whose names are well known and even much respected at Lisbon.

It is natural to suppose that, to a certain degree, the different choirs of the conventual and ecclesiastic establishments would be so many good schools of music; and indeed numerous professors of the art, who have successively challenged for minor excellence the public attention at Lisbon and Porto, have received the groundwork of their education within the walls of such institutions. It is a subject of gratifying reflection, that the first principles of this divine science should at

any time be acquired in the sanctuary. But still general instruction in music is almost entirely under the hands and controul of Italians; the consequence of which must be highly injurious to the production and success of native talent. To this cause, namely, their not possessing a school for the cultivation of national music, we are certainly justified in attributing the very inferior distinction to which the Portuguese as musicians have yet attained in the world; and the fact that there should be so few native professors of music at Lisbon, who are mentioned out of their own country.

The general character of the Portuguese modinha is now scarcely any thing better than spurious plagiarisms from Rossini and other Italian masters; and in a large collection which we have purchased of the manufacture of da Costa, Franchi, and Schiopetta, as might naturally be expected, the original character of the Italian source is too plainly perceptible. It is asserted of Schiopetta, that he is an excellent player on the guitar, and can compose verses with facility; but, though equal to the mental conception of a modinha, that he is unable to give existence to his own ideas in musical characters. His system appears to be, for he has a remarkably fine ear, to carry away from the opera a few bars out of some Italian composition, which has peculiarly affected his imagination, as the thesis or subject of his modinha, which he speedily works upon his guitar into a regular form, adapting his poetic effusion to the corresponding sentiment of the harmony; but he is obliged to have recourse to a more scientific friend to write down the notes of his modinha, as he plays off the air. Beautiful,—full of pathos and sentiment, as most undoubtedly his compositions must be admitted to be, yet there is that indescribable originality of character wanting to the perfection of their excellence, which you will find constituting the powerful charm of the three modinhas which are now sent you, and

Modinha 1.

Allegretto.

Eu bem sei dos teus a mo_res tu_do tim tim pr tim

tim tu di zes q^e tal q^e naõ ..... eu di go q^e tal que

sim sim pois sim.

pp

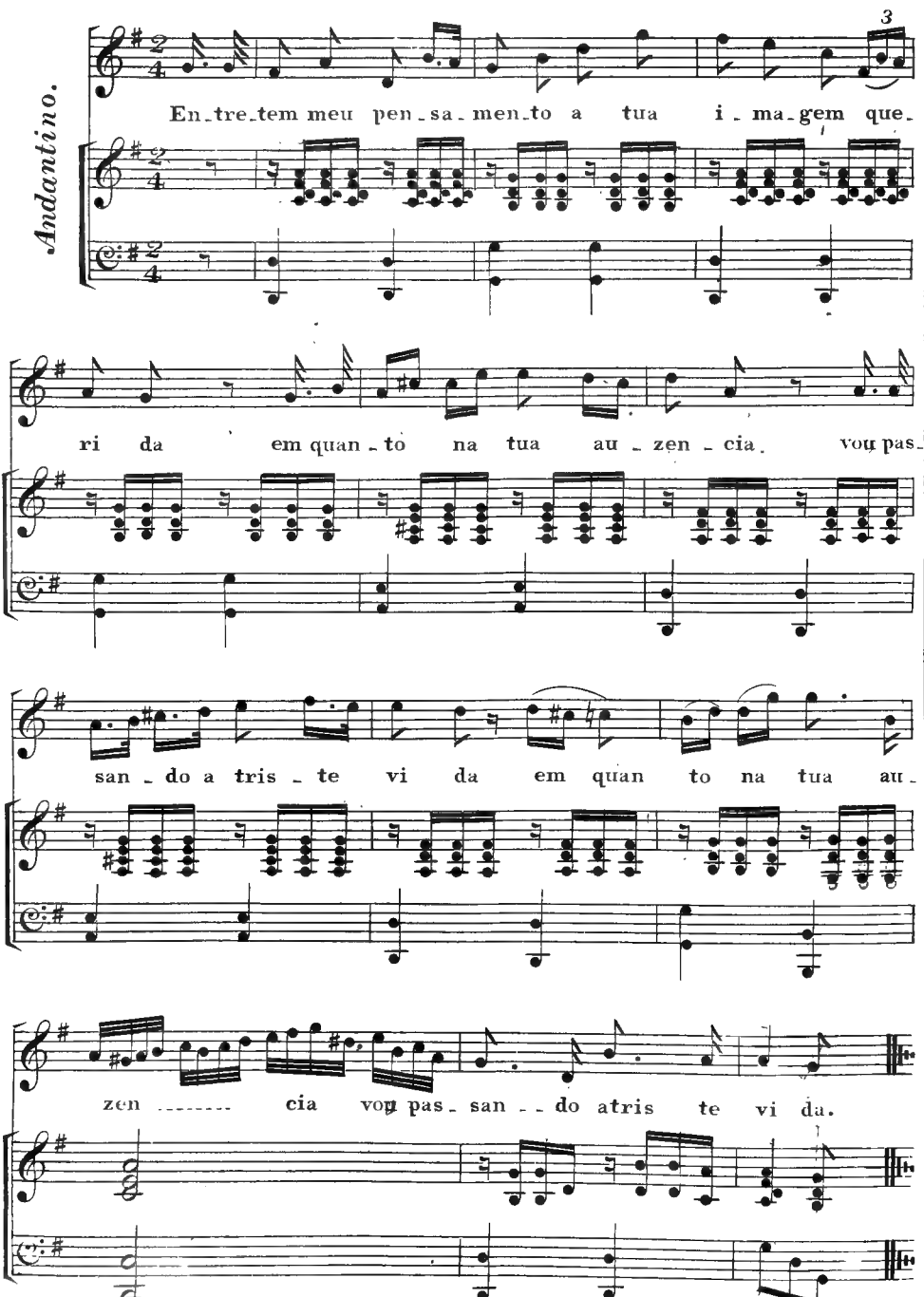
2ª

Esse sim q^e tu lhe déste
Foi dado com outro fim,
Pensar o mal isso naõ,
Julgar o bem isso sim.

3ª

Tambem sei q^e tu lhe deste
Huma rosa e hum jasmim,
Taõ bem sei ao dar do ramo
Quem te ouvio dizer q^e sim.

MODINHA 2.


Andantino.
En_tre_tem meu pen_sa_men_to a tua i_ma_gem que_
ri da em quan_to na tua au_zen_cia. vou pas_
san_do a tris_te vi da em quan to na tua au_
zen ..... cia vou pas_san__do atris te vi da.

2.ª

Alivio - somente encontro
A' minha melancolia,
Meditando em teu semblante
Impresso na fantasia.

3.ª

Humas vezes me figura
Terna vista em mim lançando
E do peito enternecido
Mil suspiros exallando.

4.ª

Outras vezes me parece,
Q' de mim ja' esquecida,
Com hum mortal mais ditoso
Vais passando alegre a vida.

5.ª

Assim nesta alternativa
De receio, e de esperança,
Vivo, e tu talves naõ tenhas
De mim a menor lembrança.

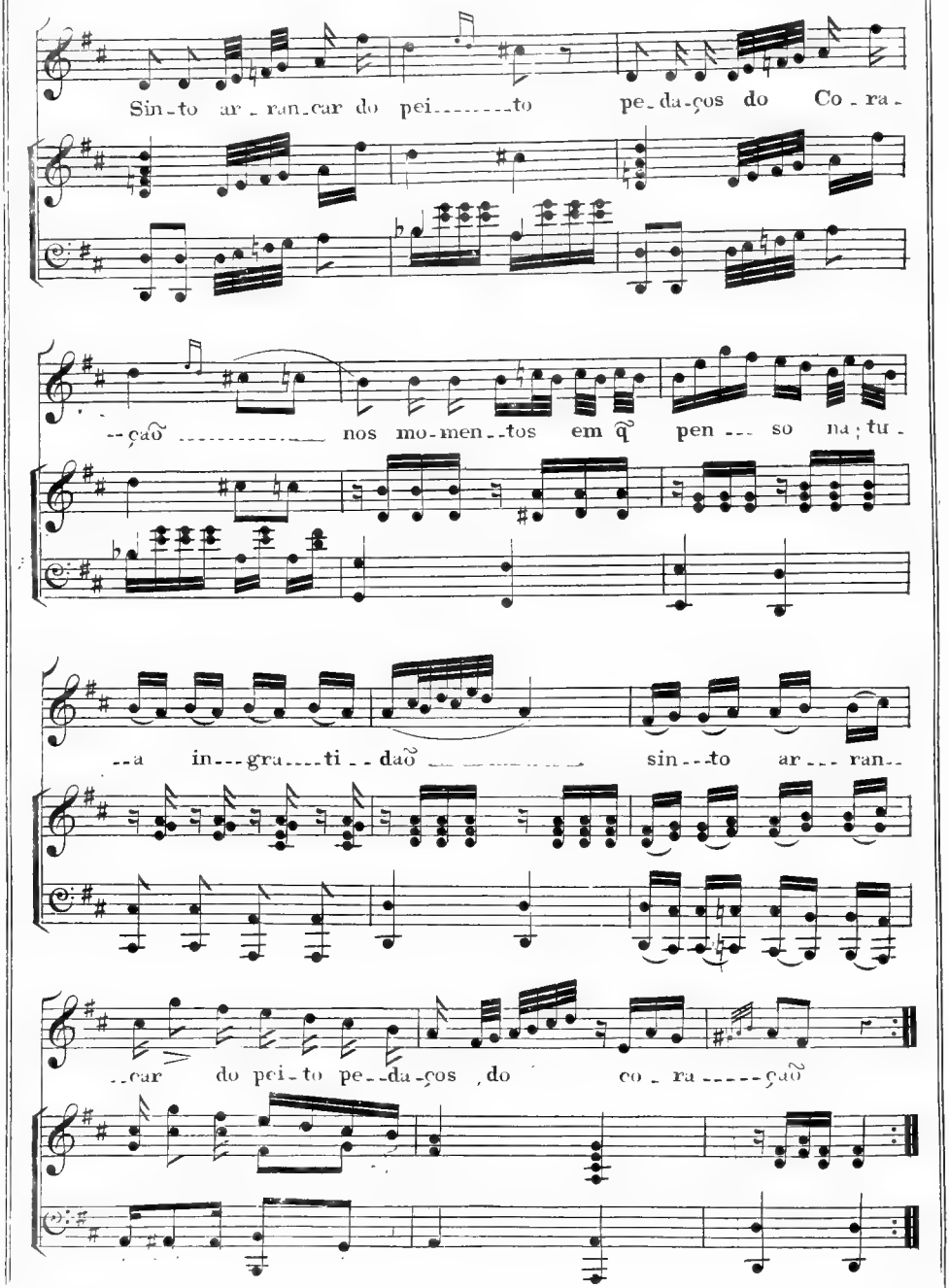
MODINHA 3.

Andantino moderato.

Nos mo_men_tos em q̃ pen - so

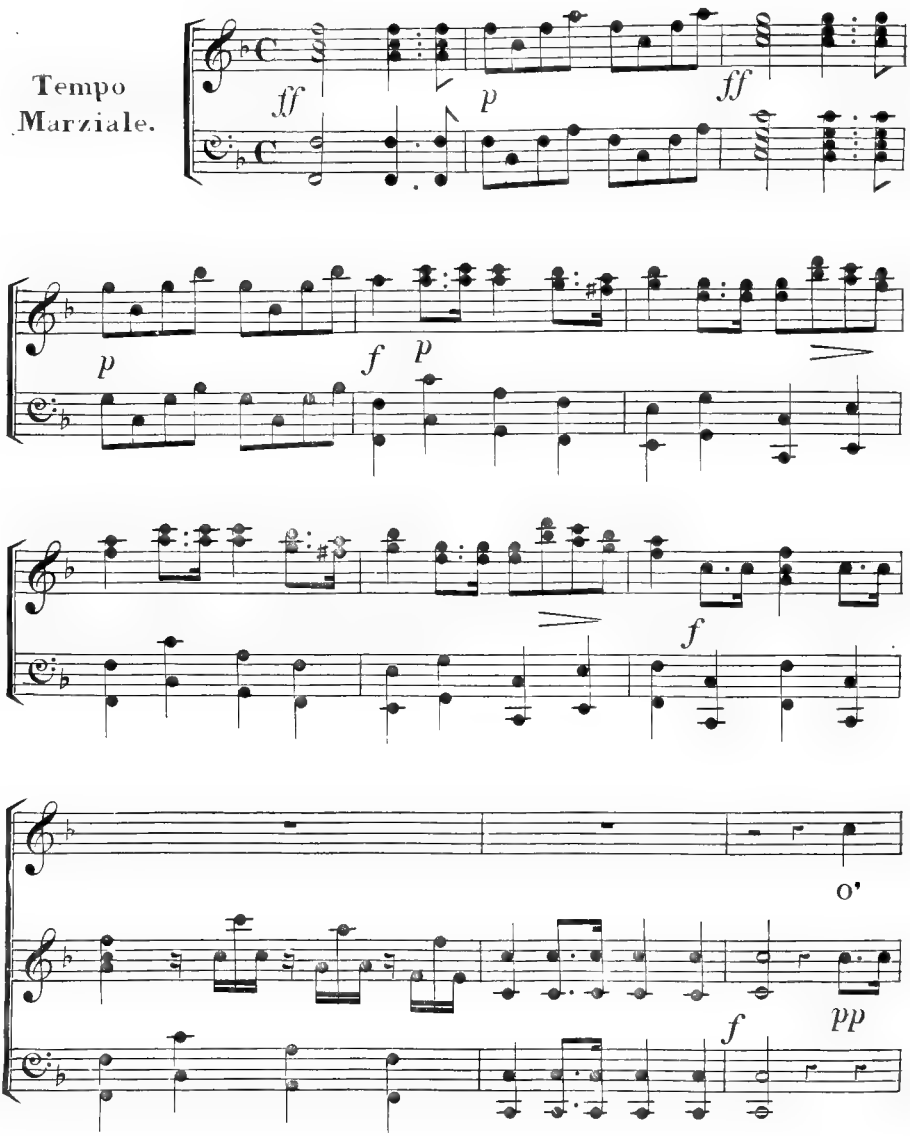
nos momen--tos em q̃ pen ---- so na tua in---gra---ti -

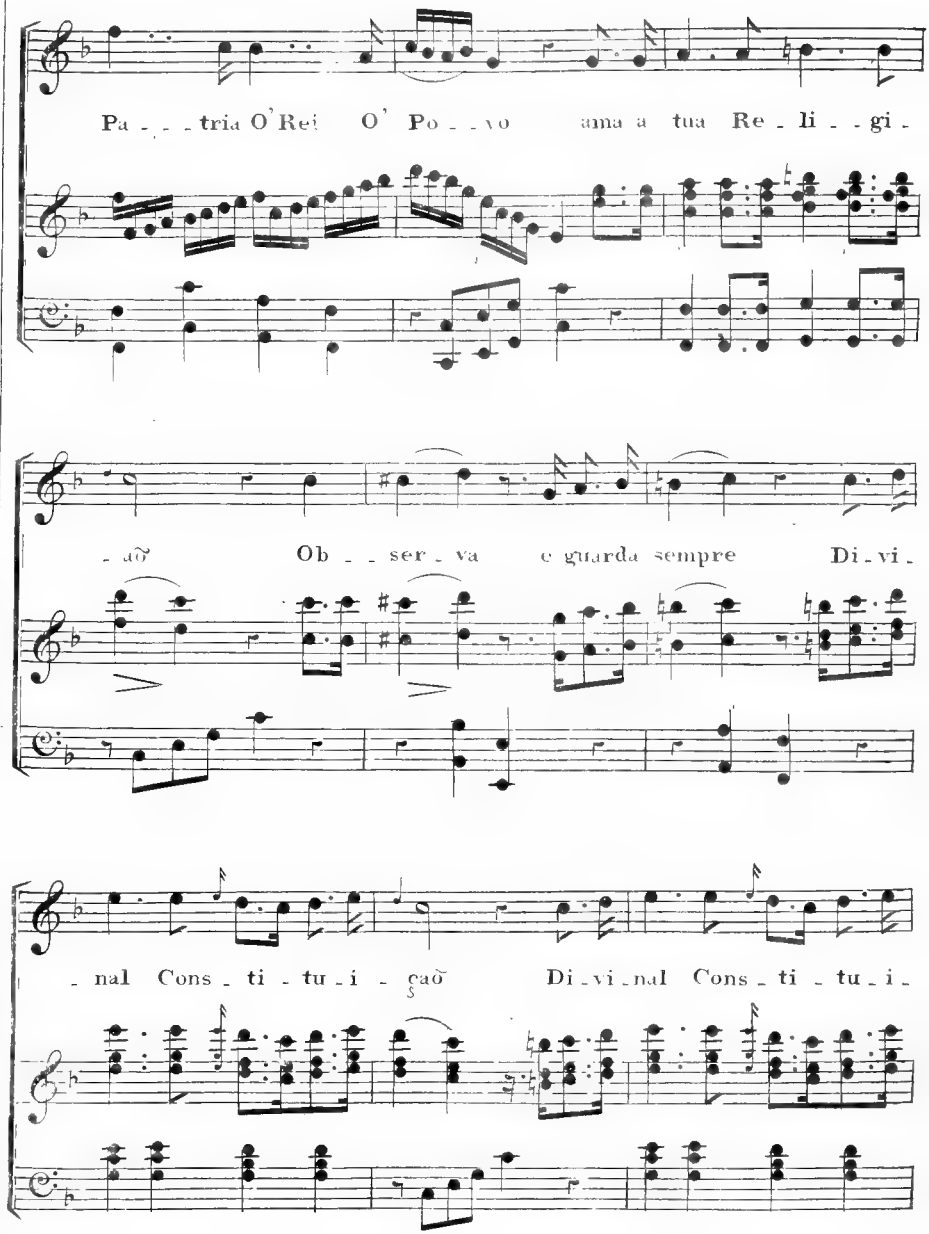
---duo na tu - a in--gra----ti---------daõ


Sin-to ar-ran-car do pei-to pe-da-ços do Co-ra-
-çaõ nos mo-men-tos em q̃ pen-so na tu-
-a in-gra-ti-daõ sin-to ar-ran-
-car do pei-to pe-da-ços do co-ra-çaõ

PORTUGUESE HYMN.

composed by Don Pedro.




Pa - - - tria O' Rei O' Po - - vo ama a tua Re - li - - gi -
- aõ Ob - - ser - va e guarda sempre Di - vi -
- nal Cons - ti - tu - i - çaõ Di - vi - nal Cons - ti - tu - i -

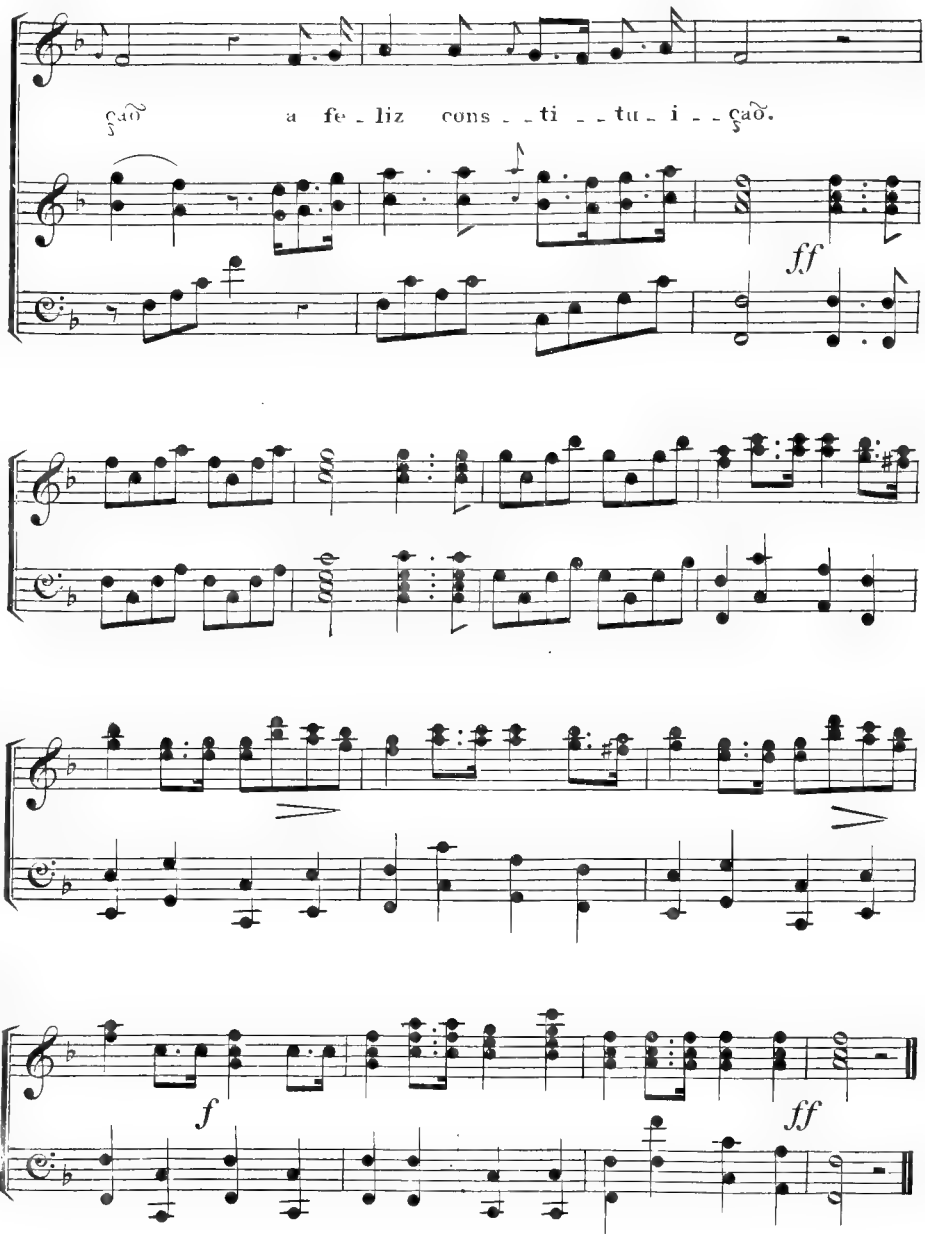
Coro.

- ção Vi - va vi - - va vi - - va

f *p*

O' Rei vi - va a Santa Re - li - gi - - ão - - - - - vi - vão

Lu - - zos va - - lo - ro - - zos a fe - liz cons - ti - tu - i -


çaõ a fe - liz cons - - ti - - tu - i - - çaõ.
ff
f
ff

2

Oh com quanto dezafogo
Na commum agitaçaõ
Dá vigor ás almas todas
Divinal Constituiçaõ.
Viva, viva, &c.

3

Venturozos nós seremos
Em perfeita uniaõ
Tendo sempre em vista todos
Divinal Constituiçaõ.
Viva, viva, &c.

4

A verdade naõ se offusca,
O Rei naõ se engana, naõ;
Proclamemos, Portuguezes,
Divinal Constituiçaõ.
Viva, viva, &c.

to which we have listened with a sort of melancholy indolence for hours and hours, insensible to every thing else but the enchanting effect of their melody. They were presented to us by a Dominican monk,—an amiable creature and an excellent musician,—who possesses the most genuine and perfect taste in the composition of modinhas; and a voice, that all might envy him,—none could emulate in depth of tone, and felicity of expression. *Si quid mea carmina possunt*, if any notice, so humble as ours, could do him honour, we should feel a pride in mentioning the name of Senhor Frey Domingos Justiniano, as our *amigo e Collega*. But let us proceed to his modinhas, with which are inclosed translations in English and French, for the latter of which let us bespeak your indulgence. No translation, however, can possibly do justice to the classical beauties of the original Portuguese composition.

TRANSLATION OF THE FIRST MODINHA,

"EU BEM SEI DOS TEUS AMORES," &c.

English translation.

1.

With your love and love affairs I am thoroughly acquainted; you may say, O! no such thing! but I say,
Yes! Yes! O yes!

2.

The consent you gave him was for a secret purpose! To be harsh, however, in our judgments is wrong; to be kind is right.
Yes! Yes! O yes!

French translation.

1.

J'entends toutes vos menées,
Je sais tous vos amours!
Vous dites qu'un tel que non,
Mais je le crois trop certain!—
Oui! Eh bien!

2.

Cet aveu, que vous lui fites,
Cachait un secret dessein.
On a tort d'en juger à faux;
Mais je ne me trompe en rien.
Oui! Eh bien!

3.

I also know that you gave him a rose and a jessamine flower; and I know who heard you, on presenting the flowers, give also your consent.

Yes! Yes! O yes!

3.

Je sais que vous lui rendites
Une rose, et un jasmin;
Et lui donnant le bouquet,
Qu'il perça l'aveu malin!

Oui! Eh bien!

TRANSLATION OF THE SECOND MODINHA,

"ENTRETEM MEU PENSAMENTO," &c.

English translation.

1.

Whilst absent from thee, I drag on a miserable existence: thy lovely image, impressed on my mind, keeps me from sinking.

2.

The only thing that relieves my melancholy, is the reflection on thy beauty, which I have deeply engraven on my heart.

3.

Sometimes I fancy I see you tenderly looking upon me, and testifying your love by a thousand sighs.

4.

At other times, alas! that, forgetful of me, with another and happier lover, thou leadest a joyful life.

5.

Thus, an alternate prey to hope and fear, I live, without, perhaps, ever awakening in your heart one tender recollection of me.

French translation.

1.

Je jouis dans ma pensée
De votre image chérie;
Mais je sens dans votre absence
Déperir ma triste vie.

2.

Il n'est pour moi de resource
Pour soulager mon malheur,
Que de voir votre portrait
Empreint au fond de mon cœur.

3.

Je me flatte quelquefois
Que vous me fixez des yeux,
Et que vos tendres soupirs
Sont les garants de vos feux.

4.

Quelquefois je vous contemple,
De ma tendresse oubliée,
Et dans les bras d'un rival
Lui charmer sa destinée.

5.

Entre l'espoir et la crainte
Je m'aperçois defaillir
Sans vous mériter peut-être
Le plus leger souvenir.

TRANSLATION OF THE THIRD MODINHA.

English translation.

In those sad moments, when the recollection of thy ingratitude forces itself on my mind, I feel my heart torn asunder by a thousand pangs.

French translation.

Quand je me livre, en ces tristes momens,
Au souvenir de ton ingratitude,
Mon ame, en proie à son inquietude,
Succombe, et meurt dans l'exces des tourmens.

The state of society in Lisbon, at all times melancholy and dull, as we are given to understand, is now particularly so, and owing to the recent political convulsions, unusually contracted; branches of the same family being at open enmity with each other on account of the opinions which they may respectively entertain. This state of anti-social animosity has engendered a vast deal of gloom and suspicion, and each person seems to be afraid even of his own natural connexions; no very great compliment, you will observe, to the national character for the nobler feelings of consistency of principle, and fidelity in family attachments. Such, however, is the truth: the Portuguese animal is one thing to day, and another tomorrow,—*varium et mutabile semper,*—so that an honest man dare scarcely avow his own private sentiments about public matters.

There are no promenades, if we except the roughly-paved streets, as in the French metropolis, where the gay multitude may meet in promiscuous assemblage of all ranks and conditions in life, to enjoy a cheering relaxation from the fatigues of the day in joyous converse and free exercise in the open air. A species of monastic severity seems to keep the Portuguese within their houses; a system sadly destructive of all elasticity of spirit. Thus females are only seen walking with a funereal gait to confession or mass, followed by Argus-eyed duennas,

bespeaking propriety by the antiquated leanness of their persons, and the immense breadth of their green sun-fans; and then the down-cast eye but ill reveals the roguery and mischief that lurk within. Did the odours of the well-strewed streets permit the hurrying passenger to stop a few seconds, the balconies often contain, besides the myrtle, carnation, orange-tree, and jessamine, other flowers of a still more attractive description to fix his intent regard. But let a recent rambler in Portugal give you his opinion of female charms in Lisbon, and in language much better adapted to the purpose than our happiest invention could supply:—

"The women are really often very pretty; of the young, I think the look is commonly pleasing. The faces of the Lisbonians form an indisputable improvement upon the Maderienses. Their features, though small, are of a more delicate chiselling; their complexions decidedly finer; now and then, indeed, we have seen the most beautiful skins, exquisitely clear and smooth, with the slightest and most delicate tinge of carnation on the cheek that one can fancy. The skin of a Lisbon belle, when fairest, has a warmth of tone, the farthest possible remote from *fadeur* or insipidity; and when shaded by thick black curls, and animated by eyes—not so large and full perhaps as those we had left at Madeira, but of a longer shape, shadowed by a richer fall of lash, and partly, perhaps, from that circumstance, more soft and intelligent in their expression,—I have sometimes been for the moment half-shaken in my allegiance to the rightful supremacy of English beauty. They are seldom tall, and except the infantas, (Princesses Royal,) we have seen but few instances among them of what we should call fine figure or commanding air. Their feet, we are assured, (the "feet of fire,") are often very beautiful, and that they set much by the advantage, sparing no care or expense in the due ordering of their *chaussure*. The very seden-

tary habits of their lives may with them, as with the Chinese, assist in cherishing this distinction."

How the Portuguese ladies pass their time within doors, except when listlessly gazing from the well-cushioned balconies, it is difficult to conceive; for decidedly, the cultivation of their minds, beyond some little trumpery accomplishments, forms a very small part of their daily employment. With all their beauty, they still want the dignity and the force of character that mark a highly-cultivated and intellectual female in England. They may have vivacity of eye, but certainly not the spiritual elevation, the mental energy, and the chaste gaiety, which distinguish the higher class of females in our own country. In all respects, as to themselves, their personal obligations, feelings, and attractions, they are, as upon first sight one has found them, in very rude terms, mere women,—thus much from a monk—lovely, but unsatisfactory specimens of "the weaker vessel," for whose moral improvement and elevation in social rank the lords of creation should recollect that they are responsible.

And what, you will demand, of these said lords of the creation at Lisbon?—Why the fact is, that if the English gentleman who once received from a stranger in London, in acknowledgment of his greater nasal pretensions, a gold snuff-box, which he was to transfer to the honour of any proboscis more red, ugly, and extensive than his own, that he might casually chance to meet, had come off straightway to Lisbon, the said box he must in justice have resigned upon the first step of the abominable packet-stairs! Nature seems to have done her worst here for the men of the better classes in life; and to talk of "the human face divine" in Lisbon would be a libel upon the dispensations of Providence. The Jews and the Indians must surely have intermixed with the Portuguese gentry in marriages, and thus have transfused into Lusitanian physiognomy the strength of their own peculiar features, which are here

beheld in so unpleasing a conjunction. The Moors appear to have left in Portugal but few memorials or traces of their own characteristic brilliancy of visage to relieve the ugliness, which seems to be, in an eminent degree, the unrivalled property of the modern male inhabitants of Olyssipolis, or the public Portuguese face, it is to be presumed, would have been more agreeable than we have found it.

Now of all animals in creation, the Lisbon dandy, or fashionable Lusitanian swell, is by far the lowest in the scale of mere existence. I have been haunted in my dreams by visions of ugliness since the first time I beheld a small, squat, puffy figure,—what was it? could it be of a man?—incased within a large pack-saddle, upon the back of a lean, high-boned, straw-fed, cream-coloured nag, with an enormously flowing tail, whose length and breadth would appear to be each night guarded from discoloration by careful involution above the hocks. Taken, from his gridiron spurs and long pointed boots, up his broad blue-striped pantaloons, *à la cossaque*, to the thrice folded piece of white linen on which he is seated in *cool* repose; thence by his cable chain, bearing seals as large as a warming-pan, and a key like an anchor; then a little higher, to the figured waistcoat of early British manufacture, and the sack-shapened coat, up to the narrow-brim sugar-loaf hat on his head,—where can be found his equal,—with a nose too as big as the gnomon of a dial-plate; and two flanks of impenetrably deep black brushwood, extending under either ear, and almost concealing the countenance, to complete the singular contour of his features.

The lower classes of Portuguese are infinitely superior in dignity of appearance, and in manly beauty, to those of the higher order. The Galician peasant even is superior—for instance, turn round and look at that finely-formed, athletic, patient, and hard-working water-carrier, with his barrel of many devices upon his shoulder; how nobly and gracefully

does the honest mountaineer march along under his burden! Though only half clothed, he has more about him of the dignity of human nature, much as he is unjustly despised, than all the classes of those who deal out to him no treatment but contumely and contempt. By the hard sweat of his brow he is enabled, though with difficulty, to earn about sixpence a day, the moiety of which serves to procure him his bread, his fried sardinha from a neighbouring cook's stall, and a little light wine, perhaps, on holidays,—water being his general beverage,—nay, one might almost say, his element. A mat in a large upper room, shared between him and several brethren of the same avocation, serves him in winter as a place of repose for the night; but during the summer he frequently sleeps out in the open air, making his filled water-barrel his pillow, ready in an instant to start, in case of fire, at the call of the captain of his gang, and to perform the only public duty exacted from him. His small savings are sufficient to enable him, in the course of some fifteen years or more, to return to the dear mountains of his own native Galicia, and to purchase a little plot of cultivable ground, upon which he erects a small cottage, or rather we should call it a hut or cabin, then marries, and sends forth his children at the proper age to follow, in the Portuguese towns, the same path of industry and frugality of which he has set them the virtuous example, and which have procured him the independence and the comforts of a home, however rude, humble, and limited.

No Portuguese will condescend to carry a burden; for which they deem the beasts alone to be destined, and not the erect form of man. There is a notion, according to some publication about Portuguese habits, the name of which does not occur to us at the present moment, which prevails throughout the country, that the reason why the Portuguese, when they do submit to bear burdens, carry them not upon their backs, but upon their heads, is, that that part of the

human body which is never to be seen by an enemy, is not to be degraded by any base service or oppression!

The Gallegos are indeed the most useful class of people in Lisbon; and though it may suit native pride and villany sometimes to impute to the parsimonious mountaineer the commission of crimes, robbery, poisoning, and assassination for instance, with the utmost injustice, yet he is frequently employed by the merchants in situations of confidence, and, as office-porter, is very often entrusted with property to a considerable amount; and hardly an instance has ever occurred of a Gallego proving unfaithful to his trust.

A short time since, to cite only one instance out of the many proofs which have come to our knowledge of Galician honesty, a gang of these Spanish porters was engaged, near the Exchange in Lisbon, to carry some heavy boxes of dollars to a distant part of the city, when one of them, not so strong and active as the others, suddenly found himself alone, the others having gone forward out of sight. In this dilemma, the Gallego betook himself directly to the police office, not knowing the proper destination of his burden, and there awaited the hue and cry which he foresaw would be made after him, when he should be found by his employer to be missing. He had been there an hour, when a messenger, out of breath, came to instruct the police of a Gallego's having disappeared with a large quantity of silver; upon which the honest fellow presented himself to the magistrate with the box unopened, declaring that he had determined upon coming with the dollars to the office, when he found that his companions had outstripped him, foreseeing that he would soon have there the opportunity of restoring it to its lawful owner.

If there is any one class of people in Lisbon more peculiarly entitled to one's contempt than another, it most certainly is that of the fidalgos, or nobility; of whom, with the exception of such

families as the Cadavals, Marialvas, and Quintellas, putting their political opinions out of the question, and some few others, who would be an ornament to the aristocracy of any country, it may be said, though in a different sense from that in which it is usually received, "Nobilitas est unica virtus." Destitute of education, as of virtuous principles, their whole lives are devoted to profligacy and immorality of every kind. Their pride, their prejudices, ignorance, extravagance, poverty, and fawning habits in a miserable and abandoned court, have brought them into the most disgraceful state of moral degradation. Maintaining large retinues, and keeping up large establishments of servants, who are fed upon rice and bacalhaõ (salt fish), by far the greater part of the Portuguese fidalguia drag on an ignoble existence, without scarcely possessing the means of purchasing for themselves the necessaries of life. Since the introduction of the constitutional system, the independent shopkeepers of Lisbon can scarcely be ever induced to give credit to this haughty class of titled beggars; and even medical practitioners are shy in attending their summons, since fine words without fees would be their certain remuneration.

It is scarcely two years since that a native Portuguese physician obtained, at length, as he flattered himself, eminent and valuable practice in Lisbon, his attendance being required at the houses of nearly all the invalid fidalgos. Although it is the custom that the carriage of the sick person should be always sent to bring the physician or surgeon when he is required, this unfortunate gentleman found it more convenient, perhaps more stylish, to set up his own *sége*, at an annual expense of about one hundred and fifty pounds. Being a man of considerable ability, his services soon became in universal request, and the inexperienced observer would thence have concluded that he was rapidly rising to fame and

fortune; but no such thing. After a short career of ill-requited fatigue, he was seized by a fever of the brain, which proved fatal after a few days suffering; but previously to his death, he revealed the fact to his distressed family, that during the whole period of his medical practice in Lisbon, he had never received one fee from the higher classes, in whose sick chambers his whole time almost had been consumed. He left his widow and his four children, at his death, in a state of the utmost destitution. His books, furniture, sége, and mules, brought in but a very small and inadequate sum to meet the wants of his helpless relict and her poor fatherless children. In searching amongst the papers of the deceased, a list was found by some friends of those persons whom he had been in the habit of attending, and urgent applications were immediately made to those quarters for some part, however small it might be, of the remuneration due for the services which he had rendered. Alas! the appeal was made in vain,—for it was made to fidalgos; and they had neither the heart nor the principle that might incline them to listen to the widow's cry, and to satisfy the claims of justice. She is now living with her children in Lisbon, unnoticed, unaided, and unpitied, in the depth of cheerless poverty and despair, for which there seems no promise of any alleviation.

One need not, after this anecdote, insist further in the comparative estimate of character between the despised Galician and the unprincipled fidalgo. But still the truth demands that it should be further stated of this class, that they are the natural enemies to every attempted improvement in the state, which might have the effect of diminishing, or prejudicing in any way, their aristocratical privileges; and that every bill almost, which has received the sanction of the lower chamber, having for its object the introduction of some enlightened and liberal measure for the benefit of the people, or the repeal of

some antiquated and obnoxious law for the improvement of their condition, has by their contrivance been defeated, and thrown out by the upper house.

The personal appearance of the fidalgos is not more attractive than their moral and political principles. While the lower classes, and especially the domiciliated Galicians, with whom one jostles in the streets of Lisbon, have a fine and manly appearance, far beyond that of the higher at all events, the stature, gait, and physiognomy of the fidalgo, are in the highest degree mean and repulsive. The unethereal mould of visage, the beamless eye and unintellectual mien, and listless manner of those to whom a sternness of countenance has not given a semblance of something worse, lead instantly to the persuasion that the nobles of Portugal are, in a large proportion, as destitute of mind as of manly beauty.

As a specimen of Portuguese pride, veracity, and inveterate attachment to the offences even of his own country, receive the following anecdote:—A young Lisbon dandy replied, the other day, to an observation that the filth and stench of the streets had become intolerable, and that the ordeal of disgusting odours through which we had daily to make our way to the dinner-tables of hospitable friends, produced such an effect upon our palates and olfactory nerves, that, however grand the furniture of the house, and however delicate the viands on the table might be, yet everything both smelt and tasted of the volatile miasmata infecting the atmosphere,—by saying that, for his part, when he was in London, it was the absence of that filth, and the want of those smells of which we complained, that had rendered his residence in our metropolis so disagreeable and uncomfortable to him. "No passion," as Southey says, "makes a man a liar so easily as vanity."

We have been fortunate in obtaining introductions to the houses of several very enlightened merchants, whose ready and valuable information has been more welcome than even

their liberal and agreeable hospitalities. It is in this class of persons that all the moral worth, intellect, integrity, industry, and mental illumination to be found in the country, are concentrated. Subsequent experience of the high principles of honour and rectitude, as well as public virtue of the Portuguese merchants, will, we are satisfied, amply confirm the conviction, founded upon this short acquaintance with the pre-eminent qualities by which they are distinguished, that no mercantile community in the whole world can be more entitled to esteem and confidence than the body of native merchants established in the trading towns of Portugal. With reference to the friendly reception which we have received from many of them, and the interesting communications with which we have been favoured, it can only be said, in the language of a traveller in the West Indies, that we refer to them frequently in our retrospection of scenes passed, for the double purpose of contrast and similitude, or the reviving of grateful affections.

The mutual affection and kindliness evinced towards each other, in such families where it has been our good fortune to visit, have been remarkably striking and pleasing. So, perhaps, was the feeling and custom of the olden time with us, before Fashion pronounced her imperative anathema, and began "naso suspendere adunco" against the genuine expression of the emotions of the heart.

For the private and domestic system, however, of living adopted in Portuguese houses, as we are credibly informed by some of our Portuguese friends, for such hospitality has never been shown to us in any one instance, an Englishman could have no possible taste; and perhaps this is one of the real causes why Englishmen are so seldom admitted to witness the privacy and domestic economy of Portuguese families in general.

A Portuguese economist appears to have attained to the

valuable art of feeding the largest given proportion of human beings with the smallest conceivable quantity of sustentatious matter. In fact, says the Rambler, the habits of life among the two people, (speaking of Portuguese and English society,) are so different, that the intrusion of a stranger would perhaps involve a greater disturbance of the usual routine of existence, than it is fair to expect they should incur upon the claim of a common letter of recommendation. A dish of yellow-looking bacalhaõ, the worst supposable specimen of our saltings in Newfoundland; a platter of compact, black, greasy, dirty-looking rice; a pound, if so much, of poor half-fed meat; a certain proportion of hard-boiled beef, that has never seen the salting-pan, having already yielded all its nutritious qualities to a swinging tureen of Spartan broth, and now requiring the accompaniment of a tongue, or friendly slice of Lamego bacon, to impart a small relish to it; potatoes of leaden continuity; dumplings of adamantine contexture, that Carthaginian vinegar itself might fail to dissolve; with offensive vegetables, and a something in a round shape, said to be imported from Holland, and called cheese, but more like the unyielding rock of flint in the tenacity of its impenetrable substance; a small quantity of very poor wine; abundance of water; and an awful army of red ants, probably imported from the Brasils in the wood of which the chairs and tables are made, hurrying across the cloth with characteristic industry;—such are the principal features of the quiet family dinner-table of the Portuguese, who reside in Lisbon.

The pinguid gravity of such entries, would, as an agreeable writer observes, make a man of delicate stomach and feeble digestion heavily repent of having adventured upon the hardships of such an Arabia Petræa hospitality; to do justice to which, it might be added, in all fair calculation of proportionable powers, that the steam-engine force of an ostrich's stomach, or the iron digestion of a turkey, could alone be

adequate. Besides, the tapestry-covered chairs are often most inconveniently pre-occupied by crowds of company, that, intruding themselves unbidden into the most intimate acquaintance with the person of the unfortunate guest, leave him no other alternative, after sundry contortions of body, than to secure his honour by a hasty retreat from the seat of combat. Nor is the traveller better off in the retirement of his own chamber; for what small portion of his person may have survived the attacks of persevejos and mosquitoes, continued unremittingly through the livelong night, falls the certain morning prey of savage hordes of winged insects, who rush to their booty with their strength renewed by sleep, and consummate the fate of the hapless sufferer.

The meat sold in the shambles of Lisbon is poor and juiceless; and no better, no more acceptable present can be made to an inhabitant of the Lusitanian metropolis, than a side of beef from Porto by the steamer, or a leg of mutton from one of the Falmouth packets; to which latter should there be added by any accident a Cheshire cheese, or a tub of Dorsetshire butter, the happiness, the luxurious enjoyment of a large family is ensured for a month, the Portuguese themselves admitting the occasional suspension of the use of oil in domestic cookery to be an agreeable change. In consequence of the Lisbon butchers not allowing the carcase of the slaughtered animal to bleed freely, before the joints are taken off, and the meat delivered to the consumer, it very soon turns to a putrescent state; though, indeed, it might be expected that it would speedily, under any circumstances and with all the care possible, contract a taint from the violent heat of the climate. No exhibition can be conceived more horrid and revolting than the public exposure in the butchers' carts, continually met in the streets, of the bodies of the slaughtered animals, still reeking in their gore, and appearing more fit for the dog-kennel than for the use of human beings.

The maximum of heat at Lisbon is ascertained to be much higher than that ever experienced at Rio Janeiro, in Brasil; though the mean temperature, taken in the latter city, is known always to exceed, by a considerable number of degrees, that of the former.

Notwithstanding the effects produced by the ardent beams of the sun upon men, and almost every animal excepting the mule, the Lisbon dogs seem to luxuriate under the violence of the heat, and to avoid the shady sides of the streets, though the thermometer of Fahrenheit should indicate the state of the atmosphere to be at 110 degrees; but scarcely an instance of canine madness is ever known to occur. Certain trades and professions, such as grocers and shoemakers, are compelled by law to keep at their doors small sunken cisterns, which are constantly replenished with water for the use of these animals, who, since Junot's bloody edict against them has ceased to have effect, and the restoration of the city to the uninterrupted enjoyment of its doghood and filth, seem to have recovered their former numerical strength.

From the window of our lodgings in the Rua San Francisco, we used to amuse ourselves with watching the habits and modes of a dozen of these creatures, to whom that district appeared to belong exclusively, and which no other dog dared to intrude upon but at his peril. Even a stranger, casually passing with his master through the street, was quite sure to receive a most uncourteous reception from the whole troop, and often carried away with him personal marks of their displeasure. There seems to be a sort of instinctive compact established between any given number of these scavengers, to enter upon and retain in fee the peculiar possession of a certain extent of street; and, as might be supposed, the ballot for the admission of a new member into the club is conducted with the utmost possible acrimony. Noble descent, and a goodly outward appearance, do not in these cases appear to

have that influence in determining the election, as such recommendations are known to have in the judgment of certain associations in England.

The canine confederacy, basking in the sun under our windows, or upon the dunghill by the principal entrance into the Franciscan convent, which is opposite, consists of curs of high and of low degree; some without a tail; others with their ears shorn, or an eye lost in battle; some lame, dragging a broken leg after them, perhaps, in addition, writhing under the mange, and proving their antiquity by the leanness of their condition; poodles, who knew a master sixteen long years since; pointers, who have been fixed to the same spot during the tenth part of a century; and others who, from the variety in their colour and difference of shape, can boast no common origin. Such is the character of the motley group of dogs assembled together in the occupation of the Rua San Francisco. During the day you are constantly molested by the yelpings and growlings and snarlings of the pack, whenever a carriage or horse pass rapidly along, or the permanent possession of their territory seems endangered; and in the night are agreeably serenaded by the domestic broils of the vigilant cabal over the offerings made, to the great danger of the passenger, from the upper windows of the houses, to noctivagant Cloacina.

How the various breeds are continued in existence, is a matter of perfect conjecture; for, like the gipsies, they pass their whole time in the open air, but without a shelter of any kind. Yet for this nomad tribe of curs the Portuguese entertain the most religious commiseration, and no one is found to do them an intentional injury. When the French decreed their extinction, no native executioner could be procured to put the exterminating law into force; nay, the very measure excited the popular indignation. The chief part of the members of these canine associations have been inhabitants of the

country lying contiguous to the left bank of the Tagus, opposite Lisbon, whose masters, towards the approaching season for the maturity of the grapes, of which the dogs are exceedingly fond, have transported them across the water, and abandoned them to their fate in the streets of Lisbon; and it is but seldom that they are ever thought of again by their owners.

The scene daily beheld in the Rua San Francisco,—where, by the bye, the British ambassador resides, and the banker, *par excellence*, of the city, (a gentleman whose purse is as large, as his benevolence and high character are widely acknowledged throughout the distinguished circles of his numerous friends and acquaintance,)—presents such a combination of curious circumstances, that they really merit a minute detail.

The chapel of the convent has never been finished, and offers another instance—beyond skeleton houses, seen everywhere, and public buildings left incomplete,—of the grand designs suggested, after the earthquake, by Portuguese, or, as some would say, English architects, and of the total inadequateness of the means possessed to do them justice. A party of friars were seen lounging all day long upon the steps of the portal, looking out for funerals, which were continually arriving, and most indecently concluded, as we were often eye-witnesses of ourselves, within the walls of the convent; or for people coming to confession and mass, and for the performance of other penitential offices;—beggars reclining, or delivering themselves from certain unwelcome and troublesome companions, beneath; a large heap of ruins accumulated from the period of the earthquake, to the north of the steps, where a few half-starved goats, who supply the neighbourhood with milk, ("Lac mihi non æstate novum,") pick up a scanty subsistence upon refuse vegetables; the occasional procession of the host, honoured by the kneeling multitude; séges filled with fat friars; Gallegos with their many-coloured water-barrels; fruit-women and

dealers in palhitos, bacalhaõ, vegetables, sardinhas, and fish fresh from the Tagus; estafettes hastening to the ambassador's door; strings of saucy-looking muleteers; and a demure duenna now and then seen carefully guarding her fair charge through the streets;—these are the passing objects that render a residence in this street so highly diverting, not to omit mention of our grim-visaged Irish landlady, of whose iron rule in domestic matters we have often stood in the utmost dread. Yet with all her severity of physiognomy and ascetic views of religion, and eternal reprimand of her poor servant girl, honesty and cleanliness are not the least obvious of her good qualities; and it would be injustice not to admit that her house offers, in its comfort and neatness, a delightful contrast to the filth and total absence of all propriety by which the generality of Portuguese houses are distinguished, however beautiful and frequently grand their outward masonry work may appear.

The arrangement of rooms in a Portuguese house is, we have observed, extremely intricate; the whole of the interior being cut up into small rooms, approached by narrow and awkward passages. The bed-rooms generally have their wainscots lined, about four feet above the surbase, with painted tiles, for the sake, it is to be presumed, of greater coolness; but the floorings also of all the apartments should be overlaid with them, instead of being, as they are in frequent instances, boarded and thickly carpeted, the effect of which is to promote the breed of fleas and generate greater heat.

Something like a common sewer is now being formed towards the end of the street, which is to be carried down the neighbouring declivity, and is to open into the Tagus; and I believe this unexampled operation is conducted at the expense of a private individual.

We have in vain inquired for some books of Portuguese history, and travellers' tours in the country, wherewith to beguile the mornings, when the heat is too violent to admit of a

foreigner's adventuring out of doors. As for books, indeed, of information and amusement, the worthy father inquisitors, whose bloody tribunal, thank God! is now in the dust, have taken good care that there should be little public taste; and, accordingly, the traveller had better bring his books of utility with him to Lisbon, for there are none to be had there of any modern reputation.

On the wall of this Franciscan convent of which we have been speaking, there is a large black cross affixed, and under it a legendary inscription, in Portuguese, that bespeaks the credulity of the devotee to the monkish narrative of the fate of a Portuguese man of war, which in the year 1602, (during the period, you will remark, of the Spanish usurpation of the Lusitanian crown, when church fables were as common in Portugal as Castilian whiskers,) was by the mismanagement of the pilot driven ashore, or wrecked upon some rocks near Macao, in the bay of Canton. In this emergency, for the convenience of the plot, it graciously pleased Saint Francis to appear with discipline in hand; but, we would ask, would it not quite as well have suited the object of this dramatic piece, if our kind-hearted friend St. Nicholas, the ancient, the avowed, the legitimate protector of seamen, had been employed on the occasion? for, according to Hospinian, at a memorable moment this saint of Myra—

—— cum turbine nautæ
Deprensi Cilices magno clamore vocarent
Nicolai viventis opem descendere quinam
Cœlitum visus sancti sub imagine patris
Qui freta depulso fecit placidissima vento.

However, if there was really on board the Portuguese vessel a chaplain of the Franciscan order, it is not so much a matter of surprise that our good saint, who has the reputation of being Neptune's younger brother, should be overlooked. Well then, St. Francis's discipline was suddenly and miraculously

extended into an inconceivable length, and by the sailors wound round the ship, and handed to the assistant saint, who immediately drew the vessel, *à la Munchausen*, off the rocks, and placed it in a situation of security. The discipline immediately separated into an infinity of relics, and this identical cross was made from the ship's timbers!—*Credat Judæus.*

By the bye, talking of Jews, the race does not appear to be extinct at Lisbon, either morally or physically. There are, it must be admitted, a great many of that nation here, who are highly respected for their probity and integrity, and with whom one might deal without incurring the hazard of being plundered of one's jewels, of gold and of silver. We are informed, however, that the race is still considered, in all the folly of old Romish times, a proscribed caste, and that the odious and absurd distinction between the classes of new and old Christian is maintained at this period with as much inveteracy as ever. The effect of repeated proscriptions and *autos da fé* is certainly not evidenced by the annihilation of this outcast multitude within the limits of Portugal. Perhaps, originally it was the fabled gold of the Tagus which attracted them hither in such great numbers; and the general persuasion indeed is, that the yellow sands of this royal river did actually once produce sufficient gold to make a magnificent crown and sceptre for the amiable hands of that patriot sovereign, the good King Denis.

Much cannot be said in favour of the police of Lisbon; nay, it is evident that there is quite as much ignorance, laxity of discipline, and shameful corruption in that department as in any others of the government. Our officers are frequently insulted in the streets by the muleteers, and it is useless for them to make any complaint. It was only a few nights since that a young English officer, who had lately joined his regiment in Portugal, and was returning home on his best horse from the opera, and in his dress regimentals, was stopped near Sacavem by four *Malcreados*, (supposed to be expatriated Consti-

tutionalists from Spain,) and robbed of every thing but his shirt and pocket-handkerchief, with which the brigands bound his hands, and then left him to his fate. A shrug of the shoulders by the Intendant of police, to whom the case was immediately represented, was a sufficient proof that either he could not or would not effectually interfere to procure the restoration of the property lost. *Ex uno disce omnes.* This is only one instance out of the many, which we could adduce, from our own knowledge, of the infamous manner in which justice is administered by the Portuguese police; and military men have numerous anecdotes of a similar character to relate concerning Portuguese magistrates and robbers. Murders, however, are not, it must be admitted, of such frequent occurrence in the streets of Lisbon as is represented. Though the whole distance from the Largo San Carlos to Buenos Ayres is every night left in utter darkness, save where the glimmering light from some street-shrine occurs, and which merely serves to make the surrounding darkness visible, one might, with equal assurance of personal safety from the attacks of an assassin, walk through that length of street, as one would at the same hour take a walk of similar extent in London.

The streets of Lisbon are generally very steep, and therefore it is advisable to visit the different parts of the town in a sége or cabriolet, which may be hired by the half, or for the whole day, at the rate of about sixteen shillings. In the vignette you see one creeping up a hilly street, the length of which has afflicted the mules as well as the driver with a fit of drowsiness. Grotesque as its figure appears, it is notwithstanding a luxurious accommodation, when compared with the pains and penalties of walking up and down the tedious steep streets of the city, under the influence of a burning sun. Its construction is admirably adapted to meet the inequalities of ground upon which the city is placed. The seat is suspended off the axletree, by which means the jolts of the wheels on the

rough pavement are almost imperceptible within the vehicle, which preserves nearly a perpendicular or upright position, whether upon the ascent or the descent. Two curtains close in front of the sége to keep out the rain or heat; and considering that no other sort of carriage could be used up and down the streets of Lisbon, the traveller has good reason to congratulate himself upon the happy invention of which you have the representation below.

SÉGE, MULES, AND DRIVER GOING UP A STEEP ASCENT.

LETTER IV.

After a rough and unpleasant voyage of two hours on the Tagus, we landed at Lisbon. I rejoiced at finding myself upon terra firma; and at five o clock in the morning I was awakened by an earthquake, and heard the house crack over my head. SOUTHEY.

Lisbon, 1827.

THE southern part of Portugal, and particularly the city and neighbourhood of Lisbon, it is well known, are frequently subject to the visitation of earthquakes. They generally occur between the months of October and April, and usually after a very dry and hot summer, and immediately upon the falling of the first rains, which compose the principal feature of a Portuguese winter. Slight shocks of earthquake are experienced almost annually: indeed their frequency, and the numerous mineral springs of hot water which abound in almost every part of the country, would induce the supposition, that the whole of Portugal extends over the breadth of an immense volcano, whose internal fires are by no means yet extinguished, but from time to time reveal their existence by subterranean convulsions. There are no less than seventeen earthquakes recorded to have occurred in the annals of Portugal, and which were attended by circumstances of more or less horror, and marked by ravages more or less extensive.

Those of 1531, of 1699, and of 1755, appear to have been

the most severe, and to have been followed by the most fatal consequences. The years 1761, 1796, and 1807, were rendered remarkable by the occurrence of earthquakes; but which, though for the short period of their duration they were extremely violent, occasioned no very great extent of injury. In the opinion of many persons, the perpendicular shake produced by an earthquake indicates the presence of the greater degree of danger, whereas the undulatory motion is said to be but seldom the precursor of similar devastation; and it is asserted that the more numerous and frequent the light shocks are, the less reason will there be to apprehend the approach of one of greater violence, and affecting a larger surface of earth. What renders these calamities the more awful, when they do occur with any vehement force and agitation, is, that they are almost always accompanied by the most destructive conflagrations; thus adding another dreadful scourge to the alarming phenomena of nature, which distinguish their origin, progress, and effect.

Some philosophers, it may be recollected, have divided the several kinds of earthquakes, in determining the character of the vibration to be twofold, that of a tremor, and that of a pulse, or alternate expansion and contraction. The first is an horizontal or undulatory motion, in alternate oscillations, if the term may be allowed, and may be compared to the shaking of a person in an ague. The other is marked by a perpendicular motion, or a heaving up and falling down,—similar to the appearance of waves in a state of commotion, or of boiling water. It is in this latter kind of earthquake that cities, with their populations, are swallowed up, and whole districts indeed are known to have been engulfed.

The effect of the earthquake at Lisbon, which took place in the reign of Joseph I. on the 1st of November, 1755, was felt in various parts of Europe and Africa, and in the Atlantic ocean. It is recorded that, nearly about the same hour of the

day in which the greater part of Lisbon was overthrown, curious phenomena, in proof of some great convulsion of nature having taken place, were observed in various parts of England,—in the mines of Cornwall, in Berkshire, and at Kirby Lonsdale, in Westmoreland. The lake of Winandermere was agitated in a very extraordinary manner, and for an instant the water rose seven feet, but soon subsided to its former level. Two fishermen, who were in a boat near the edge of the lake repairing their fishing-tackle, found themselves suddenly carried to a considerable distance from the shore, and were so astonished, that they expected nothing less than that the consummation of all things was at hand; and in some other places the water in pools and ponds swelled like the waves of the sea, overflowed their limits, and as suddenly receded within them.

The following account of the earthquake at Lisbon, with some of the phenomena which preceded and accompanied it, is extracted from a publication of the day; and you will find the narrative both interesting and useful. If you desire a more comprehensive account of this dreadful event, you may have recourse for it to Gregory's Dictionary, or to Palmer's and other detailed narratives, published shortly after its occurrence:—

"The three years previous to 1755 had been remarkably dry, insomuch that some springs, which had been plentifully supplied with water, were totally lost; and the predominant winds were east and north-east, accompanied with various though very small motions and tremblings of the earth. The spring of 1755 was very rainy and wet; the weather on the day preceding the earthquake was clear and uncommonly warm for the season, and had continued clear, and rather warmer than usual, for several days before. The day of the earthquake broke with a serene sky, the wind continuing at east; but about nine o'clock the sun began to grow dim, and

soon after was heard a rumbling noise, like that of carriages; which increased to such a degree, as to equal that of the loudest cannon; upon which the first shock was felt, and this was immediately succeeded by a second and third, the whole duration of which was about eight minutes: about twelve o'clock another shock was felt. During the first shock, the greatest part of the public edifices and other buildings of the city were thrown down; and not less than 60,000 of its inhabitants buried in the ruins. The earth opened in fissures in several parts, and several light flames of fire were observed to issue from the sides of the mountains, resembling those of kindled charcoal. Subterraneous rumblings were also felt, attended with a discharge of great quantities of smoke. The water in the sea rose several times, and in a few minutes made three fluxes and refluxes, rising above the greatest springtides no less than fifteen English feet. The shock was likewise, about the same time, felt at Porto, by which the whole city was shaken; several chimnies, stones, and crosses were thrown down, and some buildings opened at top; and the swelling in the river was so considerable, that two large ships, which were just got over the bar, were driven back into the harbour."

It was the morning of the holyday of All Saints, when this catastrophe occurred at Lisbon; and the churches were filled at the time with congregations of persons, whom piety or apprehension had induced to take refuge within the sanctuary; but which, instead of protection and security, gave them the asylum of the tomb; for the sacred buildings were either burnt by the falling of a multitude of candles, which were lighted in honour of the day, or were overthrown in an instant, burying every thing in their ruins. Whole families were involved at once in the destruction of their houses, or were stifled or burnt in their beds; a violent tempest occurring to increase the horrors of the moment, by adding to the force of the flames, and causing them to spread more widely over the city. A

large multitude of the inhabitants rushed to the public square, to avoid destruction by the surrounding dangers; and whilst hundreds of them were on their knees, returning thanks for their fancied preservation, the sea rose, and forcing the river to overflow its banks, rushed into the square, and carried them, as it receded, to a grave as sudden as it was dreadful. In the midst of this scene of desolation, bands of negroes, soldiers, sailors, and wretches who now escaped from their prisons, availing themselves of the accompanying darkness, were found wandering about for the purposes of plunder, violence, and murder, amid the ruins.

The level of the square of the Roçio seems to have been the principal point where the full severity of the earthquake was felt: the hill, on which the castle stands, the cathedral, and the Alfama, the oldest quarter of the town, covering the steep hill between the castle and the Tagus, and which consists of a series of narrow lanes intersecting each other, altogether escaped from its violence. Some traces of this memorable and calamitous convulsion are still to be seen in the ruins of the college of Jesuits; in the Largo do Carmo; in the skeleton of the church of the Carmelite monks, a Gothic edifice, like the cathedral, and now sunk considerably below its original level. The unfinished state of the elegant chapel, which it was intended should be attached to the Franciscan convent, with the surrounding inequalities of the soil, may be regarded likewise as additional evidences of the destructive extent of this awful visitation of Providence.

The magnificent aqueduct, erected in the reign of John V., and destined to convey the water from the neighbouring hills to the different fountains of the city, fortunately for the inhabitants, in great part escaped the general devastation; and the corn-houses were likewise happily saved. A large quay, adjoining the custom-house, however, was swallowed up with about one hundred and fifty people, and is now under water.

The king, queen, and all the royal family, had the good fortune to escape from the palace at the moment the building was falling to the ground; but for eight days they had no other resource than to shelter themselves in their carriages, and in the royal gardens at Belem, whence succours, proportionate to their means, were administered, without distinction, to the surviving citizens.

The artful friars and other evil-minded ecclesiastics, interested as they were in producing an effect upon the popular fears and ignorance; they whose arrogant pretensions to the exercise of secular power in the state had already received a wholesome check at court; did not fail, as is recorded, to disgrace their profession by giving vent to vindictive feelings at this moment of a public calamity, even in the royal presence; and by preaching openly, that the righteous judgments of God had been evidenced against the king and his ministers in the overthrow of their city. The interference of the Pope's nuncio at Lisbon was alone able to repress the unholy zeal of the enraged and turbulent priesthood, upon whom the awful catastrophe seemed to have no other influence than that of awakening their appetites for attempting the recovery of the power which they had lately lost. In the meantime, the misery and wretchedness of the half-destroyed and still burning city was such, as to excite the compassion of even rival nations.

Supplies of ready money were promptly afforded to the unfortunate Portuguese by his Catholic majesty; and on the frontiers of Spain, the custom-house officers received directions to permit the transit into Portugal of mules laden with necessaries and provisions, without the payment of the customary duties. Nor was England behindhand in rendering assistance to her unfortunate ally.

In proof of the feelings which influenced the generous compassion of England on the occasion, may be cited the following message, which was sent down by the king to the British

parliament, stating, that "his Majesty having received from his ambassador at Madrid a faithful report of the fatal and deplorable event which happened at Lisbon on the 1st of November, 1755, by an earthquake, which has laid waste almost the whole city, and destroyed many thousands of its inhabitants, in consequence thereof those who remain must be reduced to the utmost distress and necessity; and his Majesty being moved with the greatest concern for so good and faithful an ally as the King of Portugal, and with the utmost compassion for the distresses to which that city and kingdom must be reduced, wherein great numbers of his Majesty's own subjects were resident, and many more interested, recommends to his faithful Commons the consideration of this dreadful and extensive calamity, which cannot fail to affect the hearts of all persons who have any sense of religion or humanity, and desires to be enabled to send out speedy and effectual relief, as may be suitable to so afflicting and pressing a necessity."

The House, warmly participating in the sentiments of charity and compassion so graciously expressed by his Majesty, resolved immediately, "that it would enable his Majesty to give such assistance to the distressed people of Portugal as his Majesty shall think fit, and that such expenses as shall be incurred by his Majesty in relieving the misery to which they may be reduced by this most deplorable calamity, shall be made good out of the next aids."

The spirit and talents of the minister Sebastian Carvalho, (afterwards Count d'Oyeras and Marquess of Pombal,) seemed to gain strength, and to acquire a new impulse in proportion to the difficulties which the occasion presented. He was everywhere seen encouraging the people by his counsel and example. His first efforts were to extinguish the conflagration, now raging throughout the city; to collect and burn in quick lime the dead bodies of the inhabitants discovered

among the ruins, or bury them by boat-loads in the middle of the Tagus below Belem. Passages were speedily cut across the ruins; the brigands were everywhere apprehended and executed; the military force increased, and well equipped with arms and ammunition; and provisions were received in great abundance from the provinces, or largely imported from the coasts of the Mediterranean.

By the resources of mind and unshaken firmness of this great minister, the fears of the inhabitants of Lisbon were at length tranquillized, and their disposition to abandon for ever the place of their nativity, and to form establishments in another land, *alio sub sole calentem*, and not exposed to the fearful visitation of earthquakes, was successfully arrested, and public confidence restored by the wisdom and promptitude of his measures. Still, however, the wealth of the city and its commerce were destroyed, and numerous bankruptcies, both domestic and foreign, and particularly British, as is well known both in London and Bristol, took place in consequence of the general devastation of property.

Not one stone was left upon another to reveal the site of the magnificent palace of the Portuguese sovereigns, and all the riches of the superbly embellished church of the Lisbon patriarch disappeared in the flames, or were lost in its ruins. With all these difficulties to contend with, the constancy and courage of Pombal did not for one moment forsake him; and the rebuilding of that portion of the city which had principally experienced the destructive effect of the earthquake, was forthwith undertaken, and in a style of splendour, commodiousness, grandeur, and beauty of architecture, that puts that part of Lisbon upon an equality, in point of noble arrangement and imposing structure, with any of the most celebrated cities of Europe.

Englishmen may bear with pride in their recollections, that the regenerator of Lisbon was compelled to have recourse to

their countrymen for assistance in the suggestion of plans for the restoration of the ruined metropolis of Lusitania to its present magnificent appearance, and even for the invention of the very cement by which the stones of the buildings are united.

Although in a former letter we have complied with the popular belief, in stating that Lisbon is situated upon seven hills, like classic Rome, it is after all only a vulgar error, and as such should be corrected by the more strict statement of Mr. Link, who, however labouring under the effect of German jealousy and prejudices against Englishmen, we can affirm, upon our own experience, to be extremely accurate in his geographical delineation of the ground upon which Lisbon stands. The bridge of Alcantra, which is thrown across a stream, of no magnitude but in winter, divides the Belem district or suburb from the actual town of Lisbon.

A description of Belem and its various buildings we shall include in the account of our second visit to Lisbon, on our return from the provinces, in order not to destroy nor disturb the unity of our present narrative, which is confined to Lisbon itself. The old tradition is, that Lisbon was built by Ulysses, and thence called Olyssipolis; and it is thus noticed by Camoens in his Lusiad:

> And thou, famed Lisboa! whose embattled wall
> Rose by the hand that wrought proud Ilion's fall.

But this olden tale, consecrated as it is by the immortal poet of Portugal, may have equal pretensions to truth with the fable of the first Alphonso having given, in return for their important services in enabling him to defeat the Moors, and lay the first foundations of the Portuguese monarchy, Almada, on the height opposite Lisbon, to a party of English crusaders, who, instead of proceeding to the holy land to ensure the further punishment of the Infidels, preferred the proffered habitation above the southern banks of the Tagus, which they de-

nominated Cornualla, either in honour of their native country, or from the rich meadows in its neighbourhood, where immense herds of cattle are kept, as in the English Cornwall. We have ourselves a legend of similar value concerning the origin of our own metropolis, which states that Brutus Apbrute, the son of Sylvius Æneas, landed a colony of Trojans in England, gave to the island the name of Britannia, (query *Brutannia*, for the polished Spaniard is free in the application of the term *Brute* when speaking about Englishmen,) and laid the foundations of the city of London. It is not quite clearly fixed in our recollections, whether the temple of Diana had or had not, previously to the arrival of this patriarch of travellers upon our shores, been erected on the summit of the rising ground above the Thames, since more advantageously occupied by the erection of the Christian structure dedicated to St. Paul.

After describing the beautiful background formed in the landscape by the majestic, rocky, and pointed mountains of Cintra, seen to the north of Lisbon; and the imposing appearance of the elevated range of the Serra de Arrabida, in the corregimento of Setubal, on the south side of the Tagus; and again, more immediately opposite to the city, the beautiful line of hill called Almada, a market town, whose church stands on the summit of the first hill, (where Wellington erected fortifications to cover the re-embarkation of his troops, should the successful movements of the enemy have rendered such a measure advisable,)—Link proceeds to state that "Lisbon is nearly in the same parallel as Messina in Sicily; that the Portuguese compute the length of the city at two leagues, and that the distance from Belem to the eastern extremity of Lisbon appears to be a German mile; that its breadth is various, often but small, and sometimes quite inconsiderable, not exceeding one street, but never much more than half a league; that it is quite open on all sides, having neither walls nor gates, nor even any forti-

fications, except a small castle in the middle of the town, and a number of batteries or small forts on the river; and that the site of the city is very hilly. The first hill," he says, "begins at the bridge of Alcantra, forming the proper western limit of the town, and extends to the Rua de San Bento. It is unquestionably the highest, and from its salubrious air one of its streets bears the Spanish name of Buenos Ayres, instead of the Portuguese words Boms Ares. At the western extremity it is but little cultivated; but farther to the eastward, up to its summit, it forms a plain, which runs in the direction of east, and upon this level the new convent of the Estrella for Carmelite nuns is built. In many parts it is so steep, that it is a labour to walk the streets; and even the lower street, which runs along the river, rises and falls considerably. During the heavy rains, the water rushes down the streets with such violence that they are often impassable; and at the bottom of the Calçada da Estrella some Gallegos are stationed, who carry the passengers across for a trifle. Men and horses are sometimes carried away by the torrent, and drowned. This inconvenience, however, is attended with the advantage of washing away the filth, and cleansing the town. Immediately after the earthquake, this hill was more built upon, as the shocks were much less severe in this quarter of the city. For this reason, and for the salubrity of the air, foreigners prefer these situations; and hence many handsome houses are interspersed in various parts."

In fact, the residence of the French ambassador and most of the eminent English merchants,—of the commander of the British forces, and the favourite lodging-houses of travellers, and the comparatively excellent hotel kept by Mrs. Reeves, are situated in Buenos Ayres. The streets, generally speaking, are irregularly built, ill-paved, often narrow, and not unfrequently full of new but small and wretched houses. The gardens, vineyards, and corn-fields, interspersed among the

buildings, and contrasting with the dirtiness of the town, give it an oriental appearance.

On this hill the queen Maria, whose weak powers of mind were totally destroyed through the fearful representations of an hereafter by her confessor, some few years before the exile of the royal family to Brasil, erected a church and a convent in the performance of a vow made to obtain from heaven an heir to the crown, which she dedicated to the heart of Jesus. The four colossal statues, at the principal entrance under a magnificent peristyle, have an imposing appearance, and it is altogether a beautiful building; though much cannot be said in favour of the style of its architecture, nor of the superfluous load of ornament by which it is rather encumbered perhaps, than adorned. Its dome or cupola is, however, decidedly a pleasing elevation, and, notwithstanding the profusion of embellishments, unites with the airy character of the white limestone of which it is built, (admitting as good all the objections that might be urged in the severity of architectural criticism,) to give the building a rich and elegant character. The interior of the church corresponds with its exterior in a display of wealth and magnificence. The side altars are numerous, and contain one or two specimens of royal skill in painting; but to excellence upon the canvas, it is quite clear that there is no more a royal road, than to perfection in other matters.

An immense sum of money has been thrown away upon the decoration of the high altar, and the gilding of the different small chapels upon the sides of the nave, as well as upon the roof and the interior of the cupola. Nothing, however, can be in worse taste than the allegorical representation of the adoration offered to the heart of Jesus, (seated in the heavens above, and radiant with glory,) from Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, personated by human figures, which forms the subject of the large picture of the high altar. Mr. Southey re-

lates that the dimensions of this altar-piece, as well as the subject, 'Christ's heart!' were sent to Pompeio Battoni, of which he was to make what he could. The figure of Europe is that of a female loosely dressed, on a horse whose hinder parts are foremost on the canvas. A Portuguese remarked that it was very wrong to place such an altar-piece there, and make people kneel to an half-naked woman, and the rump of a horse! How much better would it have been, said he, to have placed the performance of the princess there, (meaning the painting of Michael and the old dragon, over one of the side altars in the nave;) and you will scarcely believe that the drain from the new convent opens into the middle of one of the public streets.

On the north side of the high altar, there is a large oblong monument of black marble, with four grim death's-heads at the angles, crowned with chaplets of ivy gilt; and upon the top of the sarcophagus is a medallion in white marble, upon which is engraved a portrait of the foundress, and underneath is the following inscription, of which, as a short specimen of Portuguese epitaphian Latin, we cannot forbear making a transcription:—

> Quam viventem Lusitani videre haud poterant, nisi lætitiâ gesti,
> Entes ejus emortuæ signum quis sine lacrymis aspiciet?

Leaving the barracks to the right, behind which there are some palm-trees growing in a garden; and crossing an open square, and then ascending rather a steep but short street, we came to the gates of the English burial-ground. Further on, and higher up to the left from the principal street, there are some barracks, at the moment of which we are speaking, occupied by one of our regiments of guards, and almost immediately overlooking the unequal plain, where the commander of the British forces was accustomed to hold reviews and manœuvre his troops, and where we were present at some sham fights, in which the discipline of Clinton's fine men was

proudly exhibited, and elicited the frequent "Bonito! Bonito!" of the astonished Portuguese, and particularly the gigantic march of the towering grenadier company of the 63rd, whose colonel may and does justly boast that they cover more ground than any grenadier company in any one of his Majesty's regiments. At the time this gratifying display of British height and muscle and military tactics was being made, we could not but feel proud of belonging to the same soil, that had to boast the birth of such a noble race; and looking upon the crowds of diminutive natives who surrounded the few English spectators, we could not help, with a secret satisfaction, remarking all the difference there was between the Islander and the child of the Peninsula.

This plain, in which our cavalry and infantry were exercised, is called, we believe, the Campo do Ourique. But we were at the gates of the Protestant cemetery, and there let us pause during a moment, under the quiet shade of its mournful cypresses. There is an oriental character about this pleasingly sorrowful spot, which possesses a peculiar charm, and which makes an impression on the memory that can never be effaced.

Treading with gentle step upon a surface beneath which so many of our countrymen were awaiting, in this peaceful retreat from the evils of mortality, "the dread call of nature's God" to a higher and more glorious habitation in the heavens,—of whom many had sunk upon the earth in the flower of youth,—many in the midst of the promises and expectations of a maturer age, like the tree laden with blossoms, even in its fall;—amidst records that told of the bereavement of a father's hope and of a mother's solace,—of many a young aspirant to military distinction arrested early in his career of honour;—of some academical youths likewise, to whom the page of learning could scarcely have been opened,—we yet sought in vain for the tomb of Fielding, whose remains were, we knew, never-

theless deposited here, and were mortified by not discovering it. The cemetery is extensive, and planted with a variety of trees not usually seen in our northern churchyards, and which, mingling their rich and deep foliage, create a welcome shade for those who have hearts to pause here and learn a lesson from contemplating the untimely wrecks of mortality. To how many of those that were now sleeping here the sleep of death, might Young's touching complaint of Narcissa's fate have been applied!

1.

Soon as the lustre languished in her eye,
Dawning a dimmer day on human sight;
And on her cheek, the residence of spring,
Pale omen sat, and scattered fears around
On all that saw, (and who would cease to gaze,
That once had seen?) with haste, parental haste,

2.

I flew, I snatched her from the rigid north,
Her native bed, on which bleak Boreas blew,
And bore her nearer to the sun; the sun,
(As if the sun could envy) checked his beam,
Denied his wonted succour, or with more
Regret beheld her drooping——.

Among the monuments, we found one erected to Thomas Parr, by order of the general court of governors of Christ's Hospital, in 1792; and on the portico of the receiving house, looking down an avenue in the cemetery, we observed the following inscription, which shows that this sacred spot was purchased by the British and Dutch merchants united,

Impensis Britannorum et Batavorum, 1794.

Returning through the gates into the street, we passed the bier which is commonly used in transporting bodies to the receiving house, where they await the rites of interment. The mattress spread upon it, as well as the pillow, was drenched

with blood; perhaps, it occurred to us, of some Englishman who had fallen under the knife of a Portuguese assassin; but the sight was too horrid, and our feelings at the moment were altogether too much saddened, to allow of our lingering to make an enquiry into the cause of that appearance.

The second hill, which we now reached by crossing the hollow from the Rua de San Bento, extends to the valley in which the new part of the city, erected by Pombal after the earthquake, is situated.

The monastery of San Bento is an immense building, whose long façade occupies a line of not less than one hundred and fifty feet; and is further remarkable for being the depository of the royal archives, in other terms the Torre do Tombo, and those also of the diplomatic school, which are strictly preserved in the arched vaults underneath the abbey. The church is a large structure, not yet, however, completed. It has no nave, but the chapels in the wings of the quire are sufficiently capacious, and their decorations are managed with considerable judgment and taste. The sacristy and the library both merit the attention of the inquiring traveller.

Excepting, as Link observes, a few of the principal streets, the rest are crooked, narrow, and destitute of regularity; the small streets leading down to the bank of the river are horridly dirty. At the foot of the eastern side of this hill, the earthquake did great damage; and here, as in many other places, traces of that convulsion appear in ruined churches and monasteries. The opera-house is situated on the eastern declivity. Above the public promenade beyond the Praça do Roçio, which communicates by the three beautiful streets of Ouro, Augusta, and da Prata, with the Praça do Commercio, or Terreiro do Paço, this hill rises to a considerable height, and is very steep towards the next valley. The view from this eminence is uncommonly fine. In the valley beneath appears the best part of the town; to the left are

olive gardens, interspersed with country-houses, monasteries, and churches; opposite is the high steep hill on which the castle stands, and to the left the Tagus covered with ships. This hill is succeeded by an even valley of considerable length and breadth, which forms the broadest part of the town. This valley was totally destroyed by the earthquake of 1755, after which it was entirely rebuilt. It is somewhat singular that the limits of the effects of that convulsion should be so strongly marked, for on the steep declivity of the mountain the streets and houses remained. On the bank of the river the valley begins with the large and handsome square, known quite as well in Lisbon by the English appellation of Black-horse Square, as by the French name Place du Commerce, and the Portuguese Praça do Commercio; or by the name of Palace Place, which it received from the royal residence situated on the site, and which was destroyed at the time of the earthquake.

This beautiful square is bounded by the Tagus and a noble quay to the south, where the busy scene, hourly witnessed, of embarkations and disembarkations, groups of sailors and stout Gallegos, fruit and water vessels from the opposite shore, and numerous gondolas, or pleasure-boats; in fact, all the concentrated bustle of a commercial city,—is a source of infinite amusement to crowds of loungers, natives as well as strangers.

To the east, west, and north of the square, there is a fine range of public buildings, elevated on arcades; that to the west is now only in progress towards completion. They will, however, it is said, be speedily finished. On this side are the law offices, courts of judicature, and the national library, founded by Queen Mary in the early part of her reign, from forty to fifty years since, and rather extensive in its collection of books. The departments of history and divinity appear to be the best furnished; but in classical works there

is abundant room for addition. However, it was gratifying to observe the various apartments occupied by students whose principal pursuits were law, medicine, natural and general subjects of history; for we could not fail to anticipate the most beneficial results from this literary industry to the future generation of Portuguese. A richly illuminated Hebrew bible, and a statue of the royal foundress, in a Parisian dress nearly modern, were the principal curiosities shown to us. The librarian conversed with us in French, and mentioned that the ecclesiastical books filled with the farragos of absurdity concocted by the artful and selfish friars when in the plenitude of their monastic power, were now happily slumbering in disuse, and that the public taste for monkish dreams and fictions was now evidently on the decline. The diplomatic agents, both at home and abroad, were, he informed us, regularly paid, but the librarians had not received one tostaõ during the last nine months; and most feelingly added, "we are not, you know, book-worms, and therefore cannot be supposed to exist upon paper and leather."

There are three other libraries, each containing a respectable collection of books, and some curious manuscripts; that of Nossa Senhora, de Jesus; Saint Vincent de Fora, a Palladian structure, beyond the limits of the old town; and at the convent of Saint Francis, where space and regularity are wanting to the perfect arrangement of the books in one large and separate apartment, as should be the case for the more ready access to them by the studious among the monks.

The establishment of an academy of sciences at Lisbon, whose useful transactions, although they are not upon a very extended scale, are annually published, and numerous public schools of general education, or colleges as they are pompously termed, would argue that there must be some science as well as learning among the Portuguese.

In the centre of the square our attention was fixed by the

finely executed equestrian statue of Joseph I., the work, as well as the statue of the Queen in the library, of Joaquim Machado de Castro, considered in Portugal the Canova of the country, who is the author likewise of the beautiful groups entitled Our Lady of the Incarnation, and of the noble statues, representing Generosity and Gratitude, in the royal palace of the Ajuda. Emblematical trophies and figures are distributed upon the four squares of the base of the statue, upon one face of which was formerly seen a resemblance in bronze of the Marquess of Pombal, which the altered politics of the succeeding reign vindictively, at the instigation of the ecclesiastical orders, tore from the pedestal; as if the court itself, the Portuguese church, and the nation at large, were not deeply disgraced by such a deed; and as if any monument could be wanting to immortalize the fame of Sebastian Carvalho, while the surrounding buildings should be allowed by Providence to stand the records of his grandeur and energies of mind. A medallion of the city arms has been affixed in its stead, which consist of a vessel in full sail, with a crow, stem and stern, conducting it, according to the ancient legend, into port, after having suffered severely in a tempest.

The fine statue of the King was moulded and cast by Bartholomeu da Costa, who, from a simple soldier of artillery, attained to a high grade in the army, and became distinguished for his taste in the arts.

The masonry, and the peculiarly excellent mode adopted by the Portuguese in chiselling and converting the large blocks of calcareous stone supplied from the neighbouring quarries, is well worthy of observation; nor less so the elegance and skill exhibited in the construction of their houses, which are first built up in timber frame-work, of immense strength, and solidly compacted. Then the stone casing is applied round the whole, and with this view, that on the occurrence of an earthquake, the facing of stone may separate

itself in a concussion from the wooden compages of the structure, and fall without endangering the remainder. But still it would appear that the peril of fire is not at all obviated by this architectural expedient, for should the calamity be ever renewed in the evening, or during the night, the very agitation of the ground would cause the candles and lighted coals to fly about in all directions, and ensure more certainly, under such a system of building, a general conflagration. The experience of the dreadful effects produced by fire at the great earthquake, should point out the indispensable necessity of making every possible provision against the recurrence at all events of that portion of the calamity.

Among the public buildings above the eastern arcade, may be enumerated the East India House, the Custom House, the offices of the marine and municipal administration, and at its southern extremity, rather a handsome building, the ground-floor of which serves as the Exchange, and immediately opens upon the Tagus.

The three principal streets, which have been already noticed, and are known in common parlance by the appellation of Gold, Silver, and Cloth Streets, from the different trades which are conducted in them, open into the Praça do Roçio, and are cut at right angles by several smaller streets, rendered commodious likewise for pedestrians by raised foot-paths and numerous stone pillars placed at intervals as a security from carriage wheels, which are called by the common people the *padres das pedras*, or *stone monks!* The houses are handsome, and consist of several floors, as at Edinburgh, and in some parts of Paris. Numerous families inhabit the same dwelling, and the shops upon a level with the street display considerable wealth and taste in the manufactured articles on sale.

The square of the Roçio is of an oblong shape, and its area is considerably less extensive than that of the Praça do Commercio, just described. It is entirely surrounded by shops

and coffee-houses; but the latter so little resembled those of Paris in comfort, splendour, and cleanliness, that our visits to them were not frequently repeated. The favourite evening promenade seems to be in this square, to judge from the invariable assemblage of Portuguese of all classes there towards sunset. The large building of the Inquisition occupies nearly the whole of its northern line, and faces the streets which lead into the Commercial Square. It is now happily devoted to other purposes than to the fell tyranny of those agents of Satan, who, during so long a period, held in its dungeons their Moloch reign of blood; and thus, at all events, it may be said in favour of the Constitution, that it has purged in its torrent this Augæan stable of its moral filth, offences, and iniquities, and has nobly served the cause of Christianity and of suffering humanity in breaking open the doors of this accursed prison-house, and in terminating for ever the usurped authority of its hateful tribunal. The two Chambers occupy one part of this building, and the remainder is given up to several public offices.

In the Praça da Alegria the public execution of criminals used to take place; whence we are to presume, upon the principle of "lucus a non lucendo," that the appellation was taken; and near it, on every Tuesday, as has been described in the foregoing letter, a fair is held of second-hand wares, exhibited on a long wall at the back of the gardens do Salitre.

In the Praça da Figueira fruits and vegetables are sold, as in our Covent Garden, where, sixty years since, there was scarcely an esculent herb to be seen; and likewise in the Praça de San Paulo, where game and fowls are sold, as well as in the space situated between the Terreiro Publico, or corn-market, and the Black-horse, or Commercial Square.

To the west of this Praça do Commercio is the fish-market erected on the banks of the Tagus, which exceeds the morning exhibitions of our Billingsgate as much in the beauty and

variety of its fish, as it probably does in the choice and elegance of the terms peculiar to the piscatory profession.

Near this place is the Cais Sodré, a smaller square, at the bottom of the steep street of the second hill, and towards the river, flanked by the quay, off which the steam-vessels moor, and almost fronting the large street Alecrim, which is partly built on arches, and which runs along the open spaces of Quintella and Loreto.

In the arsenal, where our troops landed a few months since, there is nothing remarkable, nor in the cannon foundry, to merit a distinct detail.

The dockyard is scarcely as extensive as many of the largest of our private ship-builders on the banks of the Thames and the Avon. In the naval school we found an old battered seaman, with a couple of epaulets on his shoulders, giving a party of young midshipmen a very useful lecture upon ropes' ends.

In the square, of which the front of the arsenal forms the southern line, separating it from the Tagus, there is an elevated column, surmounted by a double-headed axe, under which it is said that the public decapitation of traitorous fidalgos used to be effected. The backs of some of the houses in the Rua San Francisco, situated upon the height to the north, immediately overlook this square to the front gates, and indeed down the whole of the façade of the arsenal. The principal street, which may be traced through all its windings and inequalities along the banks of the Tagus, from Belem to the most eastern point of Lisbon, runs under the arsenal, at the bottom of this square, from west to east. On the eastern side of the square is that deciduous establishment the national bank, as it is called; more of which when we come to speak of the currency of Portugal.

In walking about the streets of Lisbon, it might be supposed, considering the oppressive heat of the climate, that it would

be advisable to wear light or thin clothing; but a stranger to the place would soon discover that, whilst it is exposed to the beams of an ardent sun, it is equally obnoxious to cold currents of air from the north, and that the greatest caution is required in providing against the variations in the ever-changeable state of the atmosphere. During the greater part of the year, those streets which open to the north are constantly liable to the chilling influence of almost hyperborean blasts, which are of sufficient force to annihilate an invalid by suddenly checking the insensible perspiration, inducing consequent fever, and terminating at last in producing confirmed pulmonary disease. That it should have been so long the fashion in England to send delicate subjects to seek an improvement of health under such a climate as this, is a matter of astonishment to those who have learned from experience all its inconveniences and dangers, and who know, above all, the very few comforts afforded in the generality of Portuguese houses which it would be essential for an invalid to enjoy.

The principal disorders of the body to which a residence in Lisbon, or in its neighbourhood, subjects the constitution, are apoplexy, paralysis, derangement of the digestive system, malignant catarrhal affections, liver complaints, acute rheumatism, colds, "constipaçoès," and inflammations in the bowels.

The native inhabitants of Lisbon, male and female, are generally seen in loose cloaks, made of cloth, as a preservative against the influence of the eddies of cold air which are met at the corners of the streets, intersecting those that run down from the high grounds, and terminate in the direction of the Tagus. The women of the middling class, when they walk out, have generally a square muslin kerchief, half doubled, upon the head, as a security from the effects of heat and cold, whose snowy whiteness contrasts prettily with their sombre dress and dark complexions; while the vivacity of

their expressive eyes, and their beautiful ringlets of black hair, tell how much nature has done for them in the way of ornament. The females of condition are generally attired in the French or English fashions, and consequently their mode of dress has no peculiar and distinctive character to be noticed: this remark, indeed, applies equally to the style of dress adopted by the males belonging to the better classes.

Crowds of the second class of women are generally to be found attending the celebration of mass in the different churches, whose deportment however, during the consecration of the holy sacrament, and when retiring from the house of prayer, would not induce a Protestant to believe that very deeply-rooted religious feelings could induce the assemblage of people together in a place for which they manifest so little outward respect. In fact, such are the indecencies and improprieties committed by the lower classes in the churches during divine service, that respectable families are compelled to withdraw altogether from the contamination of the crowd, and purchase the Pope's dispensation to have the mass celebrated daily in the private oratories of their own houses.

It has been publicly asserted, but with what degree of truth we are unable to state, that such is the poverty and disregard of decorum on the part of the Portuguese government, that when a person dies without leaving behind sufficient to defray the expenses of his funeral, the dead body is laid on the pavement of the most public street, with a box upon the breast, into which passers-by drop copper or silver coin, until sufficient has been thus obtained to defray the expense of interment; and that a soldier stands at the head of the body to see that no money is abstracted; for in Portugal even the sacred purpose for which it is intended would not secure it without this protection. Such an instance not having fallen under our own personal observation, it is impossible to affirm the truth of this assertion. The probabilities, however, are greatly in

support of its correctness, for we have remarked that armed soldiers are always stationed during the day in the churches close to the favourite shrines, where the wealthy offerings of devotees are most abundant, as a preventive against the commission of sacrilegious thefts, numerous cases of which occurred during the period of our residence in the country.

It is the custom of a good Portuguese to bestow, each day, some little portion of his substance in charity upon the numerous claimants who present themselves in every form, and in every degree of filth and wretchedness, at the corner of each street; and the little donation is made, as we have frequently observed, with that kindness of look and manner which bespeaks the heaven-descended principle that prompts the compassionate act.

What may be the amount of the population of Lisbon, it would perhaps be difficult to state accurately, and conjecture is hardly to be admitted on such a subject. Still, as every house is numbered, an exact census might be easily taken, were not frauds practised to interfere with the accomplishment of the truth, as in many other instances, which might be cited, of the mismanagement and dishonesty of the government officers. The Portuguese themselves say that the population of Lisbon, and of the market-towns included within the limits of the Comarca, may be estimated at not much more than 600,000 souls.

You do not, however, meet at the tables in Portugal, excepting those of the higher class of intelligent merchants, with that degree of ready information which would be forthcoming from Englishmen of a much lower rank, upon all subjects connected in any way with the interests of their country. In fact, correct reports of political events, of the roads, and of the internal state of the provinces, can only be procured from the mercantile illuminati, who appear to have their eyes and ears everywhere on the alert.

The Portuguese generally are not great travellers in their own country, and hence the wretched accommodations afforded in the Estalagems of the remote districts. However influenced by a Chinese sort of jealousy in the obstinate defence of even what is truly objectionable in the features and habits of the provinces, they seldom themselves can discover any interest in those objects, in pursuit of which travellers visit Portugal, and which are sufficiently numerous and attractive to induce agreeable delays on the route. Thus strangers, generally speaking, are far better acquainted with the geography, the population, the productions, cities, architecture, rivers and forests, mountain and landscape of scenery of Portugal, than the natives themselves. It has been said that a Portuguese can steer a ship to Brasil with less difficulty than he can guide his mule from Lisbon to Porto.

The cathedral, or Sé, known also as the Basilica de Santa Maria, is situated on the inclination of a steep acclivity in the eastern part of the town, and has been in a great measure rebuilt since the earthquake in a mixed style of ancient and modern Gothic, and particularly the quire. There is nothing very remarkable in the architecture of this church, but the wealth displayed upon its principal and side altars, and the numerous ex-votos in wax suspended round the columns and pillars, so as almost to conceal the stone-work, attract hither daily crowds of Romanists and heretics. The filth, however, of the church, and the pestilential system of exclusive burial within its walls, as everywhere else, in direct violation of the old ecclesiastical canon, which absolutely forbade the custom, render a visit to its curiosities almost intolerable. The stench of corrupting mortality beneath the wooden flooring is such, as to be quite overpowering; and the subject of astonishment is, that this horrid custom has not already produced some endemical disease.

In the church of Saint Roque, owing to the insufferable

stench which prevailed, it was impossible for us to remain a sufficient time to perfect our examination of the three magnificent specimens of Mosaic in the chapel of the Baptist; but the cursory view which we did persevere in taking of them, enables us to say that the centre-piece, the subject of which is the baptism of John, can scarcely be distinguished from a picture, and that the two representations on either side have almost equal merit, and that, in short, the three taken together are so surprising in their effect, that they stand almost alone and unrivalled in the arts. They were brought from Rome by the orders of John V. for the Jesuits, who at that time possessed the church.

On the summit of the hill is the citadel, or castle of Lisbon, called also O Castello dos Mouros, now a mere ruin, but occupied by a battalion of Portuguese soldiers, who have charge of the small battery that commands the town. Here we found some recruits at their drill on the parade ground; and the brutal treatment which they experienced from their officers in blows and kicks, whilst it made our blood boil with indignation, that the dignity of the human being should be so outraged, conveyed to us at the same time a pretty intelligible reason why the common soldiers of the Portuguese army, as is well known to be the case, lament that heroic act of undoubted constitutional wisdom and patriotism, which removed Lord Beresford and the British officers from the commands which they respectively held.

Near the castle is the prison of Limoeiro, which was in former times the residence of the Portuguese sovereigns. This prison is capable of containing about seven hundred people; the usual number, however, who are confined at one time, being only four hundred. The state of the cells in which the criminals are doomed to drag on a miserable existence, is truly revolting. The stench arising from the close packing of so many human beings within a narrow compass, and the total

absence of all attention to cleanliness and to the free circulation of air, frequently occasion even the casual visitor to retire from its inspection positively indisposed. The expenses attending the maintenance of the prisoners amount only to eight thousand cruzados, or nearly one thousand pounds of our money per annum. Of this sum the moiety used to be paid by the city, and the other by the Misericordia, or board of superintendants of the public hospitals. The food of the prisoners is both bad and insufficient; it consists chiefly of *caldo*, or weak vegetable soup, with an admixture of rice. The allowance of bread is in the proportion of one pound and a half per diem for four persons. But, in all fairness, it should be added that the prisoners have constant communication with their friends through the iron bars of the prison windows, by which means additional supplies of food may be obtained. The condition of the prisons generally in Portugal, resembles this description of the Limoeiro at Lisbon.

From the elevation on which this prison stands, and from the roof of the convent in the Rua San Francisco, as from the height of Buenos Ayres, the most delightful and extensive views are obtained of Lisbon, the crowded Tagus, and the opposite line of shore, nearly from above Aldea Gallega, including the lofty town of Palmella and Almada, down to the mouth of the Tagus, and into the Atlantic ocean.

At no great distance from the cathedral there is a new street, in the neighbourhood of which the remains of a Roman theatre were discovered towards the close of the last century. The church dos Martyres, which stands on the spot where Alphonso I. accomplished the defeat of the Moors, takes precedence of all the others in public solemnities, as the most ancient parish of Lisbon. The sacristy of the church da Graça contains the mausoleum of Alphonso Albuquerque, the celebrated viceroy of India.

The palace of the king's grand huntsman, do Monteiro

Mor, has long been appropriated to the different departments of the general post-office, the *Correio geral*, as it is called in Portuguese.

The third hill, of which we have been speaking, continues from the eminence on which the castle of Lisbon is situated, to the eastern extremity of the town. This part of the city also consists of narrow, irregular, ill-paved streets. It appears from the style of building that this is the oldest part of Lisbon, the houses being narrow, but high, containing many stories, and bearing Gothic ornaments; a mode of building which has been justly exploded in a country where earthquakes are so frequent. Following the river to the eastward of Lisbon, small houses continue almost all the way, and one village succeeds to another, from Beato Antonio to Praça da Prata, Portella, Sacavem, Porta de Ferraõ, and nearly up to the Villa Nova, (opposite the fort and ferry da Rainha,) where the main road leaves the Tagus, and branches off to the left in the direction of Santarem:—

> Sed fugit intereà, fugit irreparabile tempus,
> Singula dum capti circumvectamur amore.

So let us hasten to give you a brief description, before we part, of the subject represented in the accompanying sketch. As a state-trick to be played off in favour of Absolutism against the possible revival of the constitutional system, at the moment in abeyance, owing to the folly or the dishonesty of the liberals, the idea was conceived by the courtling priesthood, who hoped to rule again by means of fictions, of putting our lady of Grace, represented by a little earthen figure, into a rabbit-hole, whence she is dignified by the title of Nossa Senhora da Rocha, or do Boraco. She is also distinguished by another *alias*, that of Nossa Senhora da Conceiçaõ. This said condescension of our Lady of Grace to imprisonment for some days in a dark hole, was to be rewarded by future elevation to great glory and wealth. Accordingly, being discovered by some boys

and their dogs, who were hunting among the rocks for the wild denizens, and thinking of any thing else than meeting with divinity in a rabbit burrow, a report of her presence was made to the priesthood, the royal family, and the populace. Her appearance at such a crisis could only be intended, as the disinterested priests took care to represent, and to have the falsehood swallowed by the public, for the defence of the absolute king, the Romish creed, the ecclesiastical establishment, and the country at large, from the renewal of all attempts against either by that Philistine race, the constitutional declaimers. The terrors of ecclesiastical denunciations were added in order to enforce and ensure the popular belief in the supposed reality of this abominable fiction.

After remaining, therefore, that length of time in the bowels of the earth required by the peculiar law of this exquisite drama, or rather farce, Nossa Senhora was at length duly extracted from her hiding-place, and borne, with every circumstance of priestly pomp and royal pride, to the doors of the cathedral, where the good old king, and the queen, with all their family, were awaiting her arrival, in order to attend the installation of Nossa Senhora over the altar, thenceforth devoted to her service, and to receive the offerings of the devout for no one person's benefit but her own. Regal donations of splendid jewels, and silver lamps; tiaras enriched with precious stones; necklaces and rosaries of pearls or diamonds; silver candlesticks, and bouquets of artificial flowers; innumerable letters; and the members of the body, represented in wax, soon decorated the shrine of Nossa Senhora do Boraco.

One would have cried out with the multitude of another country, "great is Diana of the Ephesians," if this little figure of earth had not met with an accident in the hands of a priest who was changing her external habiliments. She slipped through his fingers upon the ground, and—*O infandum!*—was

broken! Happily, she was pleased to revive, after a miraculous manner, in another earthen composition resembling the original, according to particular metamorphosic laws; for the "great gains" were not to be given up. Nossa Senhora II., incorporating her own fragments, has continued equally the object of *culto* with her first self, and is as wealthy as formerly; is guarded too as strictly as ever by the military; and moreover, is reported to have administered consolation by her presence to the sovereign Joaõ VI., when all human skill for the preservation of his life had been pronounced vain and hopeless.

NOSSA SENHORA DA CONCEIÇAÕ; OR, DA ROCHA; OTHERWISE, NOSSA SENHORA DO BORACO.

LETTER V.

Lo! Cintra's glorious Eden intervenes
In variegated maze of mount and glen.
Ah me! what hand can pencil guide, or pen,
To follow half on which the eye dilates,
Through views more dazzling unto mortal ken
Than those whereof such things the bard relates,
Who to the awe-struck world unlock'd Elysium's gates.

CHILDE HAROLD.

Cintra, 1827.

THE idea of quitting Lisbon, after sundry days of painful endurance of heat, stench, and filth, for

Cintra's cold domain,
The soothing refuge of the Naiad train,—

was quite delightful and exhilarating. As we entered the sége, our imaginations drew scenes of paradisal bliss, consisting of bubbling rills, cool shades, groves of orange and lemon trees, and a pure atmosphere awaiting us, behind the bold and broken line of mountain on whose lofty summits the Penha convent and the Moorish castle present themselves to the view. To the north of that elevated range, which is so singularly broken into a succession of isolated points, and

upon its declivity, looking down over a valley to Colares and the Atlantic,—which, for the golden fruit of its numerous and beautiful gardens, distributed with the utmost taste upon the gentle slopes of the hills, might stand in comparison with the fabled regions of the Hesperides,—are situated the quintas of Cintra, "bosomed high in tufted trees."

We are just arrived, and have found clean and comfortable accommodations at Costa's hotel, which we think fortunate; for crowds of young officers are coming in every moment from the experimental squadron to see the glories of the place, having put into requisition all the means of conveyance from Lisbon,—Séges, Burros, Machos, and lean-looking hacks, with all the vivacity, importance, and bustle characteristic of British seamen. The colony appears at this moment to be perfectly English; and what with the mercantile, the military, and the naval influx of our fellow-countrymen, we can with difficulty persuade ourselves that we are at last actually in the interior of Portugal.

Our *bolieiro*, or driver, was a *drôle de corps*;—his head was crowned with a sugarloaf-shaped hat;—he was encased in a flowered waistcoat, an embroidered nankeen jacket, and sported an unusual longitude of tail. His physiognomy possessed an apish wickedness in it,—a look of roguery and archness, that strongly recommended him to the value of our high consideration. He had an impudent remark to make upon every passenger whom we met on the road; and never was raillery so good-humouredly received. When there was no one else upon whom to vent the effusions of his sarcastic genius, he would turn round upon his mule, and animadvert in cutting terms upon the coats of cachmere with which his masters had provided themselves, and rub his hands with bursting satisfaction at having wounded them, as he imagined, in a tender point. We kept both the leathern curtains of the Sége

undrawn, in order to view the country, and listen to the entertaining drollery of this prince of bolieiros. The fellow, it appeared afterwards, possessed feeling as well as humour. We employed his services constantly in Lisbon; and upon our return safe from the provinces, when we chanced to meet him in his stable attire, he favoured us, in the warmth of his gratitude, with a regular Portuguese embrace; and no doubt, had we been Emperors, he would have forgotten at the moment all difference of rank, and certainly, what was not very acceptable, the lasting impression which his own personal inconveniences were calculated to leave upon our dress.

Our road from Buenos Ayres passed to the right of the Estrella church and convent, and then across the open square to the steep street which leads up to the Protestant burial-ground, and to the barracks occupied by a battalion of the British guards, and thence between high walls down into the valley of Alcantara, where that stupendous monument of architectural boldness, the aqueduct, commenced early in the last century, by Manoel da Maga, under the command of John V., is beheld majestically striding from range to range of hill.

What was said by Rousseau on first viewing the magnificent Pont du Gard near Nîmes, may with equal truth be applied to express the astonishment impressed on the mind by coming suddenly upon the Aqueduct of Alcantara; which, however previously prepared by reiterated reports of the grandeur and boldness of its elevation, we found actually exceeding all representation, and indeed worthy of the times of the Romans.

In the Portuguese language it is called the Arcos das Agoas Livres. Its principal source, for there are several tributary streams, which are subsequently united in supplying the aqueduct with water, is situated in the hamlet of Canessas, at a distance of about two leagues from Lisbon. It crosses the

valley of Alcantara on thirty-five arches; fourteen of which, including the grand centre arch, are pointed, the remainder having a circular form. The span of the principal arch, from base to base, is about one hundred feet, and its height to the parapet wall two hundred and fourteen. The breadth of the course, running over the arches, is rather more than twenty-four feet. This passage is vaulted, and continues the whole internal line of the aqueduct to afford free space for those persons to move along, whose business it is to see that the channels used for the conveyance of the water are kept clean and in order, and that the masonry work is maintained in good repair.

The small open towers placed at different intervals, are not commonly attached to aqueducts, and certainly do not add to the general effect of this; but still they are very serviceable in supplying the interior of the work with a constant current of fresh air.

There is a semicircular channel, of thirteen inches in diameter, on either side of the covered gallery, or vaulted passage, through which the current of water is made to flow in alternate succession, as may be found necessary by the men in attendance. Above these there is a foot-way, which, besides being a very agreeable walk, considerably abridges the distance from Lisbon to the pretty village of Bemfica for those who may be proceeding thither on foot. It is the subject of universal complaint, that neither the quantity nor the quality of the water, supplied by the aqueduct to the different fountains of Lisbon, are by any means in an increasing or improving condition. The amount is now still further diminished by the unusual heat of the summer; and in some of the lower parts of the city, which border upon the Tagus, the chief supplies of water for domestic purposes are procured from the water-boats of Almada, situated on the opposite shore. An accurate account is annually taken of the

decrease of the waters, which flow from various sources into the aqueduct; and really it must be very alarming for the inhabitants of Lisbon to observe how regularly, from year to year, as is stated, the quantity has continued to decline, while there is reason to apprehend from appearances a still further annual diminution in the supply of that indispensable blessing.

The village of Bemfica is situated at the extremity of the liberties of Lisbon, and abounds with pretty quintas, belonging to the nobility and rich merchants of Lisbon; the most ornamental of which are those of the Marquess of Fronteira, in the Italian style, and of Mr. Devisme, an English merchant, whose national taste has been displayed in the peculiar architecture of his house, and in the arrangement of his gardens.

The Dominican convent situated here has two remarkable monuments to boast of; the one is the mausoleum of Joaõ das Regras, whose influence in the Cortes at Coimbra procured the Bastard John to be proclaimed sovereign of Portugal; and the other, the cenotaph of the celebrated Joaõ de Castro, the brave and virtuous viceroy of India.

After we had quitted the suburbs of Lisbon, the character of the interior of the country became more strikingly apparent, and it cannot certainly be praised for its beauties. It is hilly, unenclosed, and totally destitute of trees; and the black colour of the limestone and basalt, of which the soil round the city principally consists, gives a sombre character to the scenery. Here and there were a few scattered and miserable looking olive-trees; and in the hedge-rows, where an attempt was made, in a few instances, to raise such a defence round the fields, numerous American aloes in blossom, of which we counted nearly thirty within a very small distance from each other, were the only objects to engage the attention, excepting, however, always the infinite number of small windmills, placed close upon the road, and distinguished from any which we had

ever seen before, by the form of their sails resembling the shape of a Maltese cross. The crops had been taken off the ground, which was thus deprived of all appearance of herbage, and nothing could be more dull than the prospect around us. In the meanwhile, we found the state of the roads so execrable, that our joints were nearly dislocated by the time we turned the corner of the mountain to descend the narrow winding road into Cintra. Our carriage cost us the almost incalculable sum of three thousand four hundred reis for the day, including the services of our witty bolieiro, who made no objection, at the wretched Casa, situated half-way between Lisbon and Cintra, to take his share of the wine, in which large pieces of coarse bread were soaked, as a bait for his Machos.

Strong reports prevailed at Lisbon upon the evening previous to our departure for Cintra, of depredations having been very recently committed on passengers by a banditti consisting of twelve men; but either the report was untrue, or the numbers of our naval officers on the road had scared them away; for we were fortunate enough not to fall into their hands. About two-thirds of the way from Lisbon we came to a fountain, standing in a very lonely situation, where travellers refresh their mules. This was the spot where danger was to be apprehended. There is a high wall to the north of the fountain, behind which some malcreados had been lately wont to take their stations, and out of mere malice throw large stones upon our military officers, who might chance to pull up there; but one of the cowardly assailants having at last provoked the discharge of a pistol, by which he was wounded, the dangerous sport was thenceforth discontinued.

A few days after we had visited Cintra, and the route had become less frequented, the lady of an English officer, who had preceded her husband on the road towards Lisbon only

half an hour, was stopped near this solitary fountain, and her Sége would most undoubtedly have been plundered, had it not been for the accidental arrival of a priest at the critical moment, who succeeded in dissuading the robbers from persevering in their attempt.

The view of the rugged mountains before us became continually more grand and surprising as we approached them, displaying an almost endless series of breaks, elevated projections, insulated points, and deeply retiring cavities. The road soon passed under a high arch, thrown across it in order to connect the gardens of the palace of Ramalhaõ with the opposite pleasure-grounds. We obtained admission to the gardens, through which a constant current of water is kept flowing, supplied through covered channels from the neighbouring heights. The palace, a little time since the place of imprisonment ordained by the constitutional government for the refractory queen mother, is now in a state of perfect desolation; and such is the exposed aspect of the garden, that even the pomegranates and the blossoming myrtles, nay, even the small leafed orange-trees and other shrubs, require to be constantly watered twice in the day; and in the lower part of the ground, under the shade of some tall Lombardy poplars, a few vegetables appear to be reared with difficulty.

Passing through long strings of mules, laden with the various fruits and vegetables of the Colares gardens and orchards, and troops of attendant peasants, we at length began to wind round the rock, on which a little chapel is situated to the left above the road, when Cintra was at once disclosed to our longing expectations, with its forest scenery of oak and cork-trees; its royal palace, numerous quintas shining amid the orange and lemon groves, which adorn the declivity of the Moorish hill,—and a lovely valley to the right, where nature is beheld in her richest and greenest garb, extending down to the sea,

whose golden waves reflected at the moment the rays of the setting sun; and sun-sets can in no part of the world be more beautiful and glorious than in Portugal. When Lisbon is entirely burnt up, and fainting under oppressive heat, the inhabitants of this favoured spot are enjoying their mountain rills and delightfully refreshing verdure, and an atmosphere more than ten degrees cooler, from its northern aspect, than at the capital.

Our first object of curious inquiry and examination was the palace, built by Dom Emmanuel, (the fortunate,) whose conically-shaped kitchen chimnies, resembling at a distance the glass-houses seen at Bristol, form no very pleasing addition to the first view of the buildimgs of Cintra—

> On sloping mounds, or in the vale beneath
> Are domes where whilome kings did make repair;
> But now the wild-flowers round them only breathe,
> Yet ruined splendour still is lingering there.
>
> CHILDE HAROLD.

In fact, nothing can give so perfect an idea of desolation as the deserted gloomy halls of this once proud mansion, and its neglected gardens. The palace is a large rambling building, unskilfully distributed into long passages and small closets, and in several parts bears the character of Moorish architecture, and particularly in the point and ornamental work of the windows. From the upper apartments the view over the town upon the south side, which commands the rugged mountain from its base to the upmost point, where the Moorish castle is seen challenging the clouds as they pass along the heavens, and in the distance the Penha convent, is truly sublime. From the windows of the apartment which formerly served as a dancing saloon, we enjoyed a delightful prospect down the valley to the shores of the Atlantic, in the direction of south-west, through groves and orchards, over which the gentle gales came up charged with the perfumes of lemon and

orange-trees, luxuriantly blossoming or bearing fruit. The east-south-east front of the palace bears entirely the Moorish character, and in front there is a fountain upon a terrace surrounded by balustrades. In the dancing saloon numerous magpies are represented with a label in their beaks, bearing the inscription of "Por Bem," in allusion to some tale of jealousy recorded in the royal annals. The chapel and royal gallery are upon the second floor, and there is a fountain in the vestibule upon the right hand leading into the principal guard-room, the roof of which is divided into octagonal compartments, ornamented with paintings of swans having crowns round their necks.

It was impossible to remark, without mixed sentiments of pity and indignation, the traces of the footsteps of the unfortunate Alphonso VI., impressed upon the Mosaic work, which forms the floor of the small square room, where during nine years the royal captive endured a wretched existence, and ultimately died the victim of his brother's ambition, and of the intrigues of his wife. That he was a sovereign justly despised for his vices, there can be no doubt; but the recollection of the cruelties inflicted upon him by his unprincipled jailers, added to their own profligacy of conduct in marrying, under an infamous sanction obtained by money from the pope, and this too during his life, created rather the disposition to sympathise in his sufferings, than to dwell upon his imputed crimes. The large iron ring to which his chains were fastened, still remains fixed in the wall, as the heavy bolts likewise which secured the small grated window, overlooking a narrow court, where guards were constantly stationed to prevent his escape.

In the square room, which is called the Salla das Armas, we found shields, arranged under the upper mouldings by order of Emmanuel, bearing the arms of all the Portuguese nobility, with their names inscribed respectively on each, which are pendent from the necks of stags, between whose

gilt horns the crests of the noble families are displayed. One of the shields had been removed, and the name of the traitorous nobleman whose armorial bearings had been emblazoned upon it was erased. We understood it to have been that of the conspirator against the life of Joseph I., the duke of Aveiro. This apartment opens to the east over a garden, prettily laid out upon a terrace beneath. In the room of the fountain, on a plug being drawn by an invisible hand, water rushes down the tile-covered walls from innumerable small apertures, that are imperceptible; and in the open court, in the front of this apartment, there is a column with a grotesque capital, which, upon some secret spring being touched, emits a large volume of water, of sufficient breadth to reach the walls of the court, as it descends on either side. There is a refreshing coolness produced by these fountains and water-spouts, which communicates a delightful sensation during the heat of the day. This oriental custom was probably introduced with other luxuries by the Moors.

The chair, composed of painted tiles, on which the unfortunate King Sebastian sate in council, with his nobles, immediately before his departure upon the fatal expedition into Africa, whence may be dated all the subsequent misfortunes of Portugal, is still exhibited as an object of curious attention.

The royal kitchen, with its long series of stoves, and two large open chimnies, and numerous culinary conveniences, seemed to speak of high days of festivity, gone by perhaps never to return. After all, too, the palace is a melancholy pile of building; the floors of the different rooms are laid over with brickwork, which, however cool it may be in effect, yet has not a very regal appearance, and the apartments are totally destitute of furniture.

We were not unwilling therefore to exchange this gloomy palace for the light and elegant quinta of Sitiaes, belonging to the Marquess Marialva,—surrounded by beautiful gardens laid

out in the English style, and commanding, from its elevated position, an almost boundless view of mountain ranges along the coast, and beyond Mafra:—

> Behold the hall where chiefs were late convened,
> Where policy regained what arms had lost;
> Woe to the conquering, not the conquered host,
> Since baffled triumph droops on Lusitania's coast.
>
> CHILDE HAROLD.

Such was Lord Byron's effusion after his visit to this quinta: but according to the statement of Colonel Napier, the poet participates in a common error, by making Cintra the place where this memorable convention was signed. The Colonel observes, that "the Cintra convention was commenced, conducted, and concluded, at the distance of thirty miles from Cintra."

The open grounds in front of this palace are the favourite evening resort of the wealthy Portuguese and English merchants, who, during the summer, generally pass two days of the week at Cintra in the enjoyment of its cool and refreshing atmosphere. On the height above, from whose base Sitiaes is divided by the winding road that leads to Cascaës and Colares, there is another quinta of older date, but equally picturesque in character, and commanding a still more extensive view of ocean, mountain, plain, and forest. It is known as the Penha verde, or green rock quinta, and was erected by the celebrated Joaõ de Castro, viceroy of India. His descendants inherit it upon the simple condition of keeping up the house and grounds for ever in the state in which he bequeathed it to them. The rock is clothed with gigantic oaks and cork-trees, intermingling with other forest trees, from its base to the summit; and numerous mountain brooks are heard forcing their noisy way down the shaded acclivity, which are collected into a pretty fountain on the road side beneath. But Lord Byron has happily anticipated every impotent attempt to do justice

to the wild beauties of this majestic scenery; and as the object of our correspondence is to "illustrate" Portugal, the descriptions of the poet will be found of no less service to the design than the efforts of the painter and engraver:—

> The horrid crags, by toppling convent crowned,
> The cork-trees hoar, that clothe the shaggy steep,
> The mountain-moss by scorching skies imbrowned,
> The sunken glen, whose sunless shrubs must weep,
> The tender azure of the unruffled deep,
> The orange tints, that gild the greenest bough,
> The torrents that from cliff to valley leap,
> The vine on high, the willow-branch below,
> Mix'd in one mighty scene, with varied beauty glow.

Our next visit was to the modern Gothic quinta called Montserrat, now in a state of complete dilapidation, of which, however, sufficient remains to give evidence of its former splendour. We proceeded thither on Burros, whose movements were constantly quickened by the shouts and blows of a rabble of boys in red nightcaps, blue shirts, and red sashes worn round their waists. A merry party of Portuguese, mounted on Machos, among whom was a fat Dominican monk contesting with a lady for a first arrival at the town, had nearly run down our little unpretending squadron on the road. This once beautiful building is situated midway between Cintra and Colares, upon the extremity of a little knoll shaded by forest trees, and commanding a most lovely prospect over the gardens, vineyards, and orchards, scattered along the valley of Colares, and extending to the sea-side. It is said to have been built by Mr. Devisme, and to have been sold by him to Mr. Beckford, who furnished it in the most sumptuous manner; but the marble halls are silent now, and the voice of music has long ceased to cheer the desolate ruin. Lord Byron's description of its present condition is truly apposite and highly poetical:—

There thou too, Vathek! England's wealthiest son,
Once formed thy Paradise, as not aware
When wanton wealth her mightiest deeds hath done,
Meek peace voluptuous lures was ever wont to shun.

Here didst thou dwell, here schemes of pleasure plan,
Beneath yon mountain's ever beauteous brow:
But now, as if a thing unblest by man,
Thy fairy dwelling is as lone as thou!
Here giant weeds a passage scarce allow
To halls deserted, portals gaping wide:
Fresh lessons to the thinking bosom, how
Vain are the pleasaunces on earth supplied,
Swept into wrecks by time's ungentle tide. BYRON.

Colares is situated about three miles distance from Cintra, and not far from the coast. It is celebrated for the abundance and excellent quality of its fruits, particularly its lemons; as likewise for its vineyards, which sweep down to the very edge of the sandy beach, and produce a species of wine, which in taste and strength has a close affinity to light Burgundy, which it resembles also in another respect—in being too delicate to bear a length of voyage.

The road to Cascaës and to the lighthouse of Guia, situated upon the summit of the Cabo da Roca, leaves the quinta of Montserrat to the right, and winds along the inequalities of a widely extended heath, which may be said to clothe the Serra de Cintra, and then branches off on the right hand to the Convent of the Santa Cruz de Cintra, or Convent of the Holy Cross of the Cintra rock; which perhaps is better known to the generality of travellers by the appellation of the Cork Convent. This building, and the Penha Convent, are thus alluded to by Lord Byron:—

Then slowly climb the many-winding way,
And frequent turn to linger as you go;
From loftier rocks new loveliness survey,
And rest ye at our "Lady's house of woe;"

Where frugal monks their little relics show,
And sundry legends to the stranger tell:
Here impious men have punish'd been, and lo!
Deep in yon cave Honorius long did dwell,
In hope to merit Heaven by making earth a Hell.

As we rode up to the rude portico of the convent, which is composed simply of two rocks, forming a pointed arch by their approximation, the guardian of the fraternity overtook us; and in compliance with his request, made at the moment when he observed us taking notes of the building, we cannot forbear adding the name of the worthy brother, which, as he took good care to impress on our recollection by frequent repetition of it, was Fr. Francisco da Circumcizaõ. The brethren, eighteen in number, are of the Franciscan order, and subsist chiefly by alms. On the first landing-place leading to the entrance door of the convent, and to the left, there is a pretty fountain of clear water, surmounted by a rudely carved image of Nossa Senhora da Rocha, and placed between two large tables of stone, which are surrounded by seats for the weary pilgrim to repose upon. The umbrageous canopy of a wide-spreading cork-tree gives to this vestibule a dim religious light, as well as a most refreshing coolness; and we lingered there in conversation for some time before the monk could induce us to visit his flower-garden, his ponds containing golden fish, his rills of mountain water, and the narrow paths, claimed with difficulty from the masses of rock, fantastically scattered about in the surrounding thicket. On either side of the vestibule there is a chapel with a small confessional in it, at once a source of piety and revenue.

We descended into the subterranean chapel, which is the largest, from a smaller one upon the upper floor. We observed, over the high altar, a figure of our Saviour, with a glory and crown on the head, appareled in a crimson robe of silk, and leaning upon a cross, which his long tresses of hair par-

tially concealed. The Passion is represented on the side-walls in Dutch tiles, and the images of St. John and St. Francis appear to be regarding the holy subject with intense interest. On the outside of the altar railing, and to the left hand, is the tomb of St. Honorius, and contiguous to it, as the place of greatest distinction, the cenotaph of D. Alvaro de Castro, the founder of the convent in the year 1564, and under the papacy of Pius IV. After hearing our friend Francisco da Circumcizaõ chaunt the *asperges me Domine*, and expressing, of course, our admiration of his fine deep bass voice, as well as of the curious pulpit, let into the wall, of his own invention, and of which he appeared extremely proud; we inspected the small narrow cells of the convent, which are nothing more than cavities in the rock, lined with cork, and closed with cork doors, as a defence against cold and humidity. In winter, however, such is the dampness of the situation, that the very rocks which are seen projecting into the cells, run down with water; the blankets become saturated with moisture, and every little article of furniture is soon reduced to a state of decay. The severe and ascetic spirit, however, of Honorius seems to have deserted the fraternity of these latter days; for they appear to prefer any discipline to that of enduring the painful inconveniences of a residence, either in winter or summer, within the precincts of this retreat; and Francisco was the only monk who presented himself on the occasion of our visit. After sharing his loaf of coarse bread, served up to us in huge slices upon trenchers of cork,—having tasted his Colares, and listened to his long recital of the *inimitable* excellences of Honorius, we looked into the den wherein the devotee had entitled himself to a high rank on the calendar of saints by thirty-five years of debasing penance, and in which there is scarcely sufficient room for the reception of a human body. But whilst inclined to ridicule the severities which he had there practised, "in hope to merit Heaven by making earth a Hell," the lines of

Mr. Southey occurred at the moment to our recollection, and inspired a corresponding soberness of thought, as well as humility of sentiment:—

> ———— Yet! mock not thou,
> Stranger, the anchorite's mistaken zeal!
> He painfully his painful duties kept,
> Sincere though erring. Stranger, dost thou keep
> Thy better, easier law but half as well?

After visiting the rustic chapel, where the sainted martyr of self-imposed austerities was wont to perform the offices of prayer twice in each day, and enjoying the beautiful prospect thence into the fertile valley of Colares, we bade our monastic host adieu, and crossed the ridge of the Serra, leaving Cascaës and the lighthouse on the Cabo da Roca to the right.

From this elevated part of the range the view is surprisingly grand, including a considerable tract of country on either side of the Tagus, and a wide extent of ocean to the north beyond Ericeira, nearly to the Rio Mongola; and to the south, the mouth of the Tagus, and the line of coast extending up the river to Belem Castle, and the whole of the bay included between the headlands of Traffraria and Espichel, with the river of Coina threading a fine district;—Cezimbra, and the Arrabida convent. The sublimity and extent of this scenery is quite unrivalled in our travelled recollections.

On the highest point to which we were now approaching, across the heath-covered Serra, is situated the Convent of the Penha, or, of our Lady of the Height, according to the true import of the Celtic word *pen*. Passing to the southern side of the mountain, we ascended by a winding and tediously steep road to the platform upon which the convent is built, leaving to our left, lower down the hill, an inclosed area, as we were informed, for the exhibition of bull-fights, which we rather wished than believed to be a misrepresentation. There is nothing remarkable in the convent beyond some alabaster

ornaments in the chapel, and some small cloisters, the sides of which are covered with tiles, on which are rudely represented various subjects taken from sacred history. The refectory, a low dark room, is sufficiently gloomy for all monastic purposes; but as for a library, these indolent monks never seem to have sought for consolation in books, and accordingly beyond those required for the services of the chapel, not one stray volume was to be seen in the whole building. There was not one brother in the building to greet our arrival, and we learned from the Galician domestic who conducted us over the apartments, that the society was about to be dissolved, and that he had the distressing prospect before him of returning, after five years service, under the rule of fasting and penance, to starve amidst his native mountains.

The best idea of the rudely-shaped masses of rock which are scattered over the Serra, and the volcanic appearance of the upper part of the wild range of the Cintra heights, is to be obtained from a wall on the western side of the convent, whence the view runs along the wooded side of the whole mountain course, skirting Cintra and Colares, down to the shores of the Atlantic. The mountains of Cintra are said to have been known to the ancients as the Montes Lunæ; and the Cabo da Roca as the Promontorium Magnum, upon which was erected a temple dedicated to Cynthia, whence some etymologists fancifully trace the origin of the appellation Cintra.

"I know not how," says Mr. Southey, "to describe to you the strange beauties of Cintra; it is perhaps more beautiful than sublime, more grotesque than beautiful; yet I never beheld scenery more calculated to fill the beholder with admiration and delight. This immense rock, or mountain, is in part covered with scanty herbage; in parts it rises into conical hills, formed of such immense stones, and piled so strangely, that all the machinery of deluges and volcanoes must fail to

satisfy the inquiry for their origin. But the abundance of wood forms the most striking feature in this retreat from the Portuguese summer. The houses of the English are seen scattered on the ascent, half hid among cork trees, elms, oaks, hazels, walnuts, the tall canes, and the rich green of the lemon gardens."

Descending from the Penha convent, we crossed the small valley by which the two lofty eminences of the Serra are divided, and dismissing our Burros, scaled by a rugged and difficult path, not to say dangerous, the almost perpendicular sides of the elevated peak which is crowned by the ruins of the Moorish castle, and which immediately overlooks "the glorious Eden of Cintra," and commands boundless views on every point of the compass, and an immense horizon over the Atlantic ocean. The remains of the Castello dos Mouros are now inconsiderable, and the little chapel, or perhaps mosque, on the eastern side of the hill, and lower down, retains scarcely any traces of its original destination; nor could we find at the bottom of the mountain the remains of the ancient Roman temple alluded to by Mr. Bradford, nor the inscriptions supposed to have reference to the worship of Cynthia in these parts, and to have given birth to the term Cintra. They may, however, have escaped our notice. The vaulted arch over the grand reservoir of water has partially fallen in, but still the water is as cool and as transparent as when the turbaned chieftain drew from it to slake his thirst.

It would be difficult for the utmost effort of the imagination to form an idea, from the ruins, of what were the habitations and domestic manners of the Arabian garrison, who here, amid fastnesses, crags, and fearful precipices, "beloved by Cynthia," guarded the crescent standard of their prophet.

The climate of Cintra is decidedly damp, owing to its western aspect and its proximity to the sea; and indeed such, as we are informed by the inhabitants, is the humidity of the

atmosphere early in the autumn, that families are generally compelled to return to their residences in Lisbon, in order to avoid colds, fevers, and rheumatism, before the end of September.

The houses of the town are scattered prettily about the breast of the hill, and their gardens abound with all those flowers, shrubs, and trees, whose nature is congenial with warmth of climate. But the principal street, if it deserve the appellation, is allowed to remain encumbered with filth, which, were the temperature of the atmosphere as high here as at Lisbon, would render Cintra equally insupportable in the summer. The shops are sufficiently numerous and good, and the manufacture of open-worked stockings and cheesecakes affords employment to a considerable portion of the inhabitants. The open grated windows of the prison, as in other Portuguese towns, even upon the ground-floor, allow free communication between the prisoners and their friends, and every passing stranger. This custom can scarcely be justified upon the ground of the necessity of having a free circulation of air, which might still be effected with better management, and the purposes of a place of confinement be more fully answered. The view down the valley from the space in front of the church, is singularly beautiful, comprising all the quintas and gardens in the lower part of the town.

In returning to Lisbon, travellers, and particularly Englishmen, make a little *détour*, in order to visit Cascaës and Oeiras on the coast, and the little town of Carcavellos, in the vineyards of whose neighbouring quintas, looking down the gentle slopes of well cultivated hills which terminate upon the seashore, is produced the Lisbon, and the wine so well known under the denomination of "Carcavellos." The village of Bellas also, and the neighbouring mineral springs, and the gloomy palace of Queluz, at present occupied by the queen-mother,

and standing in a narrow valley, enclosed by dark-looking hills, a fit place for religious retirement or state imprisonment, usually attract the attention of strangers.

The collars of the Portuguese Machos, as frequently of the Burros, are fancifully made of different coloured worsteds, worked upon leather, and are generally ornamented with bells, or charms, called Figas. The headstalls of the animals are alike curiously ornamented with studs or knobs of brass; the saddles are softly quilted; and the stirrup, the same which doubtless has been used during several centuries, resembles our old-fashioned foot-scrapers, such as you see in the accompanying representation.

PEASANT AND MACHO RESTING.

LETTER VI.

"When a nation is to be reformed or improved, it must be done by the natives themselves, foreigners only serving as models, till they choose to imitate them."—LINK.

Porto, 1827.

THE political disturbances which have recently taken place in the southern and northern capitals of Portugal, upon the retirement from office of a popular minister, who had distinguished himself in the province of Algarve against the traitors to the constitution, have afforded us, as we suppose, an insight into the character of the Portuguese people, and made us better acquainted than perhaps we should otherwise have been, with the state of the public mind upon the question of the constitutional charter. Without at all pretending to dispute the wisdom of those counsels which have induced the Infanta Regent to dispense with the services of a brave soldier, whose actions in the field have proved his attachment to the cause of liberal institutions; nor asserting, by any means, that his conduct in the ministry and views of government have been altogether such as to secure for him the confidence and unqualified approbation of the moderate party, and place him beyond the reach of the intrigues of the Camarilla; still it must not be dissembled that the event has created a great sensation, awakening the apprehensions, or exciting the hopes

of either party, as it has suited their political prejudices to put their own construction upon the measure, and draw conclusions from it most favourable to their private feelings and interests.

Much importance is not to be attached of course to the fervid zeal displayed by the multitude on this occasion, nor to the harangues of the demagogues, and the extemporaneous effusions of the factious poets in the theatres; for it is justly argued that the people may be misled, and that the noisy orators may be bribed to foment tumults and public disorders, and so the more effectually injure the cause of the constitution under a treacherous appearance of promoting it.

Grave and experienced people, the sincere friends of liberal and enlightened institutions, bitterly lament the popular excesses which have taken place, and infer no ultimate good whatever to the interests of the country, from these vehement exhibitions of patriotism in a case whose merits are not at present generally understood. In order to prevent any hostile collision between the two parties, which might be likely to occur, measures of coercion have been adopted, which, it is hoped, may have the effect of tranquillizing the popular excitement, and leave the government to pursue its own course for the public welfare, without the recurrence of similar impediments.

It does not appear that the constitutional charter has been in one individual instance, as yet, violated by the ministry, upon whom the difficult task has devolved of managing and controlling these ebullitions of the multitude; and indeed, had such an instance occurred, a legal remedy would have been found for it upon inquiry, according to provision made by the constitution, at the opening of the sessions of the two Chambers. In justice to the ex-minister, it must be said that he has avoided all appearance of being a party to the recent disturbances, or of contributing to their continuance, by withdrawing himself

altogether from the public view, and abstaining from all interference in the domestic politics of the moment. The delicate conduct too, pursued by the ambassador and commander of the British forces under these peculiarly difficult circumstances, has been, as it might be supposed, in perfect harmony with the nature of their instructions from England; and the most strict forbearance from all participation in the views and feelings of either party has been observed by those authorities on the occasion. The disinterested character, therefore, of the assistance afforded to Portugal against Spanish aggression by the government of England, upon the faith of existing treaties, has now been clearly proved to the powers of Europe, who may have regarded with an eye of jealousy and distrust the disembarkation of our troops upon the shores of the Tagus. The force employed to preserve the peace of the metropolis has been entirely native, and our troops have remained quiet spectators of the passing events at their several cantonments in the neighbourhood of Lisbon.

The Intendant of the police, and the government of the Infanta Regent, throughout, have been free to exercise their full authority, independent of any interposition of British persuasion or influence in the question raised between Corcunda and Constitutionalist. In every point of view the wisdom of the British counsels has been fully seconded by the judicious procedure of their representatives here, and in no one instance has their prescribed line of duty been transgressed. When the limited purpose, for which the British army made its appearance in Portugal, has been completely answered, and all apprehension of hostile intentions upon the part of Spain has entirely ceased, our troops of course will be withdrawn. It has formed no part of British policy, as far as public statements and public conduct may be taken in evidence to the truth of the assertion, to impose a constitutional charter upon the acceptance of the Portuguese nation; nor has England

interfered in the slightest degree with the consideration, whether Portugal is yet sufficiently enlightened to understand the advantages of free political institutions. The charter has been spontaneously conferred upon the Portuguese people by their legitimate sovereign, and it remains for modern Lusitania to prove to the world, by its acceptance or rejection, whether she is capable of political freedom or not. However great the enthusiasm of the English nation at large may be in favour of an enlightened system of government, and the concession of liberal institutions to a people, it is quite clear that the principle conveyed in the motto at the commencement of this letter, has not been overlooked by the ministry of England in the extent and design of the succours which it has afforded to Portugal against the attempts of an unprincipled enemy, namely, that "when a nation is to be reformed or improved, it must be done by the natives themselves, foreigners only serving as models till they choose to imitate them."

Every observation which our limited means have enabled us to make, would induce us to conclude that the Portuguese will be slow in remodelling the system of their internal government, after the best examples of polity afforded them by the European Powers. The free play of the works of the new machine is to a certain degree impeded by the prejudices and private interests of the privileged classes, an ignorant, immoral nobility, and an unprincipled priesthood; and it will be necessary for each to surrender a portion of its encroachments upon the rights of the people, before the nation can fully experience all the benefits intended by the concession of the Constitutional Charter. The system of reform must be effectual in its operation among those who surround the throne, among the members of the upper Chamber, the monastic orders, and the ministers of religion in general, before the nation can hope to derive any great advantage from the labours of the deputies in attempting improvements in the condition of the state.

If the new laws emanate from uncorrupt sources, and the interests of all parties are made wholly subordinate to the public good, there is no reason why we may not indulge in the no distant prospect of the entire renovation of a people whose ancestors, however degraded their descendants may be in the estimation of other powers, in the four first periods of the monarchy waged successful wars against the Moors, and finally expelled them from the territory of Lusitania, whilst yet they remained masters of their possessions in Spain.

The discovery of a maritime route to India, and the consequent change brought about in the character of European commerce, and, at a more recent date, the banishment of the Jesuits from the soil of Portugal, are evidences of what a brave and noble people can effect, when under the direction of an enlightened government. It is impossible that the spirit of a people who were once distinguished by their glorious conquests in the eastern and western worlds, and whose daring activity, prowess, and honour, once placed them at the head of nations, can have been destroyed altogether even by a long series of misrule and misfortune,—" quippe solo natura subest;" and therefore with justice may we anticipate its revival under a better order of things, as established by the constitutional charter.

It has been justly remarked that, if any nation ought to be proud of its nobility, it is Portugal, when we remember the expulsion of the Moors, their exploits against the infidels abroad, and against the Spaniards at home. The decline of the country is owing to the decline of the nobility, which, in the present day, with some few exceptions it may be added, possesses neither public spirit nor private virtues.

The commencement of those misfortunes which have befallen the Portuguese nation, may be referred to so early a date as the reign of Sebastian, who sacrificed the agriculture, the

commerce, and the manufactures of Portugal, to an insane predilection for combats in Africa. To these he was greatly encouraged by the reigning pontiff, Pius IV., who understood his trade too well to omit any opportunity of aggrandizing the power and influence of the papal chair, through the means of the Jesuits and the creatures of their instruction; and by whom the massacre of human beings for the declared honour of God, was frequently made the subject of festive rejoicings. The titles of "most obedient," and "most submissive," adopted by Sebastian in his communications with the court of Rome, are a sufficient evidence of the slavery of mind to which the brutalizing domination of the monks, and the precepts of the ambitious Jesuits, his masters, had reduced him. Nor were the national interests better attended to during the short reign of his successor, the Cardinal Henry. It is recorded that, during the Spanish usurpation, into such a state of degeneracy had the higher classes of Portuguese fallen, that they abandoned their native language to compliment the foreign tyrant in his own, and were publicly reproved by him for their baseness. The Spaniards nearly completed the national ruin, commenced during the two reigns preceding the conquest of Portugal by the general of Philip II.

The revolution of 1640, when the House of Braganza was advanced to the throne, on the expulsion of Philip IV. of Castile, occurred, indeed, at too late a period to produce any great amelioration in the circumstances of the country; for the amount of evil already effected was to an extent nearly irremediable. Already had their finest conquests passed, with the sceptre of commerce and navigation, into the possession of other powers; whilst, at home, institutions purposely formed for repressing all free communication of ideas, and the public instruction confided to a class of persons whose interest it was to close the avenues of intellectual light, and involve the nation in the depths of moral and religious darkness, with

the abolition of the representative system, united to render the character of the Portuguese more abject and more dependent.

It was with difficulty that John IV. maintained himself, with the impoverished resources of the state, against the renewed attempts of the Spaniards upon the independence of the kingdom; and if, during his reign, the other interests of the country were obliged to bend to the necessity of constant and vigorous resistance against invasion from the Spanish frontier, much was not effected for the national benefit by his imbecile and vicious successor, Alphonso VI.

The energetic ministry of the Count of Ericeira was succeeded by a long reign, distinguished for its inertness and neglect of the best interests of Portugal.

For a time the beneficial effects of Pombal's vigorous administration were experienced by the nation in the expulsion of the Jesuits, (a measure of itself sufficient to have immortalized his memory, had he conferred no other benefit on his country,) —in the consequent revival of public industry,—in the re-establishment of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce,—in the flourishing condition of the arts,—and in the general improvement of the national character as of the national resources. A war, however, of seven years, during which Portugal was cursed by three invasions of the French armies, whose occupation of the country was everywhere marked by devastation and blood,—the emigration of the royal family with a numerous court to Rio Janeiro, and the consequent drain upon the population and industry of the mother-country,—the opening of the ports of Brasil to the commerce of other nations, and, finally, the establishment of Brasilian independence,—seem to have paralysed the energies of the Portuguese, to which no doubt the frequent political changes in the country have had their due share in contributing.

The alarming decrease in the population of Portugal may

be traced to causes which have been long in action,—to the oppressions of an imbecile and ignorant government at home, and to the great demand for labourers in the colonies. A bounty has been thus offered to the native Portuguese upon expatriation. With the exception of the province of the Douro e Minho, at no time could Portugal boast of a superabundant population, and therefore the loss of men was almost worse to her than a diminution of territorial extent. With the increase of her foreign dominions, the sinews of her own domestic greatness and security have declined in strength. The celibacy of the priesthood, the injurious extent of the conventual system and religious persecutions, have deprived the mother-country in a course of years of hands sufficient to cultivate the soil; and the establishment of the monastic rule in her colonies has only served to increase the difficulties, and still more to impoverish her by creating, beyond the mere necessities occasioned by colonization, a demand for men who were thenceforward to produce nothing for the benefit of the state.

This system has been tantamount to the extinction of so much capital; and as if this was not sufficient to awaken a deluded government to its senses, an almost uninterrupted course of burning, and torment, and robbery, has been systematically carried on against the domiciliated Jews, and those who, in flying hither from Spanish persecution, merely exchanged the practised cruelty of one set of tyrants for the inhospitable brutality of another. Before the absurd and unchristian distinction had been made which branded a Jew with the mark of infamy, pointed him out by the finger of scorn, and exposed him to the fire and sword of persecution, the Jewish merchant in Portugal was the same active and enterprising character in commerce, as the Gallego of the present day is the patient and industrious operative. Were the Galician labourers throughout the country to be persecuted in like manner, the value of their industry would of course be soon

lost to Portugal; and the Portuguese themselves might then stoop to become "hewers of wood and drawers of water."

The cruelty, the bad faith, and the mad policy shown by successive governments in Portugal towards the Jews, can have had no other effect than that of depriving their treasury of the benefit which it might have derived from the commercial experience and activity of this enterprizing people in the profitable employment of their capital. The Jew who escaped into banishment from the united tyranny of Romish avarice and fanaticism, would, as far as possible, transfer also his capital to countries where the security of his person could be ensured, and the sacred value of his own religious views be recognized by the law of the land. The spirit of industry would naturally follow him, and thus persecution would be rewarded by consequent poverty; as we see in the instance of Portugal, where the iron grasp of despotism has hitherto arrested the progress of national improvement, and the chilling cruelties of bigotry have closed every avenue to its approach. It is to the severe persecutions endured by the Jews from the sovereigns of Europe, that commerce is indebted for the established system of bills of exchange, which, originating in the purpose of personal security, and that of property, has ever since been invariably adopted for the sake of greater facility in the money transactions of trading nations.

During a long series of years, Portugal seems to have been almost depopulated, besides other causes, by supplying labourers and mechanics to Brasil; and hence the immense tracts of country thrown out of cultivation in the provinces of the mother-country; and "Portugal now wants Brasil, but Brasil does not want Portugal," was truly asserted some years since by Cunha, whose manuscript Mr. Southey gives in an abridged form at the end of his amusing little volume on Portugal, and it may now be repeated with more force and truth than ever. But a well-wisher to the Portuguese nation cannot be supposed to discover any real patriotism in the

advice which would persuade the sovereign of Portugal that, owing to the proximity of Spain, he holds his crown by a very precarious tenure,—the conquest of Portugal being but the work of one campaign for Spain, (which opinion can scarcely be said to be justified by experience); and that the best possible plan would be that the King should remove to Brasil, and fix his court at the city of Rio de Janeiro; for the soil is rich, the climate delightful, and the city might soon become more flourishing than Lisbon;—that there he might extend his commerce, make discoveries in the interior, and take the title of Emperor of the West.

One might almost be induced to believe that the national prosperity of Portugal has suffered equally by its long connection with Brasil, as by its sudden loss of that colony, and declaration of its independence. The good offices of England have been exerted with laudable disinterestedness to promote a reconciliation between the mother-country and the recusant colony; and whatever favour may be shown to Portugal in the treaty of commerce negociated between her and Brasil, is principally to be attributed to the friendly exertion of British influence at the imperial court. Whether this amicable intervention of England in behalf of its ancient ally has been made in time to secure for Portugal the larger portion of the import commerce of Brasil, can be ascertained best, of course, by practical people; but the declining state of the Portuguese manufactories, and the limited export of the produce of its soil to the shores of Rio, would create a suspicion that the Brasilians have already found other, better, and cheaper markets than in Lisbon or Porto; and it is natural that it should be so; for nations, like individuals, awake to their own interests, and having the power of choice, will invariably make inquiry for commodities having the two recommendations of superiority in manufacture and inferiority in price.

There is, to a certain extent, so striking a singularity of

resemblance between the baneful effects produced by a bad and vicious system of public administration in Turkey and in Portugal, that it may not be out of place to transcribe here a recent report of the present condition of affairs within the Ottoman empire, as illustrative of the description which will follow, of the state of particular interests at this moment in Portugal :—

" Little is to be expected from any attempt to introduce civilization among the Turks. The profound ignorance of every class of the nation is a fact to which all the strangers who have formerly, or lately, visited Turkey, have borne testimony. Their knowledge of books is never allowed to extend beyond the contents of the Koran. Obscurity of intellect being the great foundation on which the Mahometan faith was made to rest, that book has propagated notions opposed to any developement of the human understanding.

" The decay of agriculture is the principal evil with which Turkey is at present afflicted In many provinces the land was formerly cultivated by Greeks, who, at their country's call, have flown to take up arms to reconquer their liberties. Notwithstanding this desertion of brave and useful arms, the Sultan persists in exercising the long-established and exclusive monopoly of buying and selling grain in the capital at his own prices; thus paralysing the industry of the remaining cultivator. The taxes on landed property having besides been increased in proportion to the frequency of the government's calls for money on the pachas governing the provinces, enforced by local measures of the utmost rigour, have finally thrown the peasant out of his habitual avocation; and the deficiency in the produce of the land, whether in grain or commercial commodities, has brought on universal want and much distress.

" Fertile Egypt, under the government of Mohamed Ali, having sacrificed her agriculture to manufactures, is no longer

the granary and storehouse of Turkey in the moment of need and of famine. Russia has therefore to supply Turkey with wheat, and receives nothing in exchange but specie.

"The Turks are not less now, than formerly, dependent upon foreign countries with regard to other commodities; but they have been reduced to the necessity of buying, at prices considerably increased, and for cash, those importations which they were in the habit of paying, in a great measure, with the raw materials produced by their soil; and the government, far from endeavouring to remove any of those evils by which the commercial interests of the empire are thwarted, adds to them by every vexatious means through which it may reap a temporary profit.

"Turkey possesses no available mines, so that it has to supply itself with gold and silver from abroad; and if it do not give in return a sufficient quantity of its own productions, the precious metal, after being converted into Turkish coin, must necessarily form a great portion of the export trade. In this manner the empire is constantly drained of its currency, and the imperial treasury experiences, at the end of every year, a progressive diminution of its regular revenue. A new coin is then put into circulation, of less intrinsic worth, though proportionably the same in nominal value. The old coin, becoming obsolete, is sent to foreign countries to be melted down, and returns in ingots, of which the Sultan becomes again the purchaser. The prejudice which this complicated method necessarily occasions to the less wealthy portion of the nation is incalculable, and of course it must ultimately fall back upon the government.

"The population of the Ottoman empire is known to be inadequate to its extent. A Turk is always a Turk, according to the Greek proverb, do what you will with him;"—and, as far as bigoted attachment to old prejudices, the same may be said of a considerable portion of the higher classes of Portuguese.

By the law of Portugal all payments, excepting those for milho, or maise, fruits, and other productions, which are paid for solely in coin, are made in what is called in Portuguese *ley*, which signifies law or currency. In other words, one moiety is paid in metal, and the other in paper; that is, in treasury bills or notes.

During the war, the Portuguese government made their payments in bills, which were to be redeemable, and, in the mean time, were to bear interest. The circulation of this paper has been lately estimated to amount to £1,500,000; and its price, according to a report recently published, has been known to vary from 50 per cent. discount, at the period when the French armies occupied a part of the territory of Portugal, to 15 per cent., since the country has been restored to its legitimate sovereigns. The finances of the state have not been such, at any time since the peace, as to enable the government to redeem the notes issued by the treasury, in consequence of their very large amount; but the quantity of this paper in circulation must be annually diminished from a variety of accidental causes. These treasury notes are in value each from 1200 *reis* to 20,000 *reis*, and a regular trade is carried on in them by persons who are called *cambistas*. The note itself is wretchedly executed, nearly obliterated by length of use, filthy, and no doubt may be and is easily counterfeited.

The principal coin in circulation is the *crusado novo*, which is about the value of two shillings and threepence, or fourpence.

The danger and inconvenience, however, of carrying any large amount of specie upon roads so frequently beset, as they are in Portugal, with banditti, have induced the issue, by the bank of Lisbon, of notes payable on demand in the current coin of the realm, which, although not intended to supersede the circulation of a metallic medium, have yet always been

considered as good as the current coin, and have been received as such in part payment of all bills throughout the country. But the value of both the treasury and the bank notes are too high to admit of their being generally current among the lower classes of the people, whose reckonings are chiefly made in *reis, vintens,* or *tostoêns;* which latter coin may be regarded as the Portuguese shilling, being the one the most frequently referred to in money transactions and general calculations.

The piece of five *reis* has about the same value as the British farthing; and the twelve *vintens* silver piece, which consists of 240 *reis,* is worth about one shilling and twopence. The principal metallic currency of Portugal is however silver, and the traveller must not expect that he will find any quantity of gold coin in circulation, for it is rapidly passing out of the country into the hands of foreigners, who melt it down. It has been declared by authority to be depended upon, that all the old gold coins are quite obsolete, excepting the pieces of 6,400 *reis,* which pass in legal tender for 7,500 *reis;* and the pieces of 3,200 *reis,* which are current at the value of 3,750 *reis.* Although these pieces have, from circumstances, been so much raised above the value which they were intended to express, the money-changers are in the habit of giving a still higher price for them, and consequently they will soon wholly disappear.

It is asserted that there is also a deficiency of silver in the country; but no one seems to be able to say whether the cause is to be attributed to the excessive issues by the bank direction of their notes, which may have had the effect of causing an unfavourable rate of exchange with other countries,—to the exportation of silver to markets where it fetches a higher price,—or to the large payments made in specie for British merchandise.

In order to convey to you a more distinct idea of what the metallic currency of the country has been, the accompanying

plates of Portuguese coins, the originals of which have been procured for us by a friend, may be of service. They are numbered, and the designation of its value is affixed to each coin.

GOLD COINS.

No. 1.—Crown piece of John V. (480 reis) worth about two shillings and threepence.

No. 2.—Crusado (400 reis) or about two shillings.

No. 3.—Crusado novo (480 reis) or about two shillings and fourpence.

No. 4.—Eight tostoêns' piece (800 reis) value about four shillings and fourpence.

No. 5.—Quartinho d'ouro (12 tostoêns; 1200 reis) value about six shillings and threepence.

No. 6.—Sixteen tostoêns' piece (1600 reis) value about eight shillings and tenpence.

No. 7.—Mêya moéda d'ouro (half a moidore of John V., 1715; 2400 reis) worth about twelve shillings and sixpence.

No. 8.—Mêya moéda d'ouro (of Maria, 1777; 2400 reis) worth about twelve shillings and sixpence.

No. 9.—Moéda d'ouro (moidore of John V., 1724; 4800 reis) value about one pound five shillings.

No. 10.—Péça de seis mil e quatrocentos (worth in 1827, 7700 reis, or 77 tostoêns, Maria e Pedro III., 1783; 6400 reis) value rather more than one pound fifteen shillings and sixpence.

No. 11.—Two and a half moidore piece (John V., 1726; 12,000 reis) worth nearly three pounds two shillings.

No. 12.—Dobraõ (John V., 1728; the double péça, or 128 tostoêns: 12,800 reis) worth rather more than three pounds eleven shillings.

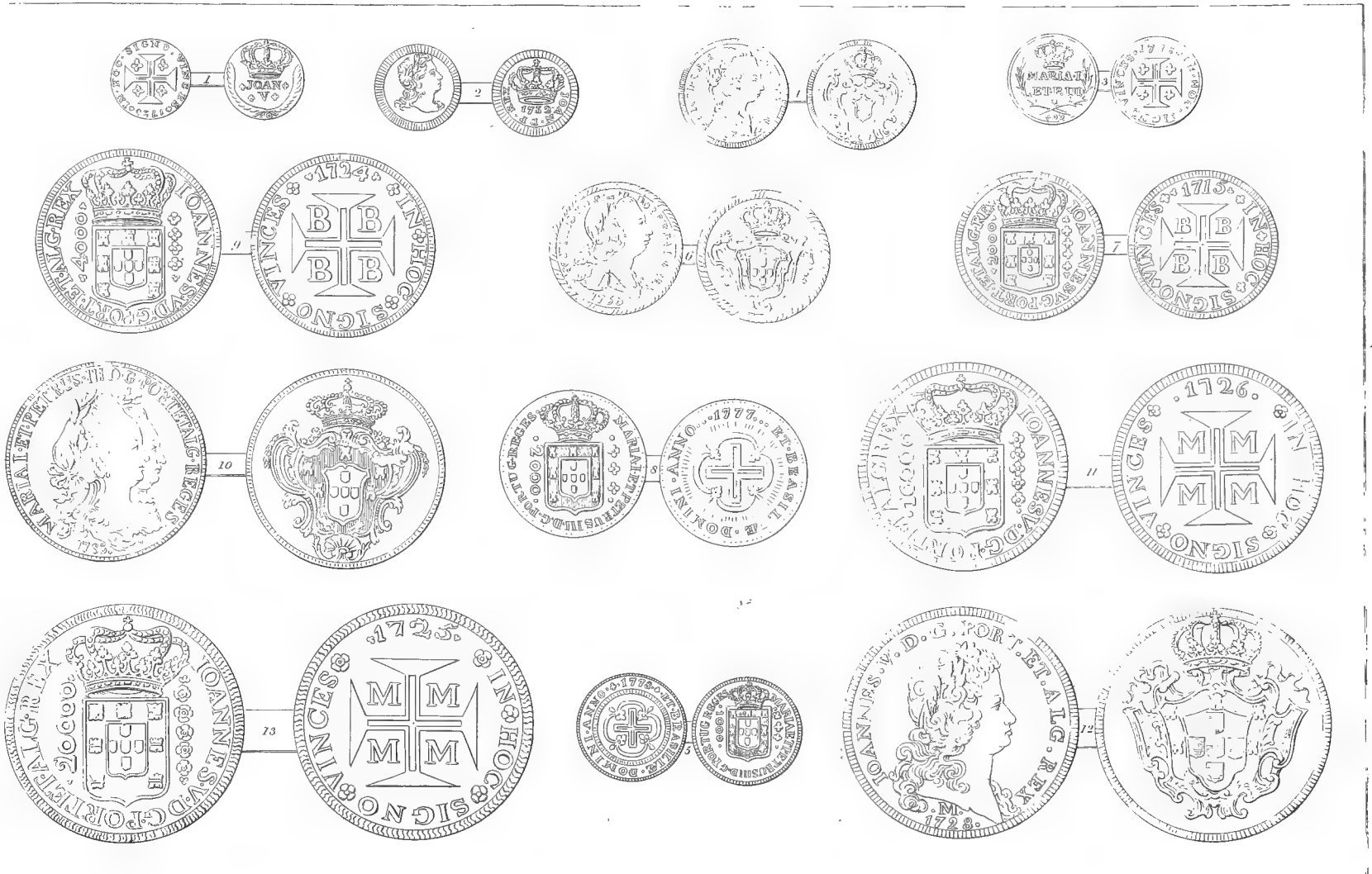
No. 13.—Five moidore piece (John V., 1728; 24,000 reis) worth about six pounds five shillings.

SILVER COINS.

No. 1.—A silver piece of one vintêm (20 reis) or little more than one penny in value.

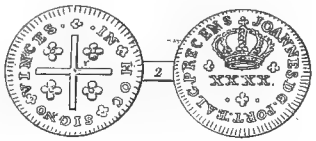
No. 2.—Silver piece of half a tostaõ (2½ vintens, or 50 reis) nearly threepence in value.

No. 3.—Silver piece (3 vintens, or 60 reis) worth about threepence halfpenny.

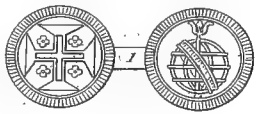


GOLD COINS.

Engraved by J. Skelton.

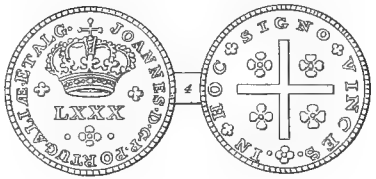


2

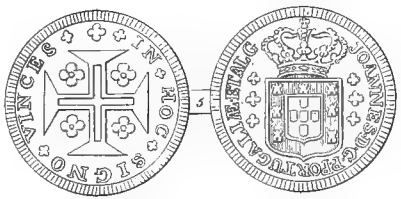


1

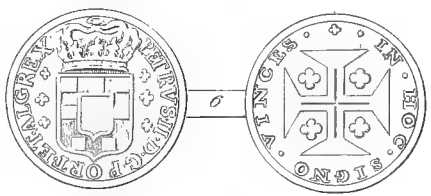
3



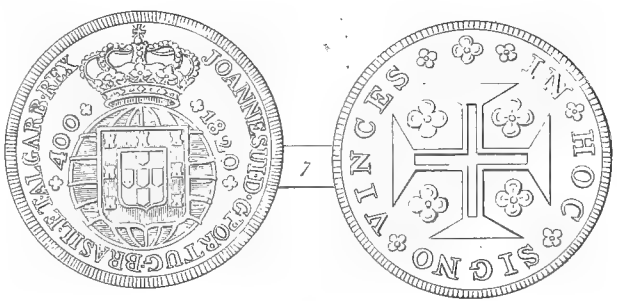
4



5



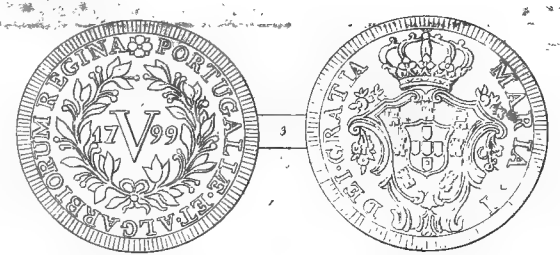
6



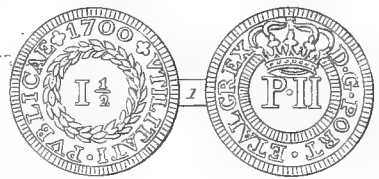
7

SILVER COINS.

Engraved by J. Skelton.



3



1

2

4

COPPER COINS.

No. 4.—Tostaõ (silver piece of 100 reis) rather more than sixpence in value.
No. 5.—Six vintens silver piece (120 reis) worth about sevenpence.
No. 6.—Twelve vintens silver piece (240 reis) worth about one shilling and twopence.
No. 7.—Crusado novo (silver piece of 24 vintens, or 480 reis) the current value being in English money about two shillings and fourpence.

COPPER COINS.

No. 1.—One and a half real piece (of Peter II., 1700) less than half a farthing in value.
No. 2.—Three reis piece (of Maria and Peter III., 1797) less than a farthing in value.
No. 3.—Five reis piece (Maria Regina, 1799) about one farthing in value.
No. 4.—Ten reis piece (Maria I., 1799) worth a little more than a halfpenny.

The Portuguese government at Lisbon issued a proclamation upon the 11th of November, 1812, upon the representation of the Duke of Wellington, that the English guinea should pass as current coin in the country at 3733 reis each, it being of this numeral value in Portuguese money. In the good old times of Portugal, such was the superior value of the currency, that the exchange on London was generally stated at 67 pence per *milreis;* whereas, since the depreciation of the currency, it has declined to 48 pence per *milreis.*

In the more fortunate period too of the history of Portugal, its connection with the rich colony of Brasil was the source of immense wealth to the nation at large. The productions of America were imported in vast quantities into Lisbon and Porto, and were thence distributed all over Europe; and the returns, in manufactures and in other articles, from European countries, found their way again through the same channel to the Brasilian shores. Thus a very lucrative commerce was maintained, and greatly advantageous to all the parties who embarked in it; but the larger benefit was received from it by the maritime cities of Portugal.

In addition to its other exports to the mother-country, Brasil

transmitted to Portugal almost the entire produce of its gold and diamond mines, which were often extremely abundant. During a long series of years of peace and prosperity, a vast accumulation of the precious metals in Portugal was supported by the constant supplies which it continued to receive from that colony, though the amount might occasionally be diminished by clandestine exportations to foreign countries. No wonder then that the Portuguese, though at all times more of a military and a commercial than a manufacturing nation, were accounted rich by rival powers.

The gold coins of the country consisted, as we have already seen, in former times, of pieces of 6400, 4800, 3200, 2400, 1600, 1200, 800, and 400 *reis*, in which payments were principally made, the silver coinage being of course subsidiary to them. The pieces of gold are of great purity, and come within one half per cent. of the British standard; whereas the silver coin is current for more than its comparative value to gold, that is in the proportion of sixteen to one, the difference of value between the two metals being, in France, as fifteen and a half to one.

Whilst Portugal remained in the enjoyment of uninterrupted peace and of Brasilian commerce, at one time a source of infinite prosperity to the nation, there was no danger that any abstraction of the precious metals for European purposes should not be soon restored by fresh supplies from that colony; but when the government, about the years 1794 and 1795, was pressed by France to make common cause against England, and was compelled to pay to the former power a large sum of money, with the vain hope of being allowed to preserve her neutrality, it had recourse, as we have already remarked, to an issue of paper money; and this was circulated under the protection of a law, which provided that thenceforward all payments should be accepted, one half in metal, and the other in paper. Whilst the issue of this paper was conducted with

moderation, its value was preserved, to which perhaps its bearing a certain rate of interest, namely 4 per cent per annum, contributed in part. As long as the government continued to pay the interest upon its notes with some regularity, they passed in general circulation without any diminution of value.

The following observations have been recently communicated to us by a French gentleman engaged in commerce, and well acquainted with the circumstances of those times: "La première émission de ce papier monnoye ne fit guère beaucoup d'impression sur la marche ordinaire des affaires de commerce, ni sur les Changes, parceque ce papier monnoye portoit la promesse d'un intérêt annuel de quatre per cent—intérêt qui étoit un avantage pour les maisons qui avoient toujours des sommes flottantes en caisse, et qui mettoient de côté le papier qui jouissoit de six mois ou plus d'échéance pour en toucher le dit intérêt. Mais ces intérêts ne furent payés qu' à des favorisés, et en suite on cessa de les payer, c'est ce qui joint aux pressans besoins du Gouvernement, et la facilité de pomper hors de la circulation la moitié des espèces sonnantes, en les remplaçant tout simplement par du papier, causa la dépréciation subsequente, comme cela doit toujours arriver dans des pays où l'arbitraire règne, et où on ne respecte pas les loix."

This system, however, was frequently interrupted, owing to the impoverished state of the treasury; and it was not long before the Portuguese government fell into the error, into which other nations have subsequently run; namely, that of sanctioning an issue of paper without any reference being made in regulating the amount to the wants of commercial transactions, but solely to the necessities of the treasury. From this cause, the quantity of the treasury notes thrown into circulation at length exceeded the public demand for its own accommodation, and the consequent depreciation in their value accordingly took place. Still, however, the mixed system of metal and paper currency worked tolerably well, until the country was threatened by an invasion from France.

It was not until after the departure of the Queen Mother, the Prince Regent, and royal family for Bahia and Rio Janeiro, in 1807, which singular event was followed by an entire interruption of all intercourse with that colony, and a total stagnation of commerce during the occupation of the country by the French, that the depreciation in the value of the treasury paper assumed a serious character; and within that period the discount on paper against metal attained to 35 per cent. Up to this time the gold coin still continued to be circulated in a large proportion, and the bulk of payments were made in them; but it may be reasonably presumed that the emigration of so large a portion of the nobility, which accompanied the royal family in their flight from the Tagus, and in addition, the numerous British merchants who quitted the country with their capital and establishments, upon the approach of the French army to the hills of Lisbon, would occasion an immense substraction of the precious metals. It is obvious that the purer gold pieces would be preferred to the inferior silver coin, as the better exchangeable representative of value. To what extent this process of abstraction was carried on cannot exactly now be ascertained; but from that time the gold currency began to disappear.

On the occupation of the Portuguese territory by the French army, another drain of the precious metals was opened. The lust for gain evinced by the general-in-chief,—by the generals of divisions,—by the commissaries, and all persons who found opportunity to satiate their thirst at the expense of Portugal, gave occasion for the introduction of French and Spanish gold at an enhanced value; and a law was enacted, which imposed the general obligation of accepting it in all payments. This law was tantamount in effect to a debasement of the coin of the realm, and in a very short course of time a traffic in the precious metals of the country took place, which proved most lucrative to those engaged in it, but particularly to the French, who had adopted it for their own exclusive advantage.

It must be evident that the French gold coin would in consequence be at last substituted altogether for the Portuguese, and continue to constitute the principal metallic circulation in Portugal, as long as the French troops remained in the possession of the country. After their departure, and during the peninsular war, the currency was again restored to its former footing; but still the Spanish dollars, introduced chiefly by the British commissariat for the supply of the army, formed a great, and perhaps the better part of that currency, as the principal part of the Portuguese gold had been expatriated never to return. Thus then, at that period, silver became the basis of the currency, and continued to be offered together with paper, in the proportion of half of the one and half of the other in all payments.

The general peace in Europe found this state of things in Portugal; but since that period the large expenditure of the British army in the country has ceased; and such has been the gradually declining state of the commerce of Portugal, that the balance of its trade with other nations has been seriously against her. But this state of things will create no surprise, if it is considered that the great and principal source of wealth and prosperity, which it had enjoyed for such a length of time by its connection with Brasil, was suddenly cut off by the declaration of that colony's independence of the mother country; and Mr. Costigan, so long ago as 1779, remarked that, without the gold, which numbers of condemned and unfortunate wretches are continually tearing from the bowels of the earth, and remitting from the new world to the old, it would be utterly impossible for Portugal to subsist for six months as a separate and independent state. Without participating in this opinion to its fullest extent, yet we must admit that Portugal, being almost without manufactures, and entirely limited to the produce of the soil, could not be expected to remain long without feeling severely the consequence of be-

ing dependent on foreign nations for the supply of many necessaries.

Hence it is that the metallic currency, although much inferior to what it was in the more fortunate periods of Portuguese history, continues to disappear; and as the government has absurdly attempted by the intervention of a positive law to prevent,—which, we know from experience at home, that no government can ever effect with the balance of trade against it,—the expatriation of the precious metals, what remains of a metallic currency is finding its way gradually into other countries by an organised system of smuggling. The prospect of a revival of commerce in Portugal, and, as a necessary consequence, a turn of the balance of trade in her favour, seems, it must be confessed, as far as we can judge, to be remote; and as long as the present state of things continues, it is natural to expect that an uninterrupted drain will carry away the precious metals out of the country. The attempt, however, to put a stop to the clandestine removal of the metallic medium, to meet the demands of other markets, or discharge the mercantile obligations due to other states, would be attended, in all probability, with as much success as if the government were to endeavour to prevent the tide from running down by Belem castle.

Portugal is an importing, not an exporting country. She has scarcely any manufactures, and therefore she is compelled to purchase almost every necessary article; and as, with the exception of her wines, some fruits, wool, and salt, she has no native productions to offer in exchange for the various goods which she imports, she must pay for them in specie.

The commerce in salt is not inconsiderable; during the last twenty years the average amount exported, (and principally for the Newfoundland trade,) that is from St. Ubes, Figueira, and Aveiro, has been annually 530,000,000 *reis*, or about one hundred and ten thousand pounds.

Until she can manufacture for herself,—grow corn sufficient for her own consumption, at a less expense, that is, than she can import it from other countries,—and is enabled by a more careful system of cultivation,—by a better directed industry, to produce objects for exportation, such as oil, for instance, wool, and bees-wax, and in these three articles she has large resources of wealth wholly neglected, or at least wretchedly mismanaged, we must expect to find that the balance of trade will remain against her; that her specie will continue to be withdrawn; that her forced system of paper currency will terminate in an increased rate of discount; and that the credit of the country will be finally extinguished.

Whilst enumerating the resources which will be at the command of Portugal so soon as her industry shall have been properly directed, we should not omit to state that the breeding of sheep is susceptible of great increase and improvement; nor ought we to forget to mention the cultivation of the white mulberry-tree, which, if followed up with skill, could not fail of forming a certain source of wealth to the nation; for there seems no reason to apprehend that the climate of Portugal would be less favourable to the production of the silk-worm than that of the south of France, or of Italy. The Portuguese could supply the raw material in abundance to foreign markets, as well as for their home manufactures, were their attention properly directed to this subject, and this branch of industry encouraged by the government. Pombal, indeed, in the reign of Joseph I., attempted the growth and manufacture of silk; but requiring money for other state purposes, he was obliged secretly to contravene that which he appeared publicly to support.

At a more recent period, a national bank was established, and has continued to issue notes upon its own credit, founded upon the deposit of specie. The original charter provided

that the bank should consist of ten thousand shares, of one hundred pounds each; but scarcely the moiety of the intended capital has ever been subscribed, and yet the number of notes put into circulation are stated to be fully equal to the amount of the proposed subscription. The direction is confided exclusively to native Portuguese, and it would not appear that foreigners have been at all forward in committing their money to the management of men, of whose experience in business, and integrity, no very favourable reports are now current. It was the opinion of many people, when the bank was first instituted at Lisbon, that the time was ill-chosen for the formation of such an establishment, because the government was still vicious, the people not yet sufficiently informed in such matters, and the constitution of the realm was but still in its infancy.

Experience has shown that a bank will always prosper, when the influence of government is not allowed to exercise a dangerous controul over its proceedings; but notwithstanding this evident truth before their eyes, the present directors of the Lisbon bank have contracted enormous loans, (some say to the amount of double their capital,) with the government of the day. Doubts begin now to be entertained of the stability of the bank, and it is strongly suspected that the directors are anxiously endeavouring to induce the government to sanction the circulation of their notes in lieu of a metallic medium, their own metallic deposits having been withdrawn.

With respect to any economical arrangements which should be adopted in the case of the revenue, and in the manner of collecting the taxes; the information which we have received is, that one third only of the amount exacted ever enters the public treasury, the rest being eaten up by the many men who subsist on the collection of the imposts, from the most menial to the very treasurer himself. "They are

all," as a Portuguese emphatically observed to me, "a gang of thieves, and so are the receivers and treasurers of the large sums levied annually upon the indigences of the people."

Much will depend upon the personal character of the future ruler of this country for the restoration of its finances, and the resumption of its important rank among European nations. Notwithstanding present appearances are so unfavourable to her future prosperity, one would willingly indulge in the hope that, with good management, Portugal may in a course of years be completely renovated, and recover her former character, wealth, and happiness. Every department of the government, however, must first be completely remodelled, and the rule of the country committed to the hands of an able, enlightened, energetic, and uncompromising ministry, who have no interests to serve but those of the public weal. The necessity of an active, honest, and intelligent government, must now be admitted by men of every party; while the best friends to the real interests of Portugal look with reason to the maintenance of the constitutional charter, as her firmest protection in the hour of difficulty, and as her only source of ultimate safety.

The favourable position of Portugal politically considered—its advantageous situation for commanding the commerce of the eastern and western worlds, and its alliance with the British power, at all times jealous of French and Spanish encroachments, and of the union of the peninsula, is the best security to the Portuguese for the integrity and independence of their country. England will never again allow the Portuguese sceptre to pass into Castilian hands, to complete the work of destruction almost finished by them during their sixty years usurpation. The happiness and welfare of Portugal are founded upon the maintenance of her terms of amity with Great Britain; and her re-advancement to wealth among the nations of the world depends upon the reanimating influence

of the constitutional charter being unimpeded by the evil passions of the nobility and priesthood, in its operation for the public good. Portugal needs alliances, and her best friend is England.

The history of the charter is briefly as follows: "On the 10th of March, 1826," to cite the words of the author of 'the State of Portugal,' "King John, who had been permitted to retain the empty title of Emperor of Brasil, by the treaty negociated between himself and his son at Rio Janeiro, in 1825, closed together a life and a reign, of which it would be difficult to say what enjoyment he could have derived from either. In his person and in his kingdom he appeared marked for calamities, as various as they were heavy. Had he possessed discrimination of character to select wise and faithful counsellors, such were the pliancy and humility of his disposition, that even while invested with the most absolute power, he would have been the father and benefactor of his subjects. He erred in this important point, and Portugal yet groans under the effects of his error. His death, however, had been anticipated with sentiments of deep alarm."

At the latter end of the month following the demise of Don John VI., his son Don Pedro, Emperor of Brasil, succeeding to the possession of the crown of Portugal as the legitimate and acknowledged heir of his father, conferred upon his Portuguese subjects the gift of the constitutional charter, which is justly characterised by the author alluded to before, as "an instrument formed on the best models that limited monarchies can furnish, and peculiarly adapted to meet the ills under which Portugal has suffered so cruelly, and one that should be a bond of union among all parties, and attach them by a general feeling of gratitude" to him by whom this boon was freely given. Although recognised by the concurrent voices of the general law of nations, and by his father's express sanction, the indisputable successor to the throne of his an-

cestors, Don Pedro preferred the empire of Brasil; and as the two governments could not be united in one person, he abdicated prospectively the crown of Portugal in favour of Donna Maria da Gloria, his infant daughter, as appears by the fifth article of the charter, which ordains that the reigning dynasty of the most serene house of Braganza is continued in the person of the princess, by the abdication and cession of her father, legitimate heir and successor to Don John VI. The author of the state of Portugal again remarks, that "the arrangements conducted by the Emperor Don Pedro for the settlement of the Portuguese crown, appear to have been adopted upon much deliberation, and with an earnest solicitude to provide against every contingency that could be foreseen. The Emperor's abdication in favour of his daughter was accompanied with the condition that the young Princess should not quit Brasil for Portugal until the constitution should be sworn to, and the marriage concluded between herself and her uncle, Don Miguel."

In the mean time the Emperor has, by the appointment of his brother to the lieutenancy of the kingdom, confirmed his claim, according to the provisions of the charter, to hold the regency, as his nearest relative of age in the order of succession. The charter provides that the husband of the Princess shall not be called King, until, as Queen, she shall have borne him a child. Don Miguel will then become the titular King of Portugal; and should he be fortunate in being surrounded by wise counsellors, and be supported by an able and constitutional ministry, then will the Portuguese experience, in a renovation of their civil and political system, all the benefits intended for the nation by the Emperor's free gift of a representative form of government, by the establishment of a liberal policy, and the furtherance of enlightened principles. It is indeed to be hoped that the result of this rational scheme of well-regulated freedom will ultimately show itself in the

reviving prosperity and happiness of the Portuguese nation, and that all parties will learn from the example set them by the chief of the state, to unite in support of the hallowed cause; for

> 'Tis liberty alone that gives the flower
> Of fleeting life its lustre and perfume;
> And we are weeds without it. All constraint,
> Except what wisdom lays on evil men,
> Is evil; hurts the faculties, impedes
> Their progress in the road of science; blinds
> The eyesight of discovery; and begets
> In those that suffer it, a sordid mind,
> Bestial, a meagre intellect, unfit
> To be the tenant of man's noble form.
>
> COWPER'S WINTER MORNING WALK, Book v.

A French writer justly remarks, "Accoutumer les hommes à l'humiliation et à la bassesse, c'est leur ôter toute leur force."

"CORCUNDA," OR ABSOLUTIST.

LETTER VII.

We have strict statutes and most biting laws,
(The needful bits and curbs to headstrong steeds)
Which for these nineteen years we have let sleep;
— — — — — in time the rod
Becomes more mocked than feared: so our decrees,
Dead to infliction, to themselves are dead;
And Liberty plucks Justice by the nose;
The baby beats the nurse, and quite athwart
Goes all decorum.

MEASURE FOR MEASURE.

Porto, 1827.

OWING to the violence of the north wind, which blows down the coast at this season, the "Paquete Restaurador Lusitano, movido por vapor," was unable to venture across the bar of the Tagus for some days; but at length the wind becoming more moderate, we were hurried on board, and slowly and solemnly made our way out to sea, passing almost under the bows of the British men of war, and the experimental squadron, anchored in a long line extending nearly down to the point of Traffraria.

In the meanwhile, our names had been called over by a civil officer; and off the Castle of Belem we were visited by the river police. At noon we had passed the Cabo da Roca,

and as the "Real Privilegio" steam-engine proved as defective in its condition as will be found most of the establishments which, in this country, enjoy the advantages of government protection, to the exclusion of the fair trader and the benefits of general competition, we foresaw very speedily that which did in fact occur, namely, that, instead of running the distance between Lisbon and Porto in less than twenty-four hours, as we were assured that we should, it would require more than forty-eight hours to bring us into the Douro.

To make any inquiries of the helmsman, or of the captain, why the vessel was allowed to proceed on her voyage in such a wretched trim, appeared wholly out of the question, for the captain soon became sick, and took to his bed; and if the grim, whiskered, dark physiognomy of the helmsman had not been sufficient to have damped the ardour of bold inquiry, the imposing injunction, in brass letters, upon the end of the tiller, "Prohibe se a qualquer pessoa converçar com o homem, que esteja ao leme,"—would of course have held one's tongue spell-bound.

The enormous sum of 12,000 *reis*, actually demanded in metal, procured for those who had bespoken them in time, berths in a cabin where it was absolutely worse than death to remain; and the additional payment of three crowns to the Restaurado on board, entitled those whose appetite kept pace with the payment, to the enjoyment of meat nearly in a state of corruption, as well as other luxuries, such as mouldy bread, blue potatoes, yellow greens, and execrable wine.

It could not be supposed that we should be capable of making more than two knots an hour with such an engine as that of the Paquete Lusitano, against a strong head-wind, and in a rolling sea; and accordingly it was almost night when we passed the Berlenga Islands.

Outside the railing of the principal deck, there was a crowded and curious scene, composed of Portuguese, Galician,

and other Spanish peasants, in their respective costumes; a few soldiers returning to their regiments in garrison; some old women of the province of Tras os Montes, whose large brimmed hats and blue dress reminded us of the female peasantry in Wales; and half a dozen monks, Franciscan, Carmelite, and Benedictine;—all stretched out upon the deck, higgledy-piggledy, in one confused mass, and with scarcely room to move. From time to time we were regaled, as they were feasted, by the usually odorate fry of oily sardinhas, and vegetable soup, whose colour was as decidedly classic as its scent was perfectly national. Two splendid sunsets, however, which assumed on the horizon a variety of shapes, owing to the hazy atmosphere, and an optical illusion which we witnessed in the case of a ship and the coast, consoled our misfortunes, together with listening to the fervid conversation of those who were quitting Lisbon for the constitutional atmosphere of Porto, in consequence of the recent disturbances.

We arrived too late off the mouth of the Douro for any pilot to venture out to take us across the bar, and therefore were compelled to anchor for the night off San Joaõ da Foz, where there is a small fort to defend the passage of the river. This little watering-place, as that of Matozinhos, at no great distance to the north, which is situated at the mouth of the Leça, is the favourite resort of the wealthier inhabitants of Porto during the violent heat of the summer.

The dangerous passage across the bar of the Douro, and its shifting sands, are well known. The care and skill required to navigate a vessel with safety into the Douro, even during the summer, may give an idea of what the perils of this dangerous bar must be during the winter months, when the coast is exposed to the unbridled fury of the westerly winds, and to the full force of the Atlantic waves.

By six o'clock the next morning, the steam-vessel had come to her moorings in the river, above the finished line of the

new quay, having the town of Porto to the left, and Villa Nova, with its wine-warehouses, of which a sketch is added, to the right, on the left bank of the Douro, overlooked by the Serra Convent, whence that view was taken.

The drawing which is inclosed with this letter, represents the scenery of the Douro looking up the river, at some distance from the bar. The lofty arch which you see upon the height to the left, over the anchoring ground of the Brasilian ships, was erected as a land-mark for the safer navigation of vessels coming up the river. Upon the right is seen the old Protestant burial-ground, known by the name of Cavaco; which has been disused ever since the prejudices of the government have so far abated as to allow the Protestants a place of worship and a cemetery of their own, on an elevated plain to the north-west of the town. At a little distance from the projecting rock, above which the masts of a ship are seen, there is a large convent for females, seated upon a gentle rise above the river; and still further on is the custom-house, which we should not have recognized as a public building, had it not been pointed out to us as such.

Notwithstanding the Douro is so much narrower than the Tagus, and the grand features of the latter are wanting to complete the scenery of the former, yet an English eye will prefer the appearance of the rocks and green woods which surround Porto and Villa Nova, to the herbless heights on which Lisbon and Almada are situated.

On landing at the Porta dos Banhos, we had reason to be convinced of the superior habits of cleanliness adopted by the inhabitants of Porto to those of Lisbon, although the proof was for the passing moment disagreeable. Troops of men, women, and boys, were bringing down the refuse and filth of the streets, and filling a large barge moored close to the landing-place, which was to transport its precious contents to the other side of the river, where the poverty of the soil

requires that the gardens and vineyards should receive continual dressings of manure. The consequence is, that the streets of Porto are as clean as those of any English town; and the only four-legged scavengers allowed to roam about unmolested, are sundry swine, who have the privilege of departing their homes each evening, in search of refuse vegetables, thrown after dinner hours into the streets, and which would become corrupt, and emit noxious exhalations, were they suffered to remain until the morning.

The hospitality, too, of Porto is far to be preferred to that of Lisbon; for English comforts are found in every department of the house where we have been most liberally and kindly received. A feeling of delicacy alone prevents our mentioning the names of our excellent host and his exemplary wife, as indeed of the several branches of their family, whose boundless hospitality and more than friendly attentions to the travellers, have surpassed all that we have ever yet experienced, in the anticipation of our wishes, and in the promoting schemes of pleasure to render our visit amongst them agreeable. Those who had the happiness with ourselves of being received under a roof where benignity and generous profusion marked our welcome,—where piety without ostentation, and virtue without austerity, characterized the amiable host and hostess,—will join with us in the testimony which is here heartily borne to such bright specimens of the Portuguese nation, however feebly and inadequately expressed. For the kind solicitude experienced during severe illness, and the promptitude with which information was afforded to us upon all the subjects in which we took an interest, as connected with those of Portugal, they must accept the travellers gratitude, and feel assured that they will carry the recollection of the happy and the profitable days, passed in their society, with them to the grave.

Nor must mention be omitted, on this occasion, of one of the worthiest creatures in the world, of whose mind, indeed,

goodness and kindness seemed the fixed and the inbred habits, "meu amigo e collega Senhor Frey Domingos Justiniano," who contributed so much by his musical talents to the charm of our evenings, and shone in the Modinha, accompanied by our lady hostess, who excelled no less in accomplishments than in virtues. Not to retain at heart many *saudades* for this excellent monk and his liberal and warm-hearted patrons, is impossible, as it is to do justice to the feelings of gratitude excited by the memory of the friendship experienced in the Ferraria de Baixo.

Shortly after our arrival at Porto, we were induced to attend the funeral solemnities of a relative of the family, in the chapel belonging to the lay brotherhood of the Franciscan order, which includes females also in its society. The association was formed for religious purposes, and the maintenance of a hospital. Its funds are said to amount to the sum of £60,000; and this has arisen from the monies advanced by each member upon her or his admission into the assembly. The first attempt was made in this chapel to interfere with the established custom of burying bodies immediately under the floors of churches; and here accordingly arched vaults have been constructed, at a considerable depth below the building, for the reception of the dead.

It is the custom of the country for all the members of a family to attend the last moments of a dying relative; and when a female dies, that her female relatives should dress the body for the grave. The defunct, in this case, of which we are speaking, had been conveyed to the chapel on the evening previous to the performance of his obsequies, attired in the dress of the brotherhood in an open coffin, the folding covers being left down, and the head and feet remaining exposed to view. The trestle on which the body rested, was covered by a drapery of black velvet, ornamented with gold, and was placed at the upper end of the nave, immediately at the base

of the steps leading up to the choir and to the elevated high altar, which was illuminated by countless tapers; and above it appeared a sculptured representation of the Saviour in his glory, surrounded by the angelic host. The lofty arch which separated the nave from the choir, was hung with a curtain of black cloth upon either side, which approached so closely as to leave but a mysteriously imperfect view of the blazing altar. The two pulpits were likewise covered in the same way, while the four side altars were mournfully decorated with black velvet, on which were worked in gold the emblems of mortality, and upon each blazed six wax tapers.

The monks and attendant choristers were arranged on either side of the body, holding consecrated candles. The body had the appearance of an effigy in marble; but this momentary illusion was instantly gone, as the effect of the climate was perceived, and a myriad of flies were observed collected about the mouth and nostrils. A vessel filled with holy water was placed at the foot of the bier, which the priests and relatives of the deceased sprinkled from time to time on the body; a rite participated in by poor and ragged persons, who intruded themselves among the mourners at the rails of the choir. In addition to the different members of the family, the Governardor das Armas, with his staff; the judges and magistrates, and principal public officers, with numerous friends, joined the funeral ceremony. The deep bass voices of the monks in the *de profundis,* and the occasional strokes of the heavy bell of a neighbouring convent, heard at intervals during the mournful service, had a profoundly impressive effect. The mass was then performed for the dead at the high altar, and afterwards the corpse was followed by the relatives down into the vaults below the church, where vinegar and quick-lime having been poured upon the body, the falling lids of the coffin were closed and locked, and the key delivered to the chief-mourner, who, according to invariable custom, proceeded immediately from

the funeral, with his party of friends who had witnessed the interment take place, to the house of the defunct, where the key being left with the nearest relative, and the complimentary visit being paid, the rite was considered as terminated.

No fire is lighted in the house of a deceased person upon the day of his funeral, and the relatives, who live in separate houses, are in the habit of supplying a ready-dressed dinner, under the supposition that the inmates are too much absorbed in grief to be equal to giving any orders for the preparation of food. During the course of the ensuing week, the chief mourners receive their several relatives and friends at tea. The assembly is sorrowful and dull.

We are here at the most unfavourable time possible; for it is considered that the unhealthy season of the year is from the beginning of July to the end of August. The heat during the day is quite oppressive, though a cold wind prevails on the river, and we have remarked that a chilling sea-fog comes up the Douro every evening at the turn of the tide. These almost hourly variations in the state of the atmosphere have a serious influence upon the health of a stranger; and, indeed, even the natives seem to be sufferers from the sudden changes. In a country so much addicted, according to report, probably unfounded, to poisoning and assassination, it seems singular that no apothecary is by law allowed to make up a prescription, nor even sell a drug, unless under the authority of a physician, attested by his signature. The prescription of one of our party, which he had brought with him from England, was copied off by the household doctor, and signed by him, before he could procure the medicine which was necessary for his case.

The windows of the garden front of our host's residence open into a large area, filled with a variety of Brasilian plants, easily distinguished by their gaudy colours; vines extended on a trellis of considerable length, bearing a profusion of purple

bunches; superb lemon-trees, sweet and sour; lime and orange-trees bending under the weight of their golden fruit; with pear-trees, and apples and plums, and Alpine strawberries growing in the greatest luxuriance. The Indian cane, with its splendid blossom, whose colour resembles that of the Guernsey, or rather the Chinese lily, is a great addition to the gay ornaments of this earthly paradise. It was delightful during the heat, when it became impossible to mount the steep streets of Porto, to enjoy a lounge under the canopy formed by the vine, impervious as it was to the noontide ray.

The view of the river to the south was, however, intercepted by a long range of high building, the convent of the black friars; while to the east the monastery of the Dominicans abutted on the garden, which the windows of friend Domingos' elegantly furnished cell completely overlooked. The taste of the good monk has completely outstripped the filth and monotony in which the fraternity generally seem to indulge, and it surprised us to find his chamber of penance and ascetic virtue as beautifully decorated as any fashionable lady's boudoir. There can be no doubt but that our excellent brother would exhibit an equal degree of taste in the composition of pulpit discourses, to which duty at stated periods his profession more immediately devotes him; but the inference has been drawn from his modest forbearance in that particular, that the flowers of poetry and music are much more the natural growth of his mind, than the embellishments of didactic eloquence.

In Portuguese houses the kitchen is generally situated at the top of the house, so that we are become quite accustomed to the expression which so much astonished us at first, "bring down the dinner," instead of "serve the dinner up." In the houses of the affluent, and in the public offices, a long curtain of blue or red cloth is suspended in general before the door of the principal apartment, to keep off the currents of cold air; and the shield of the family arms is embroidered in the

centre. There are only two apartments known in Porto that have folding-doors. According to the laws of primitive hospitality, dependants and beggars are permitted to take their seats in our host's hall, to await the donation of food or money, a privilege which they too often abuse, by stealing up into the apartments, and carrying away whatever they can lay hands upon. Portuguese charity is however proverbial, and no where is it displayed with so much genuine goodness and liberality, as in the Ferraria de baixo, at Porto. The first and last thing given here to an invalid is Caldo de Gallinha; and upon this preservative composition, which, in native parlance, is called chicken broth, we have been too happy to maintain our existence during several days of severe indisposition. Our hours, as in all hot climates, are early, and the supper appears the principal meal; for then the atmosphere is cooler, the torment of flies less active, and the languor occasioned by the heat of the day, is succeeded by an elasticity of spirits. As at Lisbon, so here, boiled beef unsalted is served up with its inseparable adjuncts of ham and tongue, as the rectifiers of insipidity. At Porto again, the state of the churches is so filthy and unwholesome, and the behaviour of the lower orders so indecent, that the better classes are wholly prevented from attending the public performance of divine worship, and are therefore reduced to the necessity of purchasing permission from the Pope to have mass said in their own houses. As the holy sacrament is conveyed from the church through the streets to the chamber of a dying person, all passengers fall on their knees and cross themselves, keeping their eyes fixed upon the ground; carriages pull up; the leathern curtains of séges are drawn; and strings of muleteers remain uncovered, as long as the sacred procession is in sight.

We attended divine worship a few days since at the Factory church, which is surrounded by a beautiful garden, one portion

of which is reserved for a cemetery. The congregation consisted of the most wealthy and respectable merchants in the town, the greater part of whom were English; and never was the sublime liturgy of our church more devoutly attended to. The peculiar text of the sermon at once awakened our suspicions of what the nature of the discourse was to be; but when we heard it vehemently affirmed that the greater part of the congregation, which was composed, we were aware, of persons exemplary in the performance of all the relative and positive duties of life, were under the sentence of eternal reprobation, and that nothing could save them; it was a consolation to recollect at the moment the words of an inspired writer, who has assured us, "that God is no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him."

The state of prison discipline here, as elsewhere in Portugal, is infamous, and positively tends to the promotion of crime. The several places of imprisonment are crowded, without any classification of offenders being made, and therefore the contagion of iniquity is propagated, and minor criminals are tutored for the commission of deeds of greater horror. The open bars of the prison windows allow free communication to subsist between the individuals confined, and their relatives, or associates in crime. The executive part of the government of this country seems averse from authorising capital punishments; thus the decrees of the courts of law are quite nullified, and "liberty plucks justice by the nose." No execution of criminals has taken place in Porto during the last three years, and consequently the prisons are at this moment filled with audacious criminals of every description, robbers and assassins; and so the sword of the law is wrested from the hand of retributive justice.

The salary of the judges also is so small, and their numbers so great, that they are not elevated by their circumstances

above the temptation to bribery and injustice. As one proof of the prevailing sense of Portuguese equity, an instance, which lately occurred here, may be cited. A peaceable individual was walking the other evening in the streets, when a man suddenly pounced upon him, and claimed his coat as his own. The real owner protested that he had worn the coat for years, and that it bore marks of good housewifery in the variety of its patchwork; but it was to no purpose, for the other declared that he would have the coat, and would expend his last farthing at law in the support of his pretensions to its possession. The garment, therefore, was surrendered, and the expenses of a law-suit, with the obligation to bribe the desembargadors, were thereby avoided. In another case, a police-officer was engaged by a bribe to assist in a love affair, and shoot the favoured rival of a discarded lover. The fortunate youth happened to wear spectacles, and faithful to his engagement, the officer attempted to destroy every person who passed his hiding-place wearing spectacles; but accident would so have it, that his gun invariably missed fire. At length his piece went off, and a person wearing glasses fell to the ground; but more under alarm, than from any injury which he received. The conscience-stricken assassin, however, supposing that he had actually committed murder, hastened to make confession of his crime, and denounce the name of his employer, who found no difficulty in purchasing his impunity for about two hundred thousand reis, leaving his miserable agent to all the horrors of interminable incarceration. Thus "quite athwart goes all decorum."

To descend to a lower grade of officers employed by the government, we are informed that an immense quantity of corn is annually smuggled out of Spain down the Douro into Portugal, by bribing the clerks of the frontier-office to give a certificate of its being of native growth. The import duty on a bushel of corn, consisting of two Alqueires, amounts to rather

more than fifteen vintes, or three tostoêns. During the last year no less than five thousand pipes of wine were exported from the Douro, either to England or Hamburg, without the payment of one rei duty; and under the same system of infamous collusion between the dishonest trader and the custom-house officers, of fourteen vessels, which discharged their cargoes of corn at Porto, not one-fourth part paid the customary duties. In either case, the villainous course persevered in, deprives the upright and fair-dealing merchant of forming any just calculations of the probable returns from his ventures in trade. Indeed, the honest man stands but a bad chance in the unequal contest with such unprincipled competitors. English cotton goods are conveyed covertly into Spain, without payment of duty, and purchased with hard dollars.

We have lately had the pleasure of dining with the members of the British Factory, at their elegant house in the Rua Nova dos Inglezes. The building is of white granite, and the street elevation, crowned by a handsome pediment, presents a very beautiful façade. The exchange is situated underneath, but the merchants prefer meeting each other on business in the street, or in the news-room, to which we were immediately admitted on our arrival. The ball-room is the exact size of the Factory chapel, and certainly is a very fine apartment. Our dinner was superb, and we adjourned from the table to another room, *en suite* with the first, where such a dessert and such wines were served up, as quite to astonish our northern experience. The English merchants continue to hold their social meetings as before; but politics, during the last year, have put an end to all confidence and friendship among the native Portuguese; and in fact, so much in fear do they stand of each other, that the freedom of familiar intercourse is wholly suspended. It was flattering to the pride of an Englishman to be at all times addressed, without any reserve, by Portu-

guese of all parties. General Sir Thomas Stubbs was of our party, wearing the splendid star and sword conferred upon him by a public vote of the Porto merchants, for his successful defence of the town against the marauders, of which the Absolutist army consisted. An Englishman by birth, he has hitherto retained his military rank and appointments, as a naturalised Portuguese, and no man is worthier of command than himself. Quiet and reserved in his manners, he has done his duty by the country, as a soldier and faithful servant of the legitimate sovereign; and though the warm supporter of the constitutional system, he has never been known to mix himself up with any political intrigues. He has stood altogether aloof from the violence of party feeling, and has entitled himself to universal respect for the delicacy and forbearance of his conduct under the most trying circumstances. Upon the anniversary of the constitution, which was recently celebrated here by a military parade and other expressions of joy, when a thousand militia men were manœuvred, the excitement of the public mind was increased by the intelligence of the war-minister's sudden dismissal from office; and, but for the General's prudence and influence, the peace of the town would have been seriously disturbed. Saldanha had been formerly military governor of Porto, and having given an impulse to the constitutional system, was called from this station to the war ministry.

From rumours which are in general circulation, it would not appear that the high deserts of the present Governardor das Armas will secure him from the intrigues of the Camarilla, and the faction about the person of the Infanta, whose secret hostility to the constitution, no doubt prompted by the bigoted Queen Mother, already begins to exhibit itself in many overt acts of her government. The recal of General Stubbs, and a court martial, are even hinted at, and it may be inferred from

the prejudiced character of those who of course will preside at his trial, what degree of justice he is likely to meet with in a court so composed.

The British Factory at Porto is an association of the resident merchants, who contribute to a public stock, so much upon each pipe of wine, which they ship off to England, for the purpose of giving public entertainments to persons of their own class, and to the Portuguese families of consequence, such as balls in the winter, and occasional dinners at the Factory House. The house was built by public contribution of the wine-merchants, at the time Mr. Whitehead was the British consul at Porto; but it was impossible that such a body of people, composed of such opposite materials, and among whom ideas and principles were so entirely at variance, could long hold together in the bonds of uninterrupted amity. Accordingly, some persons, moved by spleen, quitted the society abruptly; some withdrew their names gradually, and would no longer appear as members; and others were expelled on the ground of unfitness. By degrees, the most considerable of the British merchants appropriated to themselves the entire and exclusive management of the whole concern. Those who retained the superintendence of affairs, were denominated the "Ins," while the seceders and the rejected, consisting principally of cotton and woollen agents to British manufacturers, were obliged to endure the appellation of "Outs."

It is much to be questioned whether the memorable factions of the Guelphs and Ghibelines were attended with consequences half so important to the state of society, as this disruption between the original members of the Factory at Porto. Suffice it to say that, into however peaceable a state things may have apparently been brought by the exercise of wisdom and philosophy on the losing side of the question, yet the volcano of dissent and displeasure is considered to be only slumbering, and by no means extinguished. The deep murmur-

ings of the Outs are sufficiently alarming to caution the Ins, that the fancied security of their present possession of power rests upon *ignes suppositos cineri doloso.*

There formerly existed a contribution fund, established by an act of the British parliament, and which arose from the collection of duties levied upon certain articles of merchandise imported from England. The amount was annually expended in maintaining an hospital for the distressed subjects and sailors of England, and part of it went to pay the salary of the Protestant clergyman; but this act was repealed two years since, in consequence of the British government not succeeding in its attempt to allay the violent animosities which continued to rage between the Ins and the Outs, to the inexpressible grief of those who preferred the results of tret and tare to the flames of controversy. The clergyman now receives one moiety of his salary from England, and the other from the Protestant residents. The hospital, however, is still supported by the voluntary subscriptions of captains of British vessels.

It is quite clear that the aristocratic faction has obtained the day in the Factory House; and if we should be of the number of those who eat the dinners of the Ins, and are disposed from circumstances to commiserate the fate of the Outs, and rather feel an inclination after the factory meal to sympathise with them, we trust that we shall not be accused of a breach of the laws of hospitality, for the freedom of the second class may be rated in value as equal to the power of the Optimates. Besides, as a matter of justice, it should hereby be known to all men, that many native and foreign houses of undeniable respectability, who contributed large sums to the erection of the Factory House, have, in the process, let it not be said with the improvement, of time, been thrown upon their own resources by the Ins, as unworthy to continue forming a part of the association.

Porto includes, within its circuit, twelve convents and five

nunneries; the principal of which are the Serra, upon the other side of the Douro, and situated upon a height above Villa Nova, whence the whole of Porto may be distinctly seen, crowning the northern bank in the form of an amphitheatre, with a long reach of the river both to the east and west. This convent is surrounded by a prodigious extent of ground, which includes a considerable farm, orchards, extensive gardens, a rabbit-warren, and woods, where the monks, who are by their profession strictly confined within the limits of their own demesnes, enjoy the pleasures of the chase in the season. The fraternity is composed of the regular canons of St. Austin.

There are only fifty professed nuns in the Convent of St. Benedict; but ladies may retire to its cloister for the sake of seclusion, but who make no vows, and are therefore called *seculares*, and can leave the establishment at their pleasure. The number at present of its inmates is said to amount to three hundred. It forms an admirable asylum for unprotected females, and much it is to be regretted that institutions, merely for the latter purpose, do not abound in England, where a certain class of females, of good family and limited means, might be received and enjoy the comforts of rational society. There are two nunneries, likewise, of Santa Clara, which follow the rule of St. Francis.

The Dominican Convent in Porto contains at present but few members. That of the same order for nuns, in Villa Nova, across the river, includes a larger number of inhabitants.

The Franciscan Convent, at the end of the Rua Nova, was built by subscription for the reception of mendicant friars, who are very poor. The French under Soult, as everywhere else, offered every possible indignity to the brotherhood, and shamefully degraded and injured the building. In the church attached to this convent, there is, as you enter, upon the right

hand, a little ugly, dwarfish figure of the Saint, which is frequently bathed by the moist salutes of female devotees, who are led in their ecstacies to wash the hands of the beatified monk in a basin brought for the purpose, with soap and towel, and either to drink the water off, or preserve it as a holy relic. The origin of this custom was not explained to us. The Saint does not appear, from report, to have left his mantle to his modern disciples, who are rather more distinguished for their gallantries than for the habitual practice of ascetic virtue.

Besides the conventual buildings already enumerated, we have visited two Capuchin monasteries of reformed Franciscans; one Benedictine Convent, inhabited by only three monks, who have no regular revenues; and two belonging to the Augustin order, the one called Grasianos, and the other the Convent of the barefooted Augustins.

The Church of Nossa Senhora da Lapa, in the higher part of Porto, towards the north, behind the large barracks, a modern and handsome Grecian structure, was erected about forty years since by public subscription. There are ten gaudy side altars in the nave, whose columns, as elsewhere, are covered with *ex voto* offerings. The high altar, being elevated considerably above the floor of the building, has a grand and imposing appearance. The church is approached by a fine flight of steps, which look immediately over the pretty garden recently made by the soldiers at the back of the barracks, and command a fine view of the town, of the surrounding country, and the Atlantic ocean to the south-west. Near this delightful spot, plantations are being laid out, and a public promenade is in progress to completion.

There is a very interesting building situated not far from this church and to the north-west of Porto, which has the character of Moorish architecture, and is still called the Mosquita, as well as Cedo-feita, or *soon made*, the origin of which

latter name is unknown. It is a church and college, and has a chapter and a choir; but it is to be presumed that the funds are very small, for the building is in a wretched state of dilapidation. The arches, however, and the grotesque capitals of the clustered columns, are very interesting, and would seem to correspond with the architectural style of the Saracens. Still it is not, as it appears at first sight, a Moorish, but a Gothic building, as an inscription over the door, and an almost effaced representation in stone of a lamb over the portal of the northern entrance, clearly prove. It was founded by Theodomirus, King of the Suevi, in the year 559, subsequently to his baptism, together with that of his son Ariamirus, who both professed the Arian creed.

The following inscription is copied from a work of Rebello da Costa's, entitled "Descripçaõ da Cidade do Porto," the original being altogether illegible:—

Theodomir. Rex glorios. V. erex. et construx. hoc Monast. Can. B. Aug. ad glor. D. et V. M. G. D. et B. Martini et fecit ita solemnit. sacrari ab Lucret. et Brac. et aliis sub J. III P. M. pridie idus Nov. an. D. dlix. Post. id. Rex in hac Eccles. ab eod. Ep. Palam bapt. et fil. Ariamir. cum Magnat. suis, et omnes conversi ad fid. ob. V. Reg. et mirab. in fil. ex sac. reliq. B. M. a Galiis eo Reg. postul. translatis, et hic asservatis K. Jan. an. D. dlx. Hanc inscript. An. mdlvi. ex pervet. Lapid. transcriptam, ac in Archiv. hujus Ecclesiæ invent. opt. Par. Mart. filii posuere ann. MDCCLXVII.

The Church of Senhor de Matozinhos is prettily situated near a little quiet watering-place, about four miles distance from Porto; which, as a place for summer retreat, seems infinitely preferable to San Joaõ da Foz, which is at the mouth of the Douro, and immediately overlooks the bar. The little town of Leça is divided by a small river, bearing the same name, from Matozinhos, with which it communicates by a bridge of many arches, "whose needful length bestrides the wintry flood." To the right are seen several salt-pits. In

the summer and autumn the gentry of Porto and its neighbourhood resort hither for the sake of sea-bathing, and during that time the place is lively and agreeable.

About Whitsuntide an annual feast is held at Matozinhos, to which peasants come from leagues round out of the country, and frequently to the number of thirty thousand, to accomplish their intended devotions. Accordingly, the display of *ex-voto* tablets is unusually great; and indeed, a detached chapel, to the right and south of the church, is exclusively reserved for their reception. It is consequently filled with votive offerings of every possible description and denomination to "O Bom Jesus de Bouças," a place not far off. Ships of all sizes, and waxen representations of the different members of the body, vowed to Senhor de Matozinhos by mariners in the moment of peril, and frequently a large sail, are brought hither in solemn procession by seamen, which latter may be redeemed by money. In this little chapel there is a weighing machine, which enables the devotee to fulfil, with scrupulous accuracy, his vow of giving to the church as many measures of corn as he may weigh pounds.

The interior of the building is on a grand scale, and the choir and high altar are both richly gilt and adorned with a profusion of gaudy carving. Among the ceremonies observed here by the pilgrims at Whitsuntide, is the going round the church so many times on their knees, and repeating so many Pater-nosters and so many Ave-Marias according to the number of sins which they have come to wipe off upon the occasion; for such penances as these the Romish church is interested in making, to supersede the religion of the head and the heart, and to supply the place of practical piety by superstitious and degrading customs, so that the confessional system may be a never-failing source of profit for the coffers of its priesthood.

Mr. Southey treats this subject in so judicious a manner, that it is impossible to refrain from quoting his own most apposite words, in illustration of the preceding remarks:—

"It is urged in favour of confession, that, by its practice, weak minds may be saved from that despair of salvation which makes them abandon themselves to the prospect of an eternity of wretchedness. Yet surely it is a bad way to remedy one superstitious opinion by establishing another; and if reason cannot eradicate this belief, neither can superstition; for weak minds always most believe what they most fear. The evil introduced, too, is worse than that which it is intended to supplant. The belief of reprobation must be necessarily confined to those of gloomy tenets; and among those, to the few who are predisposed to it by an habitual gloom of character. But the opinion of this forgiving power vested in the church, will, among the mob of mankind, destroy the motives to virtue, by eradicating all dread of the consequences of vice. It subjects every individual to that worst slavery of the mind, and establishes an inquisitorial power in the ecclesiastics, who, in proportion as they are esteemed for the supposed sanctity of their profession, will be found less anxious to obtain esteem by deserving it. Beyond all doubt, the frequency of assassination in all Catholic countries is greatly to be attributed to this belief in the absolving power of the church."

The cross of Senhor de Matozinhos is fabled to have been found on the sea-shore, with one arm of the figure wanting, and to have been in the first instance carried to the little church at Bouças, whence the designation, "O Bom Jesus de Bouças;" and thence transferred, with solemn ceremony, to that of Matozinhos, as the place of greater honour. It so happened that, fifty years afterwards, an old woman picked up a piece of wood on the contiguous sands, which she attempted in vain to cut up or burn, as it always eluded the

blow or the fire by jumping away of its own accord. At last, some candid and disinterested priest, unwilling to let slip the opportunity of serving the interests of his church by furthering the imposition, pretended to discover that this log of wood was nothing less than the very identical arm which was wanting to the image, and accordingly, with singular pomp of circumstance, it was re-united to its kindred frame. What is still more remarkable in the history of this very singular cross, is, that, according to the dates furnished us by the sacristan, it must have made its way into the country long before the establishment of the Christian faith in Portugal. A suggestion was thrown out that possibly this cross of Matozinhos was actually formed from a branch of the tree of knowledge; but as the occurrence of the deluge seemed to overwhelm that supposition, it did not obtain from us that degree of credit which, no doubt, the felicitous notion merited; for difficulties in the Romish church are easily got over.

The Papist, by his own admission, when truly "represented," "believes it good and lawful to keep with veneration, and give a religious honour and respect to, rotten bones, old rags, and shrines; such as the Jews showed to the ark, to the tables of the law, to Moses's rod, and to the Temple;" and this belief is perfectly consistent with two articles contained in the creed of Pope Pius IV., which thus profess:—"I do also believe that the saints, who reign with Christ, are to be worshipped and prayed unto; and that they do pray for us; and that their relics are to be venerated." And again:—"I most firmly assert that the images of Christ, and of the Mother of God, who was always a virgin, and of the other saints, are to be had and retained, and that due honour and worship is to be given to them." But if the Romish priests attempt to defend their idolatrous practices by reference to Jewish customs, they should not forget that "there was no similitude" of God "in Horeb;" and that a sovereign of

Judah, who "did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves; and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it;"—nor that command of the Almighty by the mouth of his inspired messenger, "Look unto me, saith the Lord, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth, for I am God, and there is none else." But, as Mr. Southey with so much truth and point observes, the Romish priests and "friars tempt in the day of poverty; they terrify on the bed of sickness; they persecute in the hour of death; and if they find a man senseless in his last agonies, they place an image, a crucifix, and a candle in his hand, and so smuggle him under false colours into the kingdom of heaven."

The ringing and tolling of bells is as eternal at Porto as at Lisbon. The Church of the Clerigos, which has a very lofty steeple, had once been injured by lightning, and in consequence a solemn assembly of the congregation met to decide whether, in order to secure it from further injury, it would be more advisable to affix a conductor to the structure, or to light a lamp every night to Santa Barbara, the patroness of the church; when the latter proposition, embodying rather more of piety than philosophy perhaps, was unanimously adopted as the best protection against the effects of lightning, and is continued to this day.

The floors of the churches in Portugal are generally divided into so many oblong squares, into which are fitted trap-doors of wood, which are easily raised. They overlay the ordinary places of separate interment, and are very frequently, after the burial of an individual, covered with a piece of black cloth, which is rudely nailed on, as a testimony of mourning.

We have lately attended the celebration of the Te Deum, in honour of the anniversary of the constitution, in the Church

of San Bento, which is one of the largest and handsomest ecclesiastical structures in Porto. The ceremony was attended by the military governor, the nobility, soldiery, and populace, not to omit mention of that fine body of men, the brave militia of the town.

Porto, from its position on the breast of a long line of hill, whose base is swept by the waters of the Douro, may be divided into the high and the low town. It contains, in a civil sense, five wards, or *bairros*, of which the Sé, or cathedral hill, and the Vittoria, or height opposite to the Sé, and crowned by a church, which was founded in commemoration of a celebrated battle fought on the spot with the Moors, which terminated in their defeat and expulsion from the place, form the town properly called Porto; and it is possible still to trace the remains of the old wall, thirty feet high, which formerly surrounded and defended the place. The three other quarters, San Idelfonso, Miragaya, and Villa Nova, are open. The latter comprises Gaya and Cabeçudo, and is situated upon the southern bank of the Douro, being connected with the principal town by a bridge of boats, which is so badly constructed as to be scarcely able to sustain the violent power of the Douro when swelled by winter torrents. The course of this river is about one hundred and fifty leagues in length; it traverses a line of country more elevated than any in Europe, and forms numerous windings amidst a variety of scenery,—at one time running through plains remarkable for their fertility, and at others forcing a difficult passage through opposing rocks, whose height and grandeur astonish the traveller. Like the Rhine and Rhone, and all other rivers which flow through a rocky and often confined channel, the Douro commits at certain seasons the greatest ravages; and property to a considerable amount is annually lost at Porto, by the irresistible force with which the river pours down and carries everything before it. A bridge of granite has been

talked of to connect Villa Nova and Porto, but the funds are not yet forthcoming, and the expense will be considerable. The population of Porto may amount to eighty thousand souls.

In the Church of Nossa Senhora da Graça, there is an altar dedicated to Nossa Senhora da Conceiçaõ da Rocha, whose image has been set up for worship by a fidalgo of the place, and which is as much honoured as her prototype at Lisbon in the cathedral, with *primitiæ* of wheat, coffins, grave-clothes and soldiers' uniforms, gold chains, wreaths of flowers, letters, eyes, vintin and crusado pieces, diamond necklaces, silver candlesticks, heads, arms, and legs, and the trunk of the human figure. Senhor Jozé has suspended near the altar a votive tablet to our gracious Lady, which represents him in the act of falling down a flight of steps, to the bottom of which, through the miraculous interference of Senhora da Rocha, he arrived with whole limbs. Another votive picture represents a youth on his knees before an appearance of the Virgin, who is standing in the centre of a crescent, fixed upon the globe, and who was pleased to save him from the necessity of any longer employing physicians, by herself miraculously delivering him from the affliction of rheumatism. But the most infamous part of the delusion is the letter system; for the altar is made, through the corruption of the attendants, a regular channel of communication between persons who may not yet have arrived at personal interviews, and thus connections take place which would never otherwise have been formed.

The number of monks in Porto and in the neighbouring convents is said to be 5000; and this very possibly is the truth. The severity of monastic discipline is now so far relaxed, that the brethren not only leave their convents at pleasure, but many of them actually reside altogether, or at least pass the greater part of their time, with their relatives and friends.

The feast of Nossa Senhora da Conceiçaõ da Rocha lately took place in Porto, and a brief narrative of the wretched absurdities practised on the occasion, which surely must be disgusting and painful to liberal and enlightened Catholics, will give you a further insight into the abuses with which the Romish priesthood have here degraded the character of their faith. A Protestant observer must have his spirit stirred in him, when he sees a city thus wholly given up to idolatry; when he discovers a people, who are worthy of better instruction, in all things too superstitious, and in their devotions worshipping "God ignorantly." When the people are kept in ignorance of the right principles of their belief, it is easy to conceive how they are deceived in the notions which they are directed to form of the Godhead.

This feast, of which a description was to be given, was announced on the previous night by a grand display of fireworks and an extensive illumination. From the top of the stone cross above the church, the priests had contrived to make a fiery dove, representing the third person of the Trinity, suddenly descend upon a castle composed of rockets and other combustibles, and ignite them. They instantly took fire, and the deluded multitude seemed to rejoice in this shameful familiarity with the Divine Spirit. The forms and ceremonies of the Romish church, thus addressing the senses and the weak imaginations of the ignorant vulgar, render the attendance upon them more a matter of pleasure and relaxation than the performance of a solemn and important duty, or an act of pure worship.

Early on the following morning, the neighbouring peasantry began to arrive in great numbers with their *ex votos*, and, approaching the entrance of the church, fell instantly upon their knees, and so crept along the earth with the wax offerings in their hands to the altar where the image is enshrined. The most opulent among the pilgrims presented gold chains and

rings of considerable value; and the total amount of gold given to the image on the occasion, may be estimated in weight at thirty pounds, and of money in different coins, received in a silver dish, nearly one hundred pounds sterling. The ceremony of the service was, as is usual, performed with great pomp and noise. The patron fidalgo was observed to assist with exemplary devotion. The sermon, delivered by a friar on the occasion, was replete with bombast and nonsense about the miraculous powers of the image, in order to impose upon the multitude, and attract their attachment to its shrine. The exhibition of wax legs, eyes, arms, hands, breasts, and other parts of the body, received a very considerable addition after the ceremonies had been concluded.

We ascended the other day to the Sé, or Cathedral, passing up the street which is occupied by the tripe-makers and preparers of bladders, the powerful effects of whose filthy occupation was rather too much for olfactory nerves of ordinary sensibility. A young ecclesiastic, of very great merit and learning, was good enough to accompany us to the Archbishop's Palace, a large building, but incomplete, and kept with the national attention to cleanliness. The name of the venerable bishop is Joaõ de Magalhaës e Avellar. He was formerly a professor at Coimbra, and is reported to be extremely learned, and to possess a library of thirty thousand volumes, for the enjoyment of which he lives wholly secluded from society, forgetting too his episcopal duties. The consequence is, that the conduct of the clergy in his diocese is profligate in the extreme. He has had possession of his mitre during ten years, but has not once held a confirmation; still the Romish sacrament of confirmation is put on a level in that church, it would appear, with marriage and ordination, which are left to the option of individuals.

The young priest, in whom all the virtues of his aged relative and predecessor in a dignified office, shine conspicuously,

next took us to the Cathedral, where in a side chapel we were shown the altar of wrought silver, which, by some fortunate accident, was rescued from the hands of the French when in possession of Porto. There is nothing particularly worthy of note in the Sé; but the Jesuits' college and chapel contiguous, now in the occupation of Augustine friars, are at all events deserving of a visit, for they are maintained in great neatness. Convents are found in cities and in the country, whilst monasteries are confined exclusively to the latter. The habitations of the monks in towns are called *hospicios*.

We are told that great reforms are contemplated by the Cortes in the ecclesiastical, monastic, political, criminal, and commercial systems, which at present are allowed to exist in the country; but it is quite clear that the legislative government, considering the state of different parties, Corcundas, Fidalgos, and Constitutionalists, and, above all, the jealousy of the Holy Alliance, and the secret enmity of Spain against free and enlightened institutions, must proceed slowly and cautiously in the great work of national improvement. Prizes have lately been proposed for the best codes, which are to be presented to the judges during the ensuing year.

A change in the monastic system, with the view of unlocking vast means and resources for the benefit of the nation, is very desirable, and in fact is earnestly wished for by the enlightened classes. The attention of the Cortes has already been seriously directed to this subject. It involves, however, great and numerous difficulties, affecting, as the question does, a large extent of vested interests and personal rights, and as striking at the most inveterate of the popular prejudices. The best system of reform would certainly commence with the progressive suppression of the friars, which might be easily effected by prohibiting the further increase of their numbers from fresh admissions of members into the several orders. By the gradual extinction of this class, immense estates would be

released from useless occupation, which might be applied to the endowment of public schools, and to increasing the value of the regular country cures. The public morals would thus be largely benefited, and a better race of people would be produced.

The Portuguese are easy of controul, and, being naturally of quick apprehensions, only require to be shown the path to civilization and a purer religion; but as long as the influence of the friars, and the clergy, dependent upon the friars, which is now universally the case, is allowed to be exercised over the people, neither liberty nor any sort of improvement can be expected to take place.

Should the existing establishments, ecclesiastical and monastic, be submitted to a wise and wholesome reform, religion would become a great gainer. If the attempt at renovation, too, is confided to persons of liberal, enlightened, and moderate views, who may be sincerely pious and tinctured by no prejudices, it must certainly be crowned with success. The prejudices of the unenlightened multitude, however, who are as ignorant of the contents of the sacred volume as the Hindoo, or the native African or the North American Indian, should be managed with the utmost possible discretion and tenderness. With the almost imperceptible removal of senseless and obsolete customs, which have served to degrade and debase the national character, the spirit of the Romish faith need not be destroyed. It would be lamentable, indeed, that, in the proposed amelioration of old forms and antiquated errors, the characteristic piety and devotion of the Portuguese should be made shipwreck of by the introduction of revolutionary principles, as we have experienced in France, where the widely-sweeping torrent of atheism directed its gigantic force against the temples, the ministers, and the tenets of the Christian creed.

With the exception of the Romish catechism, and a few tales of saints, fabricated by the monks, the Portuguese pea-

santry have in their possession no religious books whatever, much less the New Testament, wholly or partially; and of the ancient scriptures, to which their priesthood refer for authority in the case of many of their rites and ceremonies, the people at large know no more than of the Koran. It is only in the season of Lent, or upon holy days, that any public address is made on the subject of religion. To say that the Scriptures are expounded upon those occasions would be incorrect; for when a discourse is delivered, the usual topics selected by the preacher are the supererogatory virtues, the miracles and apotheosis of the saint of the day. The class of Dominican monks are especially appointed to the duties of preaching.

The difference to be observed between the Portuguese and English Catholic, is as great as the distinction existing between the national character of the natives of either country. All the care taken in the primary schools about inculcating the principles of religion, consists in making the children acquainted with the Romish form of catechism, so that the catechumenists may be able to answer the questions put to them once a year in Lent by their confessors. This is done in the same methodical way, as the queries and answers are arranged in the book; and as may be supposed, no advantage whatever is derived from the process. The poor children commit with great difficulty a few sentences to memory, like parrots; but beyond this no pains are taken to enlighten their understandings, or to imbue their minds with the spiritual knowledge of Christianity. Prayers at night, reckoned by the beads of the rosary, form the next obligation, a mechanical habit of repeating which is acquired by the children, and without mistake even, while they are asleep. The next duty imposed upon them, is to hear mass on Sundays; and provided the injunction be complied with, it matters little how it is performed. With principles like these, infused at an early period of life into

their minds, the people regard religion, not as if they considered it the best gift of heaven, and calculated to promote their own temporal and eternal interests, but as if they felt obliged to comply merely with the ceremonial practices enjoined by the priests, and were only anxious to avoid incurring the displeasure of their confessors.

When the Constitution of 1820 took place, a great deal of light was let in upon the public mind, in a variety of matters; but such was the benighted condition of the people, that religion gained but little by the change. Too many who were warm friends to the system of reform, began to question the necessity of religion at all, and to point their sarcastic remarks against the discrepancy discoverable between its precepts and the lives of its professors, which were admitted to be universally bad. The effect of these scandals has been to chill the feelings of respect among a large portion of the rising generation for the principles of the Christian faith; and as mankind are ever more prone to follow evil than good, so, many of the Portuguese youth have proceeded from ignorance to doubt, from doubt to immorality, and to a state bordering upon unbelief. How much further this baneful influence will proceed, it is impossible to predict; but there can be no question that the most serious results will ensue, unless a very speedy reform takes place among the clergy, and unless the useless convents are abolished. Did the monasteries, as has been properly remarked, serve only as the retreats of deserted age, of disappointment and sorrow, we should find little, perhaps nothing, to condemn in the system; but at present these buildings, with few exceptions, are the receptacles of idleness and vice. The entire and sudden abolition, however, of the convents is not to be expected, perhaps even not to be desired, in a country whose inhabitants are so blindly and zealously addicted to the Romish faith; but some improvements, which should advance step by step, are absolutely required, and indeed, as we have already remarked, are contemplated by the Cortes. The pro-

posed ameliorations, if entered upon with prudence and moderation, and conducted with a firm and equal hand, would, we repeat, contribute much to the renovation of the country, and would still leave the sovereigns of Portugal in the undisputed possession of their purchased title of *Most Faithful Majesty*.

During the last Cortes, in 1821, a bull was obtained from the Pope to dispense with the prescribed abstinence from meat during Lent, and on fast days in general, in consequence of the extreme scarcity and dearness of olive oil, hitherto abundantly used in the preparation of fish and vegetables for the dinner-table. The faithful were placed by this papistical letter under the obligation of performing certain acts of penance and mortification, in order to supply the place of fish and vegetables in curbing the impetuosity of appetite. Many bigoted bishops spoke vehemently against the pretexts on which this bull had been petitioned for and granted. In order also to make the Constitutional system appear odious and unwarrantable by the gospel precepts, they represented to their flocks that the motives which had led to the solicitation for this ecclesiastical favour, were connected with the evil politics of the times; and that the operation of the bull, if allowed, would prove injurious to religion. In fact, it did prove highly detrimental to the episcopal interests, for people very soon began to avail themselves of the general exemption, without making application for it with money to the ordinary authorities of the church. A complete change has subsequently taken place in the popular view of the question, and a considerable relaxation of the old established rule of faith in this particular has consequently been admitted.

Several years since the Pope issued a bull authorising the use in Lent of eggs, butter, and similar trifles, in addition to certain indulgences, and exoneration from temporal fasts, penances, and other religious exercises, the public sale of which produced considerable sums to the papal treasury. These imposts vary in amount, according to the wealth of individuals;

but every person is obliged, under pain of excommunication, to purchase one of the dispensations, the least being sold at forty reis, that is, about twopence; while the highest may be procured for three hundred reis, or something under two shillings. Although the amount extracted from the pockets of the faithful by the vent of these indulgences must be considerable, it is supposed, notwithstanding, that the collectors or treasurers do not remit more than one third of the total received, to the papal treasury. In addition to the general produce of the bull, a large sum is annually obtained by the sale of permissions for domestic oratories in private houses, where families may prefer to have the mass said under their own roof, to the inconvenience and annoyance of attending public worship in the churches. Another fruitful source of profit to the papal government is the annual sale of formal licenses for people to contract marriages, who would be otherwise prevented from marrying by their degrees of affinity. The fees paid for these papal concessions, are in proportion to the circumstances of individuals, which are well noted down by the Pope's agents appointed for the purpose. Where the parties proposing to marry enjoy considerable wealth, the dispensations cost from two to three hundred pounds.

In a conversation a few days since with a mercantile friend, a Portuguese Catholic, who has not a shadow of prejudice on his mind, and to whom for information upon all subjects, religious, political, commercial, and agricultural, it is with pleasure that we profess ourselves deeply indebted; the following remark was made with reference to the subject of papal indulgences: "When such an abundance of graces are bought with money, may we not hope that a time will come, and the sooner the better, when Heaven itself will be purchased by other and better means for the greatest of sinners? I hope so, for if it does not come to be so, I am sure I do not know what will become of me for not believing in the efficacy of these

bounteous graces of the See of Rome." The answer returned to our young friend's observation must be obvious.

In any attempt, however, to introduce a purer system of religious practice among the unenlightened Catholics of Portugal, whenever it may be sanctioned by the ruling authorities, it will be necessary, we repeat again, that the utmost possible discretion and tenderness should be shown towards the prevailing prejudices, and that they should be touched by a very gentle hand, for the attachment borne to the system established is still inveterate among the great body of the people. The wisest and most prudent legislator might fail in the undertaking; but it is to be hoped, whenever the Cortes shall prescribe a change in the national forms of religion, that it will enforce its decrees in the first instance upon the parochial clergy, as the natural and most efficient co-operators in the holy work, and ordain a judicious circulation of the Scriptures by their hands, among their respective flocks. An affair of such importance should not be entrusted to intemperate and inexperienced hands. Presiding over the immediate direction, and controlling at each step the progressive improvement proposed, the clergy would themselves rise in the scale of intellect and morals; would keep strong hold of their present influence over the minds of their parishioners, and reap a large harvest of satisfaction from contributing to the improvement of the Portuguese character, and to their independence in matters of religion from the thraldom of irrational and debasing superstitions.

It will be for the clergy of Portugal to give effect to the foresight and wisdom of the government, in softening and preparing the public mind for some moderate and wholesome reform in the present devotional system. That some alteration in the formula and external features of the national mode of worship is indispensable, seems to be admitted by all the enlightened classes. Nothing can be worse than the present

system in every respect. It is said that there is a great deal of learning confined to the walls of the convents, and that the secular clergy are far better informed and conducted than some people represent them. Without at all disputing the possibility of either assertion being true, a Protestant would demand the public developement of that knowledge, and the display of those purer morals for the benefit of the many; and he would endeavour to persuade the Catholic that the temporal and spiritual condition of a country can never be advanced but by the circulation of the Bible, and by the wide diffusion of religious knowledge. The ministers of religion are responsible for the faithful performance of the most important and the most awful duty—the instruction of the people.

A Protestant would rejoice to hear that the good sense of the nation had induced it to advance one step beyond the merely closing the doors of the Inquisition, and taking the iron sceptre of persecution from the hands of its bloody ministers, to the extinction of "those fires of purgatory, which," as Southey quotes from Manoel de Abreu, "boil the caldrons of so many friars." There is one convent at Lisbon, that enjoys, according to the same authority, a considerable revenue in behalf of the dead, and which entrusts the performance of purgatorial masses to ecclesiastical agents in the country, who do the business by commission at a cheaper rate. In fact, the principal charities both of Spain and Portugal are lavished, it has been frequently remarked, on churches and convents, for masses to be said to relieve the souls in purgatory. The Catholic in these countries, as Mr. Southey observes, can scarcely lift up his eyes without beholding a soul surrounded with flames, pictured on tiles upon the walls and houses, and road-side altars; and the men who beg for masses for souls, carry with them boards, whereon the same spectacle is exhibited in glowing colours. The souls in purgatory are farmed out like the tithes and turnpikes in England. Again, what can be more objectionable in the whole Romish system than

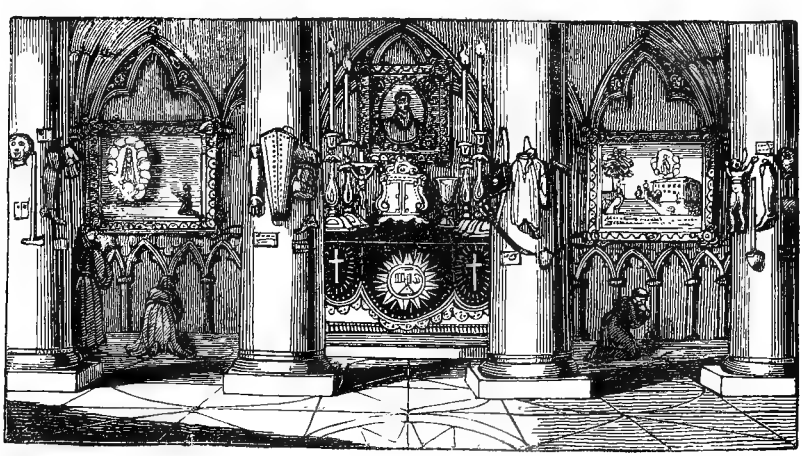
the constrained celibacy of the clergy? Every duty and observance imposed upon ecclesiastics, but those compatible with their characters as men, is a grievance and an absurdity; and as to the influence of the clergy at court, Costigan says most truly, "that the ministers of the Catholic church ought not to assume so extensive a part in the political drama; for, in so doing, they must neglect their own proper functions and sacred vocation."

After all, however, you will perhaps inquire in the metrical language of Akenside—

> What force could thus subdue
> The vulgar and the great combined?
> Could war with sacred folly wage?
> Could a whole nation disengage
> From the dread bonds of many an age,
> And to new habits mould the public mind?

Still at all events let the attempt be made, and may it be crowned with success!

EX VOTOS, AS SEEN SUSPENDED IN THE CHURCHES OF PORTUGAL.



LETTER VIII.

Such is the patriot's boast, where'er we roam,
His first, best country, ever is at home.
And yet, perhaps, if countries we compare,
And estimate the blessings which they share,
Though patriots flatter, still shall wisdom find
An equal portion dealt to all mankind:
As different good, by art, or nature given,
To different nations makes their blessings even.

GOLDSMITH'S TRAVELLER.

Porto, 1827.

THE quarters of the city usually frequented by those who delight in the evening promenade, when the violence of the sun has abated, are the Praça Nova, which has within these few years received the name of the Place of the Constitution;—the Campo da Cordoaria, whose triple avenue of fine trees affords a refreshing shade for pedestrians;—the Praça dos Ferradores;—the Campo de Santo Ovidio, and San Lazaro;—the Terreiro de San Domingos;—the Praça de San Bento, and da Ribeira;—the Largo de Miragaya; the Campo da Batalha;—and the Fontinhas to the east above the theatre. In addition to these promenades in the city, the Massarellos, a walk which runs along the right bank of the Douro, at about half distance from Porto to the mouth of the river, is much frequented, and particularly on Sundays.

Besides the Sé, or cathedral, and the church dos Clerigos, whose steeple is the loftiest in Portugal after that of Mafra, we have visited Nossa Senhora da Lapa, which is situated behind the place of Santo Ovidio; the churches also of the Bentos, Congregados, San Joaõ Novo, the Grilos, San Domingos, the Franciscanos, and the Carmelitas Descalços, or barefooted Carmelites.

The original cathedral of Porto was situated on the other side of the Douro in the earliest ages of Christianity, and the remains of this building may still be seen on the Gaya hill, whither the canons of the present Sé were accustomed to go annually in solemn procession upon the day of the invocation of St. Mark, in commemoration of the site. A bull of the Pope, obtained about three years since, has released them from this obligation; and at present, therefore, the procession advances no farther than to the convent of San Joaõ Novo, situated at the bottom of the street, which looks across the river to the precise spot where the former building stood.

Porto is divided into ten parishes,—the Sé, or cathedral, San Nicolaò, and Victoria, *entre muros*, forming the quarters of the Sé and Victoria;—those of San Idelfonso and Campanham, which form the municipal division of San Idelfonso;—the three parishes of San Pedro, Boa Viagem, and Cedo-feita, which are included in the ward of Miragaya; and Santa Marinha, and San Christovaõ de Mafamede, which are comprised within the Bairro of Villa Nova.

Among the public buildings of the town most worthy of a traveller's attention, we have found the Senado da Relaçào, or court-house of appeal, to which the prisons are attached;—the Senado da Camera, or municipal residence; the Royal Hospital, of which scarcely a fourth part is completed; the Episcopal Palace, where we have already remarked the unfinished state of the building, and have now to add the filthy condition of a noble staircase which leads up to the principal apart-

ments; the large storehouses, in which the wines of the Royal company of the culture of the vine in the Upper Douro (Real Companhia da Cultura das Vinhas do Alto Douro) are deposited; the English Factory House already described; the Casa pia; and the theatre of San Joaõ, the second establishment of the kind in Portugal, which was built towards the end of the last century, after the model of that in Lisbon, but on smaller proportions, by Mazoneschi, who was celebrated also for his drawings in water-colours. Representations of the best Portuguese and Italian pieces are given alternately here.

Female performers resumed, it may be remarked, their appearance on the stage of this theatre long before the royal concession of the same favour was obtained for them at Lisbon. It is a fine handsome building, with four tiers of boxes, the royal box occupying, as at Lisbon, the centre of the house. A few evenings since we attended the representation of Il Barbiere di Seviglia; but it was wretchedly performed, and the Prima Donna was a fat vulgar woman of forty, without any pretensions to voice. In fact, this favourite opera was completely burlesqued, and as the Portuguese here never dress for dramatic performances, the assemblage of people had a slovenly appearance. There were twenty-five instrumental performers in the orchestra, and upon the whole the music was tolerably good; and in the ballet, which was remarkable in no other respect, eight horses were introduced, whose evolutions we found sufficiently amusing.

What would the fashionables of our own metropolis say to the taste of the day at Porto, where gentlemen's carriages are frequently dragged up the steep and almost precipitous streets by a yoke of oxen to the opera-house! The custom is said to have originated in necessity, when the French laid military requisition upon all the fidalgos' and wealthy persons' horses, and thus reduced them to the employment of this

Smithfield rather than Newmarket team. The oxen at Porto are smaller than those at Lisbon, which are remarkably fine; but it is surprising to see what heavy loads of timber and other things these little neat animals draw up the steep streets of this town.

Whilst upon the subject of Il Barbiere, it may be important to observe that the old barber's basin, whose form so well adorned the military brows of Don Quixote, is in universal use throughout Portugal; and that the lather of soap is rubbed on the face by the hand of the artificer, who, to judge from the instances which we have witnessed, seldom concludes the rough operation without eliciting the copious tears of his unfortunate victim, thus compelled to make an hebdomadal sacrifice to personal appearance. The home-manufactured razors are no better than rusty pieces of hoop iron; nothing can exceed the clumsiness of carpenters', upholsterers', and locksmiths' tools; and indeed the same may be asserted of the productions of all their respective crafts, whose finish has decidedly no claims whatever to perfection.

The industry of the Porto artisans is quite remarkable. Scarcely an idle person is seen in the streets. Persons who follow similar trades, generally inhabit the same district of the town; and thus while the booksellers and the shoemakers are pursuing the noiseless tenor of their way in their own exclusive streets, the brasiers, the ironmongers, and block-tin manufacturers enjoy apart the harmony of their respective trades.

On the quays are seen fine blocks of granite, already converted into form, having their edges cased with wood, ready to be shipped off for buildings in Brasil, where it appears that no good stone, or, at least, so durable as this, can be procured; —pipe-staves from Memel,—flax and iron,—and occasionally coals from the north of England. There are generally at anchor in the river, between Villa Nova and Porto, Russian, Brasilian, English, American, Dutch, Danish, and some French

vessels; but many of the latter nation are not to be found in the Portuguese ports. Two-thirds of the shipping to be seen in the Douro, are British, Brasilian, or Portuguese.

The trade between Porto and Brasil, before that colony was advanced to the rank of an united kingdom with the mother-country, which took place shortly after the court emigrated, through the persuasion of Lord Strangford and Sir Sydney Smith, from Lisbon to South America, was very considerable; for until that period Porto had continued to receive a large portion of the produce of the colony, and in fact became a general *entrepôt* for the deposit of South American sugars, coffee, rice, and cotton, where purchases of these articles were made for the consumption of other nations. When, however, unrestricted communication was permitted to take place directly between the ports of Brasil and those of other countries, the extent of this trade, so valuable to Portugal, underwent a ruinous diminution, the native shipping fell into disuse, and was at length in a great degree annihilated. In fact, the trade between Porto and Brasil is now almost extinguished, foreign vessels, whose charges for freight and general expenses are much less than those of the Portuguese, having possessed themselves of nearly the whole of the carrying trade from Europe to that country.

With the exception of what Porto requires to import for its own consumption, and for that of part of the northern provinces, such as drugs, hardware, German glass and earthenware, cotton, colonial produce, and salt fish, for which goods of wrought iron, linen cloth, coarse shawls, shoes, articles of domestic furniture, wines, salt, and some other things, are given in exchange,—scarcely any business is transacted here at present, as a general mart for the purchase of assorted articles. The general trade of the country is fast hastening to decay, and nothing can arrest its progressive decline but the cultivation of all those resources at home which are within the reach of

industry and skill; the establishment of those manufactories for which the country is qualified; the final abolition of the privileged companies; a free and open competition in commerce; and, above all, a liberal and enlightened government.

The trade with the East Indies is the exclusive privilege of the merchants established in Lisbon; but during the last session of the Cortes, the propriety of extending it to other ports became a matter of discussion; still, however, nothing definitive was determined upon the subject. The East India trade, even at Lisbon, is far below what it was, for the imports were invariably repaid with gold; and since the almost total disappearance of this metal from the country, Brasil has drawn a great portion of that trade to itself, from which and the slave trade, continued in spite of British remonstrances, it derives very large profits.

The manufactures of Portugal are now almost reduced to a nonentity. The building of a woollen manufactory still exists at Covilham; but it does not prosper, since the manufactured article is both coarse and dear, just the qualities to exclude it from any market. There is an establishment of cotton-mills at Thomar, which has its agents in Porto; but the demand for cotton twist of home manufacture is very limited, because that imported from England is infinitely cheaper and better in every respect. A glass manufactory was, many years since, established by an Englishman at Marinha Grande, near Leiria, who died a year ago, and left it to the government, having amassed there a very considerable property. The management of it is now confided to Mr. Lyne. It is much feared, and indeed there is too good reason for apprehending, that the government will allow this important manufactory to fall to the ground for the want of proper encouragement, as is the case with everything submitted to its blighting influence. The glass most frequently seen in use is of German manufac-

ture, but its only recommendation above the British article is its cheapness, the colour being exceedingly bad.

The export of Portuguese produce, besides a few articles such as those already enumerated, and which are principally sent to Bahia, Pernambuco, and Rio Janeiro, is almost confined to England, Hamburg, and the Baltic. The annual export of wine from Porto to different countries is said to amount to about forty thousand pipes, more or less; and, in addition, to various parts are exported refined sugars, tissues, hats of very coarse manufacture, cream of tartar, prepared hides, not to be compared in any respect with those which are cured in the English tan-yards,—sumach, and the bitter orange, for the apothecaries of Hamburgh,—and great quantities of garlic to Brasil,—sweet oranges and lemons, almonds, dried fruits and sweetmeats, cork bark, onions, and salt; and in return for the portion of these articles taken by England, Portugal receives from our country woollen cloths, calicoes, lead, copper, iron, flax, staves for pipes, sail-cloth, a small quantity of glass, hardware, crockery, and drugs. The importations from the Baltic consist of iron, flax, staves, sail-cloth, and a few other articles, for which scarcely anything more is returned than salt.

The corn trade, too, forms one of the most valuable imports from the Baltic and the Mediterranean; but at this moment the introduction of foreign wheat into the country is prohibited by the government. This law is, however, occasionally relaxed by the opening of the ports once or twice in the year for the admission of a limited quantity, which is regulated by the deficiencies in supply, and the demand for consumption. To ascertain the amount of this deficiency at any given time is a matter of perfect impossibility in the present state of the country, as there are no statistic arrangements, or if so, only imperfectly made, so that every measure adopted is quite a matter of speculation. The ruling prices in the market serve

as a stimulus to induce the government to allow the importation of corn upon the payment of certain duties; but still, so great is the scarcity sometimes, that a famine is to be apprehended, and this alarm is always increased by the uncertainty of the supply from foreign ports. A great deal of corn, as has been remarked in a former letter, is smuggled out of Spain across the Portuguese frontier, and passed as of the growth of Portugal upon the payment of bribes to the custom-house officers; as likewise manufactured tobacco, chocolate, and great quantities of soap, the whole of which are under the Real Privilegio, or in the hands of monopolizing companies, who purchase from the crown, as a writer on Portugal states, at exorbitant rates, the noxious privilege of preventing the benefits of commerce from flowing as nearly as possible in an equality to all the members of the community.

About fifty ship-loads of Newfoundland codfish are annually received in British bottoms, which may be considered as part of the return which England makes for the produce of Portugal.

Mention however has been omitted of the newly-established manufactory of glass near Aveiro, belonging to Jozé Ferreira Pinto Basto, of Lisbon, which is still in its infancy. From the samples which have already been examined, there is every probability of the speculator being able to produce an article of good quality. Adjoining to this establishment, and belonging to the same person, a manufacture of porcelain has been attempted; but it is not supposed that it will ever turn out a very lucrative undertaking, as the English exporters can bring into the market an article much better manufactured, and at a much less price.

Fresh meat is excellent at Porto, particularly pork, during the season, and beef, joints of which are very frequently sent as most acceptable presents, by the steam-vessel, to friends at

Lisbon. Fowls, fish, such as turbot, soles, plaice, flounders, and gurnet—the former, however, not being so common as the latter,—vegetables, and fruits of all kinds, may be procured nearly throughout the year. In the provincial towns, sheep and oxen are slaughtered only every other day; and such is the competition to obtain even a small quantity of fresh meat, that the whole brought to market is disposed of at a very early hour. The price of meat by the pound varies from threepence to fourpence; potatoes are sold for two shillings the bushel; a small dinner roll costs a penny, which is considered dear; a good gallinha (or fowl) about two shillings and threepence, for which eight tostoêns, or three shillings and ninepence, would be charged at Lisbon.

Bread is so dear, that for the lower orders it may be regarded as a delicacy. A bundle of wood for fuel, or a handful of grass for mules, are often the only marketable articles which make it worth the labour of a peasant to walk a considerable distance into a neighbouring town. For more wealthy purchasers, large logs of pine-wood are brought in on country carts drawn by oxen. Hake, cut in slices and fried in oil on the quays, is the ordinary food of the sailors, and is washed down with a little north-country wine, which may be had in the contiguous wine-houses at a very moderate price. We have often amused ourselves with observing the sailors either consuming huge slices of water-melons, or themselves dressing their sardinhas on little brasiers containing charcoal, round which they are seen in large groups squatted on their hams, in a state of semi-nudity, with their red woollen nightcaps and swarthy complexions, resembling a party of Caribbee Indians.

The form of the Porto fishing-boats is perfectly beautiful, though at the same time we should remark that the framework and side planks are extremely solid. They have a latine sail, and a rough pine for the mast, so fixed as to be easily

struck in passing under the bridge of boats, close to the right bank of the river, above or below which the crews, consisting often of twenty men, haul in shore for the purpose of taking in their provisions and stock of wine for the night. The fishery off the coast of Portugal is of incalculable importance, as supplying the principal part of the food of the labouring classes. We shall return to this subject hereafter.

The expenses of housekeeping in some parts of Portugal are inconsiderable. In the fortified town of Elvas, situated near the Guadiana, on the frontier of the Alemtejo, about three leagues and a half from Badajoz, on the left bank of the river, a good family house may be procured, as has been stated, for about six pounds for the twelvemonth. Bread of the finest quality may be obtained from Badajoz for one penny the pound, and meat from twopence to fourpence; wine one penny the bottle; milk one penny a full quart; oranges twelve the penny; three pomegranates for twopence, and a turkey for about one shilling and sixpence. Colonial produce, however, is nearly ten per cent dearer than in Lisbon, owing to the additional charge for carriage; but even in Elvas very good Brasil coffee is to be purchased for about fourteenpence the pound, and refined sugar for sixpence.

It has been mentioned also in a recent publication, that in Spanish Estremadura a person with an income of one hundred pounds per annum, may support with comfort a large family, and even enjoy the luxury of a carriage. There, we hear, that the finest bread is at little more than one halfpenny the pound; that meat and wine, both good of their kinds, are proportionably cheap, and that vegetables are to be had in abundance; that labourers in husbandry are to be hired for about seven-pence by the day, and a female servant for about two pounds sterling, as wages, for the whole year. Good pasture is to be procured for cattle at a price not worth the statement; and the sweet acorns, which make the pork so de-

licious at Porto and in other parts of Portugal, grow wild, and are to be had for the gathering. Such are the allurements to a residence in these parts of the peninsula; and yet, who, accustomed to the blessings of a free government, would exchange his happy independence, with whatever hardships accompanied, for the cheap and miserable luxuries of the south, where the iron grasp of bigotry and despotism arrests all improvement, and the terrors wielded by the priesthood guard the avenues against the admission of any change for the better!

The heat of the climate is such, that mahogany furniture soon warps, unless confined by binders of brass; and so intense, indeed, is the degree which is felt at this season of the year in the inland parts of Portugal, that it is almost insupportable. We are tormented incessantly by a variety of persecuting insects. Had Domitian been emperor of this country, posterity would not here have been so ready to stigmatise him as a tyrant; nor would they, as at present, be exposed to the grievous tyranny of flies.

The bed-frames in the best houses must frequently be taken to pieces and scoured, in order to keep another plague within bounds; but in the Estalagems or inns, the floors of the rooms seem never to be washed, and not very frequently swept; while the appearance of the walls, and the state of the furniture of the beds, sufficiently indicate the unclean habits of their occasional occupants. Nor is the filthy condition of these inns, if they deserve the name, at all compensated for by linen, white as the driven snow, frilled towels and pillow-cases, and a bed as hard as a flag-stone. The very walls have their numerous tenants; and before retiring to rest, it is usual to institute a strict search after enemies, and to anticipate nocturnal attacks by committing previous murder in the wholesale.

In the better class of houses the sheets are frequently flounced with a deep border of muslin, as in almost every

instance are the pillow-cases and hand-towels with open-worked muslin of a fine texture at either end, which has a very pretty appearance. This custom, it is said, formerly prevailed in England.

Upon arriving at an Estalagem, the traveller, if his Condessa, or provision basket, be not well furnished, must prepare himself to put up with very meagre fare. His best chance will be a half-starved fowl, whose throat has been cut in honour of his arrival, and which has been immersed for a few minutes in scalding water, in order to accelerate the process of removing the feathers, which are instantly stripped off with the skin. The master, mistress, and servants, are almost always seen without shoes and stockings, luxuries uncommon; while the children are suffered to roll in the dust of the roads, either quite naked, or clothed only in a scanty shirt.

The ancient distaff is in universal use among the female peasantry, whose short jackets, neat caps and kerchiefs, and occasional use of men's hats, adorned with a broad band and buckle, and black feathers, with their blue petticoats, often remind us of the heroines, worthy descendants of Owen Glendower, who resisted the invaders of the sacred soil of the Principality at Fishguard. The brims of the peasants' hats in this district are usually looped up, and ornamented with rosettes of black worsted or silk.

The arrangement of an Estalagem is generally to have an open space in front, on one side of which is a door leading into the dark receptacle for the mules,—for it does not deserve the name of a stable,—and on the other is a sort of dungeon, dreary and dark, in which are placed, side by side, numerous coarse bags stuffed with straw, or leaves of Indian corn, for muleteers and foot-passengers. A stone staircase, invariably covered with filth, and most frequently beset by sturdy and importunate beggars, whose clasped hands and earnest entreaties it is almost impossible to resist, leads up to a landing-place, or

Engraved by Joseph Skelton from an original drawing

ESTALAGEM, OR PORTUGUESE INN

eating-room, common to all comers, on either side of which are doors to the different cupboards, for they cannot be called bed-rooms, which nevertheless ordinary travellers are content to occupy, or rather share with the native persevejos. Such an apartment being "bem retirado," is, under the feelings of fatigue, often accepted; but it must serve for bed, baggage, and dressing-room. In most instances it is agreeably situated over the place where the mules are shut in for the night, and there being certain apertures in the floor, the traveller may be said to have a constant eye upon his beast. In addition to this advantage, another should be recorded as equally contributing to the vigilance and security of man and beast. In order to keep evil spirits at a distance, and to enable them to consume the necessary quantity of food, the mules are left standing at night with a multitude of bells appended to their collars, whose jingling sounds, "most musical, most melancholy," form no pleasing interruption to the slumbers of the weary traveller.

According to an idle custom universally prevailing throughout Portugal, both mules and horses are never suffered to lie down in their stalls, the filthy state of which would impose rather too severe a burden upon the industry of Portuguese grooms, were the poor animals permitted to take their rest as in England. The efforts made by the mules, whenever opportunity occurs on the journey, to enjoy a roll, is frequently productive of very ludicrous accidents, and particularly in crossing a ford. We have observed that the muleteers generally use a large coarse glove, made of hemp, when cleaning their mules, instead of rubbing them down, as with us, with good wisps of dry straw. Canary seed is commonly cultivated for being mixed with Indian corn, while the straw is considered to be a more nutritious food for mules and horses of burden than the very best hay.

The muleteers seem to hold a sort of intelligible conversation with their machos, whose movements are directed prin-

cipally by the voice. Some of these mules are fine creatures, and beautifully shaped, of great strength, and of almost inexhaustible spirit. From fifty to sixty guineas are frequently given for them, as it is known that their hardiness and endurance of fatigue are admirably adapted to conquer the difficulties in the nearly impassable roads of the provinces. Travellers, who are unequal to support the jolting on bad roads, under an almost vertical sun, and who dislike the uneven paces of a mule, which generally produce feverish sensations, usually hire a Liteira, which resembles a double Bath-chair, and is suspended by strong poles between two mules, the foremost of which is always led by the guide in difficult parts of the road. The price of a Liteira varies from twelve to fifteen shillings a day, exclusive of gratuities and the food of the muleteer.

The muleteers undergo very great fatigue, and often in the heat of the day keep up a running pace with the mules, when put to their full speed. Like the rest of their countrymen, they are invariably furnished with a capote, upon the principle that what keeps out cold will necessarily keep out heat. In dressing their machos, and in feeding themselves, they exhibit an equal degree of providence; for, however the master may fare upstairs, the muleteer is certain of being speedily served with his omelet swimming in oil, stewed chicken and rice, sardinhas, garlic, and measure of wine. We have observed in the muleteers a respect, to say the least of it, for the external ceremonies of religion, which we could not but approve, in attending mass whenever possible, and at however early an hour previous to our departure from a place where we have passed the night. Intoxication is rarely known among the labouring classes; but eating voraciously is by no means an uncommon accomplishment in Portugal; though from the loud talking, or rather the constant din of stunning vociferation, which characterises the ordinary meetings of Portuguese at their meals, one

would suppose that there would be much more of "sayings than doings" on such occasions.

Books, we find, are not commonly in use among the military and ecclesiastical classes, but are chiefly confined to the libraries of the intelligent merchants, in one of which we have been shown a collection that, for the taste and judgment exhibited in its formation, though, perhaps, not for its extent, might have challenged the approbation of Lorenzo himself.

Elvas, it is said, with a population of ten thousand souls, and a garrison of five thousand men, has not one bookseller's shop. Is not this owing to the recent influence of the Inquisition, and the present power of the priesthood? Ignorance is certainly the elder child of despotism and bigotry. The booksellers' shops in Porto appear to contain larger and better collections than those of Lisbon. The inhabitants of Porto are indeed infinitely more enlightened than the servile natives of the Portuguese metropolis.

Fountains in Portugal are as common as in the towns of France and Switzerland, a drawing of one of which shall be sent home for your inspection. Those at Porto have generally two cisterns, for private and public purposes, with a notice affixed over each, as "Para Particulares" on one side, and on the other, "Para Aguadeiros." Linen, to use a phrase of the tub, is beautifully got up in every part of Portugal. It is quite impossible but that, under the influence of such a bright and ardent sun, both muslins and cottons should be bleached to perfection. Indeed, ordinary cotton stockings of British manufacture lose their brown colour after being washed two or three times, and become perfectly white from exposure to the air and sun.

The system of passports here is infamously managed, and, in fact, is nothing less than the hateful remnant of a tyrannical autocracy. We have been toised, scrutinized, noted, and vistoed ten times over. While the pert officer of police is taking down

the traveller's "Idade Annos" and "Altura Pollegadas," so many "Rosto," "Cabello," "Sobrolhos," "Olhos," "Nariz," "Boca," "Barba," and "Côr," the unfortunate victim of the clerk's curiosity feels to look like the poacher in Bunbury's caricature, who is standing before a magistrate, and for very shame squeezing his hat into a thousand forms. The reason assigned for visiting travellers with this severe annoyance, is the present disturbed state of the country; but is there any probability of a change for the better? Who ever heard of unbridled authority imposing restrictions upon freedom, and afterwards as willingly withdrawing them? They manage these things far better under the purer constitutional atmosphere of England. Is it consistent with the liberty which should be enjoyed under a free form of government, that neither peasant nor artisan can proceed three leagues from his place of occupation without enduring the previous insults of the passport system? The restraints which reason and equal law impose, no one would contend against;

> For just experience tells in every soil,
> That those who think must govern those that toil;

but oppression is not the sort of rule that will be ever acknowledged as good, and therefore necessary, by an inhabitant of that country, where,

> Stern o'er each bosom Reason holds her state,
> With daring aims irregularly great:
> Pride in their port, defiance in their eye,
> I see the lords of human kind pass by;
> Intent on high designs a thoughtful band,
> By forms unfashioned, fresh from Nature's hand;
> Fierce in their native hardiness of soul,
> True to imagined right, above controul;
> While e'en the peasant boasts these rights to scan,
> And learns to venerate himself as man.
>
> GOLDSMITH'S TRAVELLER.

The Portuguese peasantry are remarkably civil to strangers, wherever they are met on the roads, and whether seated, or even recumbent, invariably rise up as the traveller passes, to pay him their customary testimonies of respect, and with a degree of kindness to an Englishman, whenever he is recognised as such, that is peculiarly gratifying. It is not an uncommon event by any means in the northern provinces, to see women driving the small country carts, bedecked with gold necklaces and fine ear-rings, probably the heir-looms of the family, and handed down from one generation to another, as is the case in Normandy and Switzerland. The children even of peasants are often met with, tending pigs, or following cattle, whose little fingers are loaded with rings either of gold or silver; whilst in every other respect their dress would bespeak their habits to be of the most primitive description.

The absentee system contributes very much to increase the wretchedness of this class of persons in Portugal. The fidalgos and other landholders reside principally in the towns, and leave the management of their estates to farmers of the rents, whose grinding oppression cruelly diminishes the few comforts within the reach of the poor peasantry; while every feeling of mutual goodwill and reciprocal interest, which should unite the lord and the cultivator of the soil under one common bond, is totally destroyed, and with these, as a natural consequence, every idea of patriotism. The institution of the Misericordia at Porto, for administering to the wants of the aged, poor, and sick, has for some time, we are informed, been managed by a committee of fidalgos, who have shown that they think charity begins at home, by plundering the funds to provide for their own extravagant expenditure;—no great inducement this for persons henceforward to bequeath money to an establishment so conducted. Here, as at Lisbon, we have seen cases of hydrocele and hernia disgustingly exhibited in the open street, with the view of exciting the commiseration of passengers.

The establishment of the Misericordia is highly creditable to the character of the Portuguese, as a people; and when its funds are properly and honestly administered, according to the original views of the institution, must be productive of considerable benefits to the nation and its dependencies.

It owes its origin to the semi-monastic society, at present known by the name of Loyos, or canons belonging to the order of St. Mark, the Evangelist, which, it is said, had its foundation in the congregation of Saint Laurence of Venice. Thus much, however, is certain, that the Loyos were introduced and established in Portugal more than four centuries ago, under the name of Hospitaleiros, for the purpose of superintending the hospitals and other public receptacles; and that the said brotherhood, now called Misericordia, was first composed of beneficent and devout persons, who personally, or with the aid of their funds and lands, contributed, under the immediate direction of these Hospitaleiros, to the building and maintenance of charitable establishments.

In process of time this brotherhood, differing essentially, as it did, from most of the continental institutions of Catholic devotion, both in its nature and purposes, and composed of the most humane and pious body of men, greatly increased its numbers, and at length engaged the attention of government towards its interests,—a government, at that time, the most enlightened in Europe, at once liberal and Christian, and free from the noxious influence of monachism, the most inveterate enemy of true religion and piety. Such a government, as might be supposed, conferred considerable privileges on this pious association, taking it forthwith under its royal protection, granting it a charter of incorporation, and endeavouring to diffuse its principles throughout the whole of the kingdom; with this view, that eventually there should be scarcely a village, however small, in Portugal, or in any of the Portuguese settlements, situated in whatever quarter of the globe, which should not

possess the charitable institution of the Misericordia. Among other privileges conceded by the government to this fraternity, was an exemption from the operation of those laws which have reference to the corporations under the "maõ morta," (mortmain); and indeed it is now the only body which enjoys the liberty of inheriting any legacy or donation, "mortis causâ," and of receiving such additions to their funds, "inter vivos," as it is termed. The disinterested piety, therefore, of the faithful soon enriched these benevolent associations with various gifts and bequests; and infinite numbers of Portuguese, who had quitted their native land for the purposes of commerce, and had amassed fortunes in India or Brasil, and who died without children or near relatives, bequeathed immense sums to be appropriated to the Misericordia of Lisbon or Porto. These two cities consequently became, within the last century, extremely rich in these institutions, which were by far the most wealthy of all those established for charitable purposes.

Excellent, however, and widely beneficial as the Misericordia was calculated to prove to the nation, it did not,—perhaps it could not,—escape that general system of corruption which ruined every thing else, however venerable and useful, in Portugal. Those state harpies, the fidalgos and desembargadores, who contaminate everything which they touch, did not leave this rich and precious mine unexplored by their avidity. They first contrived to introduce themselves among the brotherhood, and at length, following up their purpose, succeeded in establishing the ridiculous distinction, at least in a Christian association of such a character, of nobleman, and mechanic or plebeian members; and, under the pretext of loans, of which neither the principal nor interest has ever been replaced, they exhausted the coffers, and finally ruined the whole body; so that, at last, the Misericordias, from being the richest and most opulent institutions in the

principal cities of Portugal, were absolutely reduced to beggary in order to obtain funds; and had not relief been speedily administered to them from the public treasury, the sick would have perished, as in fact many did, in the hospitals, from the want of proper care and sustenance.

It must be admitted that the government, at every period, exerted its utmost power to encourage and protect the institution of the Misericordia, which, if we except the relaxation and abuses from which it has suffered in latter times, might well serve as the model for charitable establishments in any age or country. Like their predecessors, the Loyos, this brotherhood possessed complete controul over the direction of the public hospitals. That of the Foundlings also was confided to their care; and the King personally enlisted himself a member of their establishment at Lisbon.

The attention of the Misericordia, according to the objects and rules of its original institution, is chiefly directed towards purposes, Christian and pious, as indeed the obvious import of the term expresses. Hospitals for the sick of the district in which they are established, schools for the education of destitute orphans of both sexes, foundling hospitals, relief to prisoners, the burial of the dead, and other charitable objects, come under their immediate consideration. The members of each Misericordia meet once a year for the purpose of electing a president, called "provedor;" and likewise to choose a certain number of members, who form a board of governors, and who preside over the general administration of the different establishments in Lisbon, as well as over those which are connected with them, in other places.

The Misericordia of Lisbon has certain peculiarities and privileges which distinguish it from the others; for instance, to mention one, the royal patronage, which makes it at once more conspicuous; but alas! the Lisbon institution, as well as the rest, is now sadly neglected; and the government was

lately compelled to withdraw from it the management of the royal hospital, in order that the sick might not absolutely perish from filth and want; and to appoint a special governor, immediately under the eye of the home minister, called "Mordomo Mor." There are still, however, many ways by which they might recover themselves, and we might venture to assert, that under the influence of an enlightened government, the Misericordias might yet be so reformed, as to become again the best institutions of the kind in Europe.

The labourers in the quarries on the banks of the Douro near Porto, whom we have observed on our excursions up the river converting stone for the line of new quay now forming along the Porto side of the river, get about one hundred and sixty reis, or about eight pence in our money, for their day's work, which commences shortly after four in the morning, and is continued, with three hours' rest during the extreme heat of the day, beyond sunset. Immediately below the public school, and a little way up the right bank of the river, an immense portion of the overhanging rock suddenly fell some short time since, and destroyed a number of persons who had assembled at a pretty fountain near a quinta, whither the fine view obtained thence down the river had attracted them.

One of the finest streets in Porto is the Rua de Santo Antonio. It forms the continuation of the Calçada dos Clerigos, where the market people principally assemble. At the top is situated the beautiful church of the Clerigos. From the part where these two streets divide, the Rua das Hortas begins, and terminates in the Rua Nova d'Almada. Close to the Rua d'entre Vendas, where small wines are sold, is a sort of covered passage, or little bazaar for inferior shops, where the country people are accustomed to make their purchases. In the Largo da Feira, bread, dried fish, fruits and vegetables of all sorts, are sold, as well as groceries and other necessaries. The Rua das Flores, however, is the principal street at Porto,

and in which the best shops in every line of business are situated, and where any article almost of English manufacture may be procured. At an "Armazem de Papel de todas as qualidades," we observed a shield of the Norwich Union fire office placed over the door. In the Rua de San Domingos are the bank or Caixa Filial do Banco de Lisboa, the grand front of the Dominican convent, and principal entrance into their church. At the end of the Rua das Flores, and overlooking the Largo da Feira, is the large Benedictine nunnery, in whose beautiful chapel the most sublime music is frequently heard.

There is a fine fountain of excellent water in the Rua de bello Monte, which is to the left up a steep street, forming the continuation in a northern direction of the Rua de San Domingos, and another beautiful fountain in the Praça de Santa Theresa. From the summit of the elegant tower of the Clerigos, a most commanding view may be obtained over the town and neighbouring wooded heights, the windings of the Douro, a large extent of coast, and the Atlantic ocean. The view from the northerly terrace of the Serra convent above the left bank of the Douro, comprises the public and private buildings of the city, and the remains of the old town wall. The corridors of the convent are extremely long, as may be supposed from the almost interminable line of building which looks towards Porto. From the eastern terrace, at the end of the corridor, a little chapel is distinguished at about six miles distance, perched nearly on the loftiest summit of the Serra, in which are the coal-mines of Vallongo.

The monks are of the order of Augustines, and possess very extensive demesnes, which are laid out into fields, pleasure-gardens, orchards, orange and lemon groves, with the addition of fountains and an aqueduct. The rigour of their discipline never permits them to quit the paradise in which they are confined; but they have their rabbit-warren, and preserves for

game, which, with their religious occupations and employment in the surrounding grounds, serve to beguile the time. We took a walk one evening in the gardens with the prior, a venerable old man, who was distinguished from his brethren by wearing a ring, set with a large amethyst, on the middle finger of his right hand, and a large silver cross worn round the neck.

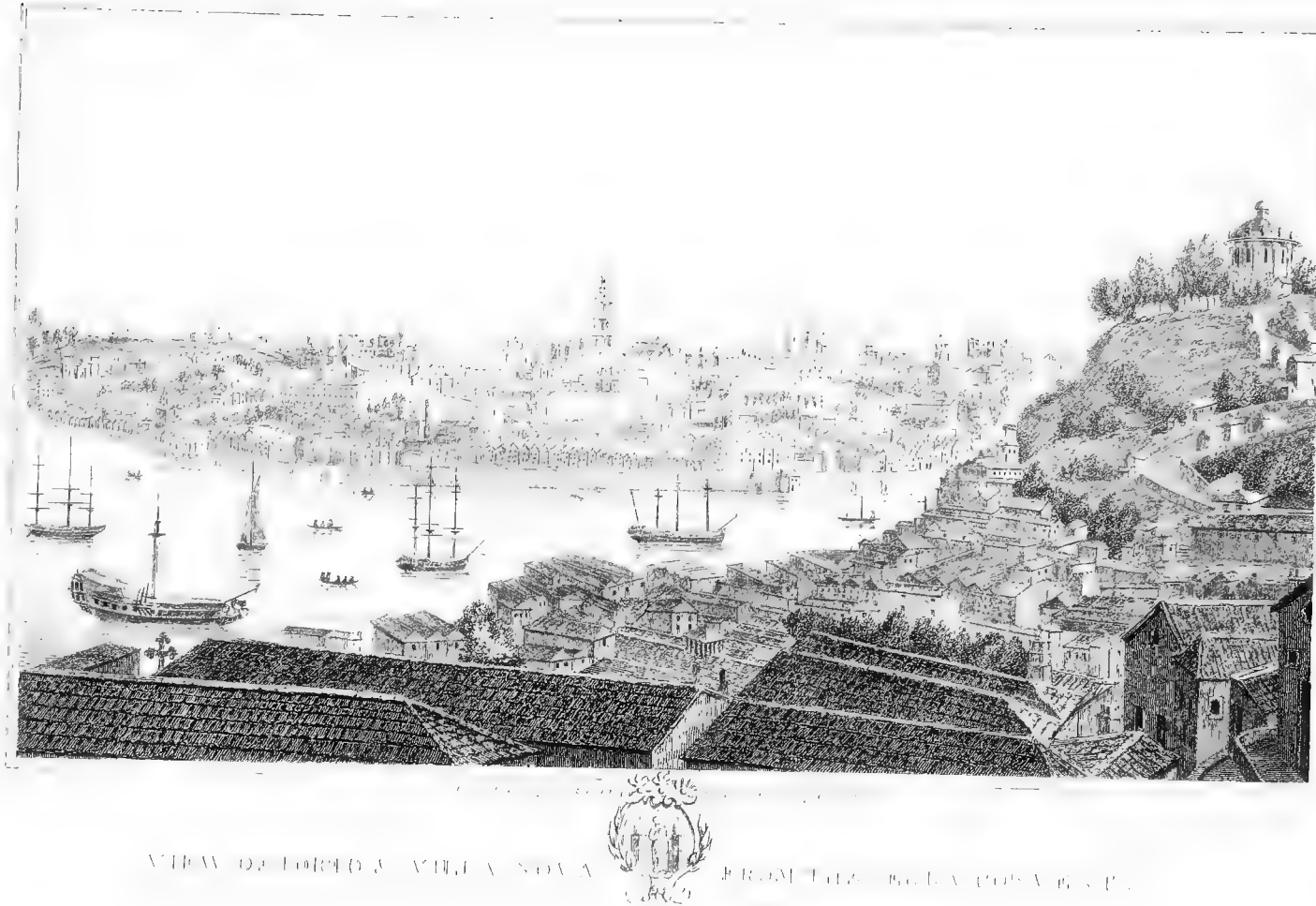
Passing under the Ramada, or walk of vines, which arch overhead on trellis-work, supported by rude granite columns about nine feet high, we came to a piece of ground, the extent of twenty acres, situated to the north-east of the convent, and this year bearing a crop of Indian corn, which is estimated, according to the prior's statement, to contain about twenty-seven loads of produce, each load being reckoned forty alqueires of corn, and the alqueire to be worth a crusado novo, or ninety shillings the load in our money. Thence we ascended to the summit of the aqueduct, which runs down to the convent, and passes over a mill that is worked by the superfluous water; and enjoyed from that elevated position a still more superb view to the east, of the line of high pointed mountains in the distance, and a conically shaped hill, apparently of white granite, with the little chapel on its summit called San Cosme; a noble reach of the river, and the buildings on the right bank, including a large untenanted mansion, called the Quinta de Freixo, to the bishop's public school, as it is called, and which is not yet completed. Down the river again to the westward, a fine expanse of water is seen, with part of the city of Porto in the centre of the view, the remainder being intercepted by the convent groves and buildings.

But the most interesting prospect by far is obtained from a small chapel advanced on a terrace, which immediately fronts the west, and overhangs Villa Nova and the immense magazines in which the Douro wines are deposited, commanding the whole city, a considerable circuit of the river, the cheerful

hill of Gaya, with the remains of an old building on its summit, incorrectly reputed a Castello dos Mouros, a little below Villa Nova, and apparently locking up the Douro, as you will find in the sketch which accompanies this letter. It is by far the prettiest object seen in the neighbourhood of Porto. To the right again, the view falls upon the bridge of boats, the vessels of different nations at anchor below it, and the new line of quay which runs parallel with the right bank of the river.

In the gardens of the quintas, small channels of water, kept constantly filled from some overflowing fountain, are so skilfully constructed, as to furnish a never-failing supply of moisture to the shrubs and plantations, which would otherwise in summer be burnt up by the heat. The *ulmis adjungere vitem* is well known in poetical description, but in Portugal, besides overshadowing their artificial supporters, the vines are seen attaching themselves to, or hanging down in luxuriant festoons from forest trees, such as the oak, chestnut, and cork, in all the wildness of nature, and not unfrequently insinuating themselves among the branches of myrtle-trees, which attain a considerable size in the hedge-rows, and contrasting their large purple bunches with the snow-white blossom. The union is truly poetical, and its novelty is charming to the eye of a northern traveller. You shall have a sketch of the myrtle and vine in conjunction, faithfully represented. A vine is often purposely planted by the farmer under an oak tree, whose boughs it soon overruns, repaying the little labour expended in its cultivation by its fruit, and the lop of its branches. Ten pipes of green wine, *vinho verde,* expressed from these grapes, will yield one pipe of excellent brandy. Being light and sharp, the vinho verde is preferred by the generality of Portuguese, in the summer, to wines of superior strength and quality.

The golden pippin-trees are here in as declining a state as they are in England. Great care, however, is taken in their



VIEW OF FORTO & VILLA NOVA FROM THE [illegible]

cultivation; and at one of the quintas, where we were hospitably received, we were surprised at finding a nursery of them amounting to nearly a thousand, and apparently in a very healthy condition. It is observed, however, that they invariably become cankered after the growth of a few years. Cider is said to have been first known in Africa, and thence to have made its way across the Iberian and Lusitanian peninsula, by the Pyrenees, into France and Normandy, and ultimately into our country. Were not the vine so luxuriant in Portugal, the inhabitants might be disposed to turn their attention to the increase of apple-trees, which would amply repay every care bestowed upon them by their rich produce, calculated alike for the table and the press. The branches of the fruit-trees are literally breaking down under the weight which has increased upon them. Little care, however, is taken to prevent the mischief by the application of props; for such is the climate and fertility of the soil, that the ensuing spring commonly repairs the injury, and the vigour of the tree seems never to be exhausted. The young trees are generally very great bearers.

We have observed that the orange trees do not flourish in the gardens of those quintas which are situated near the sea, the upper branches appearing to be blighted by the influence of the briny atmosphere. To propagate them, a circular incision is first made in the bark of a branch, and then a piece of cork of cylindrical shape, filled with moist earth, is placed round it about half a foot in length. This may perhaps be done in the spring of one year, and by the month of January following roots have protruded from the incision, below which the branch is about that time cut off and planted in the ground. It produces fruit sooner than the trees which are raised from seed; but these last, though of slower growth, are generally more stout and hearty than the former, and yield a better fruit, while the quantity may be smaller. The sour orange

tree, not being so succulent as the sweet, gives a larger proportion of fruit, which exceeds the sweet orange in size. It has a very thick rind, with an inner covering that resembles wool, is rather bitter, and, though not so sour as the lemon, is yet frequently used in making lemonade. The *arundo donax*, favoured by the heat of the climate, grows to a considerable height, and acquiring a degree of solidity, is very useful in the formation of fences for vineyards, and the framework of espaliers. Chestnut trees are commonly cultivated in this part of Portugal, with the view of providing a regular supply of hoops for wine-casks.

The garden of a beautiful quinta, in the parish of Avintes, where we have been received with splendid hospitality, contains cedar, cypress, and palm trees, of considerable size,—numerous Brasilian plants, among which the gaudy scarlet of the *hibiscus speciosus* is pre-eminently attractive,—and a large variety of exotics from other regions,—orange, lemon, and lime trees, growing in the utmost luxuriance,—Catalonian jasmine, and a profusion of foreign *clematis*, attached to and completely covering the front of the house. The balmy state of the surrounding atmosphere, produced by this assemblage of sweets, no language can convey an adequate notion of. The quinta is situated at some distance from the banks of the river, and the way winding up to it leads under the shade of cork trees, some of which are remarkably large. The open spaces were clothed, at the time of our visit, with wild myrtles, exuberant in blossom;

> ——Thus was this place
> A happy rural seat of various views;
> Groves whose rich trees wept odorous gums and balm,
> Others, whose fruit, burnished with golden rind,
> Hung amiable, Hesperian fables true,
> If true, here only, and of delicious taste:
> Flowers of all hue, and without thorn the rose.
>
> MILTON.

We returned home to Porto, upon this occasion, by torch-light, which had a singular effect. As we landed, and, according to invariable custom, from the stern of our pleasure-boat, a solemn procession of monks, bearing numerous lights, was passing through the public walk on the height above us, whose mournful chaunt was heard at a considerable distance as it broke upon the stillness of the night.

We measured the circumference of a pine tree, standing in the Commenda of Rio Meiaõ, at three feet from the ground, and we found that it amounted to twenty-four *palmos,* and six *pollegadas;* which may be considered as nearly equal to one hundred and ninety-eight Portuguese inches, or about fifteen English feet, the English measure being less than the Portuguese. The paucity of fine trees generally observed in the grounds attached to the quintas, is explained by the right which the crown possesses of sending in commissioners to cut down and carry away all such timber as may seem fit for the purposes of naval architecture. These agents of government fix their own price, and the proprietor is obliged to accept whatever sum they may determine to award him; and it is seldom that, by even paying a considerable bribe, he is able to preserve a favourite tree from the ruthless axe, if required for the king's dockyard.

Shooting is a favourite amusement of the wealthy Portuguese, when resident at their quintas. A wall of a certain height, extended round a property, is the only defence for a preserve of game; for the uninclosed grounds are open to every sportsman, and there are no game laws in Portugal to keep intruders at a distance. The red-legged partridges are frequently shot when perched on the walls surrounding the quintas, or on the branches of trees; but no right exists to follow the game, or to commence beating for it, within the walled enclosure of an estate. Woodcocks are abundant in the season, and many are found at that time off the coast,

which have fallen into the sea exhausted by the length of their flight.

Descending the Praça da Ribeira, a steep street which runs from the centre of the town, between the quarters of the Sé and the Victoria; and leaving the Rua dos Inglezes lower down to the right, where the English Factory-house is situated; and passing through the fish-market on the quay at the bottom of the hill, we turned to the left, and followed the line of street looking upon the river as far as the bridge of boats. Immediately opposite to the bridge there is a clumsy representation of souls enduring the flames of purgatory, and underneath a small box to receive alms, inscribed, "Esmolla pelas almas da Ponte." Numerous *ex votos* are suspended round the tablet, and among the number a large collection of rusty keys, the meaning of which no one was able to explain to us. The object of converting them into votive offerings must have been of course religious, and indeed no other inference can be drawn from their being found in that particular situation. A large picture, placed close to the tablet, recals to the recollection of the inhabitants of Porto the horrid massacre committed near the spot by the troops of Soult, on the 29th of March, 1809. The river is represented as almost filled with fugitives and bodies of the slain; while Soult, mounted on a white charger, is seen at length giving orders by his trumpeters for a cessation of the carnage. In justification of this indiscriminate slaughter, the French assert that the officer sent by their general to summon the town, was cruelly murdered by the people.

It is usual, near these purgatorial altars, to give in exchange for alms little pieces of paper, numbered, and bearing the following inscriptions, as, "N. 20. Pelas Almas dos que mais exercitaraõ as obras de misericordia com os proximos;" and, "N. 57. Pela Alma, que por tua causa, e máo exemplo, padece no Purgatorio." A little further on to the left is the

place where the country people sell large quantities of rye straw, which serves as fodder for mules; and the custom-house, where the duties on wines and brandies are received, "Direitos Reaes Registo da Entrada dos Vinhos, e Agoas Ardentes." The long storehouses for the reception of the Alto Douro wines in Villa Nova, are seen immediately from the bridge. These depositories have no cellars, against the use of which a general prejudice seems to prevail among the merchants, though it is admitted that the wines are thus exposed to the various changes of the atmosphere, and lose in consequence much of their colour and flavour.

In his account of the war in Spain and Portugal, Colonel Jones gives an interesting recital of the principal events which accompanied the possession of Porto by the French, and which will form an appropriate conclusion to this letter.

Soult then (March 1809,) invested Porto, which had been fortified with much labour; 200 pieces of artillery had been mounted on extensive detached works, and a garrison of 20,000 men was collected for their defence; but after an ill-regulated defence of three days, the city was carried by assault on the 29th of March. The French soldiers, on entering the town, made an indiscriminate slaughter of the inhabitants, and delivered themselves up to every species of plunder and licentiousness; which state of ill discipline was terminated, after twenty-four hours' duration, by the orders of Soult. The fall of Porto laid open the northern provinces, and at the same time the southern frontier was deprived of protection; and from other disastrous occurrences the road to Lisbon was exposed.

"Thus situated were the affairs of Portugal, when Sir Arthur Wellesley landed at Lisbon, on the 22nd of April, to assume the chief command.

"Marshal Soult remained nearly a month at Porto inactive, but at length, impatient at the delay, he detached 6000 men

under General Loison, to drive the Portuguese from behind the Tamega; where Silveira, after having recaptured Chaves and blocked up his rear, had taken post, to cut off his only remaining communication with Spain. After an obstinate resistance of some days, Loison succeeded in establishing himself at Amarante."

In the meantime, Sir Arthur Wellesley, "unfettered in his views, acted with decision; and on the tenth day after his landing, the British from Leiria, 16,000 in number, were in movement for the recovery of Porto, by Coimbra and Aveiro; while 6000 Portuguese, under Marshal Beresford, marched by Vizeu to cross the Douro at Lamego, and cut off the enemy's best line of retreat by Amarante; the corps at Abrantes remaining to hold Victor's force in check. On the 10th of May, the French advanced posts were met with on the Vouga; and on the following day, 4000 infantry and some cavalry were dislodged from the strong ground above Grijo, and pursued with success. The same evening all the enemy's force withdrew from the left of the Douro; the floating bridge was destroyed, and all the boats near Porto were firmly secured on the right bank: so that, on the 12th, Sir Arthur found himself separated from his antagonist by a rapid and broad river, having no means, with his army, to effect the passage.

"Without an immediate decision, Soult might either retire unmolested on Galicia, or attack Marshal Beresford with his whole force, and cross into Beira. To prevent this, Sir Arthur planned and successfully executed the boldest passage of a river on record. He detached a body of troops under General Murray to Avintes, five miles up the river, where, if boats should not be found, a ford would admit of the troops crossing; and General Sherbrook, with the guards, to the ordinary ferry at Villa Nova, below the city; whilst from the Serra Convent, nearly opposite the town, he directed the

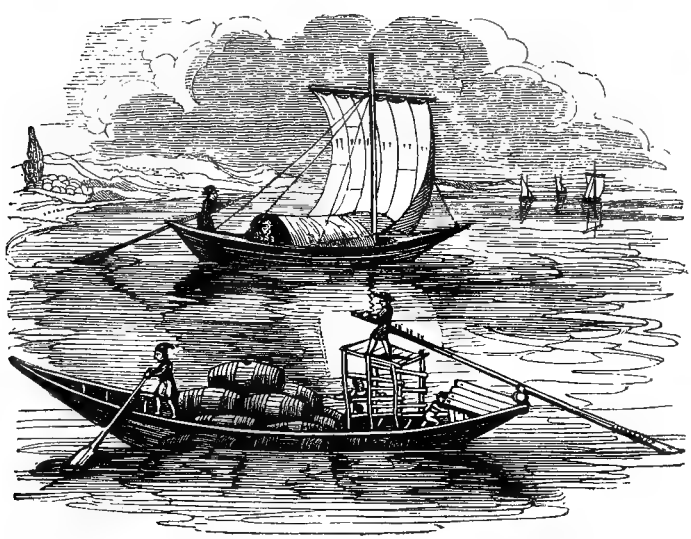
passage in person. The river was at this spot nearly three hundred yards broad, and extremely rapid, with considerable heights on the right bank. By the aid of the inhabitants, two boats were brought over from the enemy's side; and in these, protected by the fire of a brigade of light guns, three companies of the buffs were ferried across. Soult, either despising the effort, or believing it only a feint to draw his attention from the main object, did not oppose the landing, but gave time to Major-general Paget to ascend the bank and place the troops in a formidable attitude in a ruined building, before he attacked them. General Paget was early wounded, and the command devolved on General Hill, who was warmly engaged contesting the post, when the troops under General Murray appeared in sight, marching on the enemy's left flank. The guards were then pushed across, and the French precipitately retired into the city.

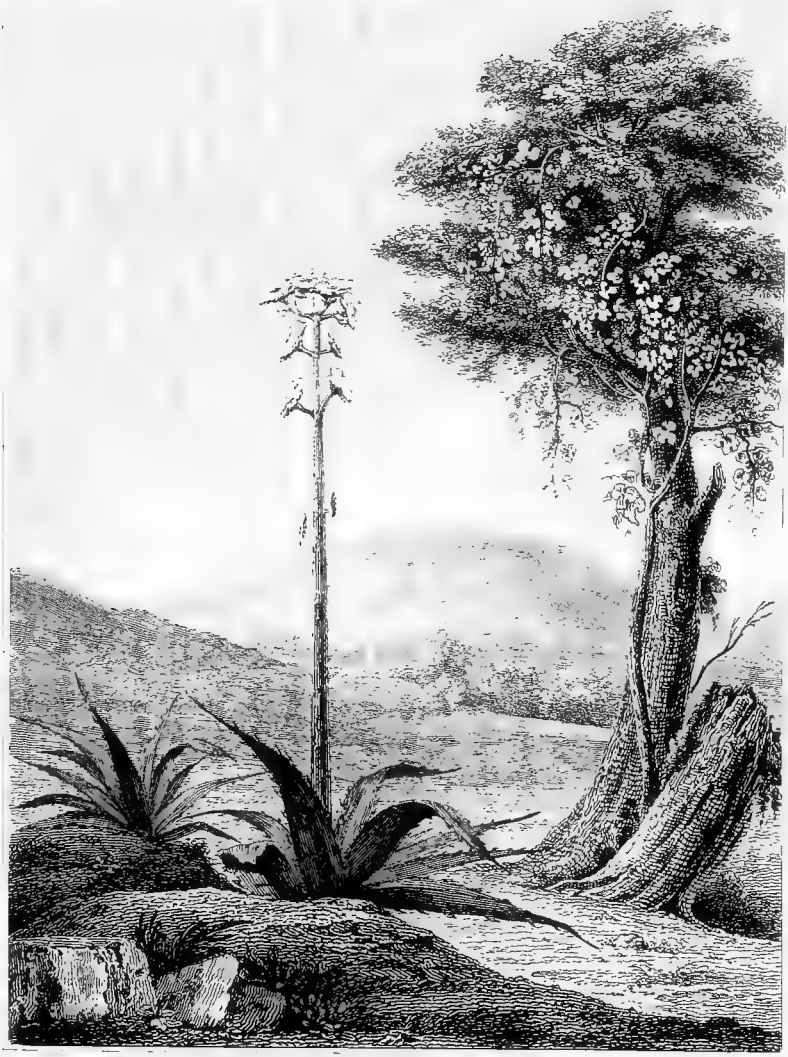
"Soult now discovered that he had been out-manœuvred, and ordered the immediate retreat of his army; but the British were already in the town and charging up the streets. The confusion and precipitancy with which the French fled, were far greater than can be readily imagined, and their panic seemed to increase as they gained the open country. A single squadron of the 14th dragoons, under Major Hervey, charged and cut their passage through three battalions of infantry marching in a hollow road, and returned triumphantly by a similar boldness, bringing back many prisoners. Never was the *déroute* of an army more complete, when night put an end to the pursuit, and gave the enemy a few hours' respite.

"The Portuguese," Colonel Jones observes, "are a people peculiarly adapted for military exertion, the lower classes being universally hardy, patient, and docile; whilst those of education, holding in remembrance the heroic deeds of their ancestors, cherish strong feelings of military pride. Those

qualities, however, have not of late years been fully displayed, as the government, conscious of its own limited resources, and having a firm reliance on the friendship and power of England, has always in the hour of danger trusted to her for support; at this crisis, actuated by such feeling, it submitted entirely to her guidance."

WINE AND TRAFFIC BOAT ON THE DOURO.





THE ALOE IN BLOSSOM AND MYRTLE TREE WITH [illegible]DENT VENE

LETTER IX.

O'er vales that teem with fruits, romantic hills,
(Oh! that such hills upheld a free-born race!)
Whereon to gaze the eye with joyaunce fills,
The trav'ller wends through many a pleasant place.
Though sluggards deem it but a foolish chase,
And marvel men should quit their easy chair,
The toilsome way and long, long league to trace,
Oh! there is sweetness in the mountain air,
And life, that bloated ease can never hope to share.

BYRON.

Valençay, 1827.

OUR experience hitherto of the accommodations afforded to travellers in the *estalagems*, or inns, it must be confessed, had not been very promising; but the hospitality of our kind friends provided every possible remedy for the discomforts and deficiencies which we were destined to meet with on our projected tour into the north. We set out upon our expedition with a *liteira*, for the occasional use of one of the party, who was rather indisposed; an interpreter,—for it was not to be expected that we should find French and English in universal use in the remote parts of the provinces; a sumpter-mule, in addition to those required for the saddle; a *condessa*, or provision basket, furnished with every necessary for the

table during the continuance of our journey; and the protection of two very intelligent and honest guides.

It was the morning of a market day when we left Porto, and thus we had presented to us a long string of peasantry who were bringing the productions of their farms for sale in the town. The women principally wore the black mantilla, which resembles our mourner's cloak, and a white muslin kerchief on the head, fastened under the chin, and falling in a point on the back; while the men, carrying their coats on the *cajado*, a long pole extending to seven or eight feet, and having the large knob at its extremity frequently cased with iron, a formidable weapon, used with equal address against dog, wolf, or robber, whenever the occasion is offered, marched by the side of their industrious spouses, some of whom were enjoying a nap at this early hour within the support of their comfortable *albardas*, or packsaddles. The romantic character of the neighbourhood of Porto entirely disappeared as we advanced further up into the province, the rich and cheerful features described in the preceding letter giving way to a barren, sandy soil, or full of granite-gravel, and covered with gloomy pine woods. The dust, too, was extremely painful to our eyes; and as the roads proved no better than water-courses, our progress was painfully slow.

In the narrowest part of one of these lanes, (you will recollect that we are speaking of the high road,) we met a family party consisting of all the gradations, apparently, from grandsire to grandson. The mules contrived to pass each other tolerably well, with the exception of that one upon which our subsistence depended. One or two of our live stock in the way of fowls, were prematurely killed by being crushed, and the valuable condessa was most awkwardly squeezed; so that, had the contents been well pounded in a mortar, according to the best culinary rules, they could not have been more effectually compacted. Oranges were seasoned with salt; dried

meats moistened by unintentional libations of wine and spirits; a leg of mutton had the meat forced from the bone, which was embedded in a loaf of new bread; our genuine hyson we found already sweetened to the taste, with an agreeable smack of essence of peppermint, two bottles of which had suffered their contents to escape; a little case of medicine had broken also in the concussion, and in such a part of the unfortunate basket as to deal its favours equally around to all its brother travellers. Then came the liteiras,—and shall it be said in opposition or conjunction? At last, however, with more than Munchausen contrivance, the one was borne over the other; and after an exchange of bows and looks that spoke unutterable things, the innocent causes of our misfortune pursued their journey, leaving us to the examination of our shattered condessa.

A little philosophy, however, being exercised in re-packing the now ridiculous medley of the condessa, we continued our route for some miles in a solemn funereal silence, wofully lamenting the mishap in our hearts, and yet not quite mute with despair; for we looked to better chances, made a virtue of necessity, and followed the advice of Proteus, though given under other circumstances:—

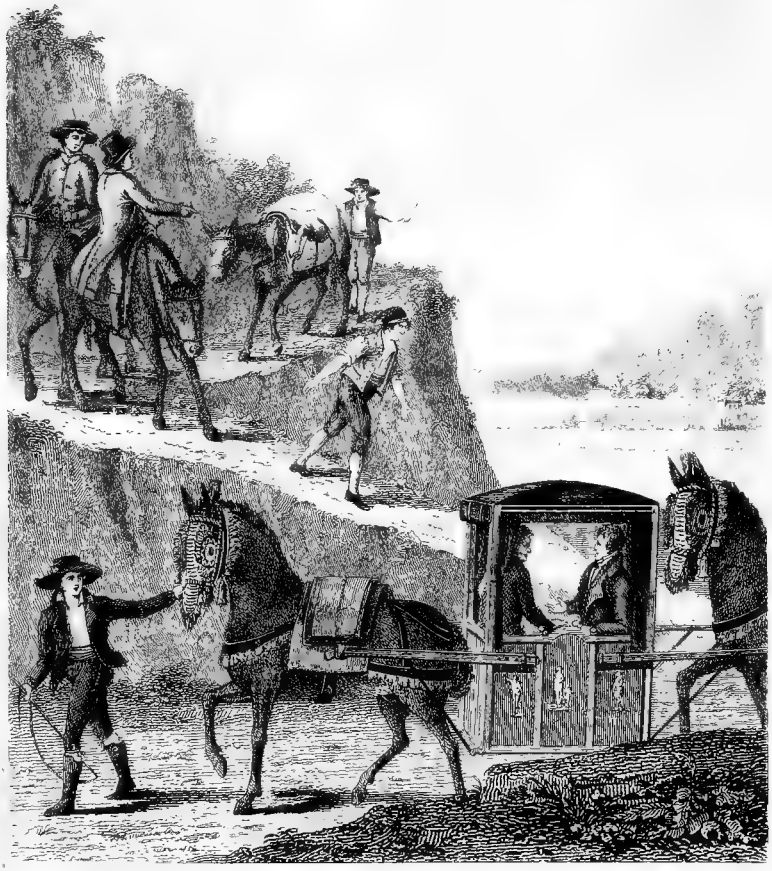
> Cease to lament for that thou canst not help,
> And study help for that which thou lament'st.
> Time is the nurse and breeder of all good.—
> Hope is a lover's staff; walk hence with that,
> And manage it against despairing thoughts.

Soon after this accident, we reached Villa Nova, where the estalagem not being very inviting, we betook ourselves to the churchyard, and spread the motley fragments of our provision-basket on the steps of a stone cross, as subsequently, in numerous instances, where the open air challenged our preference to the filth and confined atmosphere of the way-side wine-huts, which in these parts are universally distinguished by

bearing an inscription on the sign of "Companhia Géral do Alto Douro." The bodies of the dead being invariably deposited within the walls of churches in Portugal, no signs of mortality interrupted in this situation the merriment of our breakfast, nor did a living creature approach us, save a dozen swine, which did the honours of the place, by grunting their satisfaction at our arrival, and by obligingly aiding us to dispatch the varieties of which the meal consisted.

Our road thence to Villa do Conde passed for a considerable distance over a dreary tract of sand, and occasionally between pine-woods; but the country improved as we approached Mindenha and Azurar. We remarked that the system of agriculture pursued, was to cultivate Indian corn or maize in small inclosures, whilst in the hedge-rows we found vines creeping up the oak and cork-trees; laurustinus, strawberry-trees, myrtles, the cystus laudinifera, and wild rosemary in profusion, and numerous other shrubs and plants, not commonly seen in our country, growing luxuriantly in the open air. In many places we have observed oxen treading out the corn on uncovered threshing-floors, as in Provençe, made in the fields; and in one instance six men, three opposite to the other, alternating with flails. In several instances the vines are seen so trained on a frame, projecting at an angle from inclosure walls, as completely to shade the road, and to delight the eyes of the passenger with a splendid display of pendent bunches of purple grapes; a sight at once surprising and agreeable to an inexperienced inhabitant of the north.

The industry of the inhabitants of this province is proverbial, and the population is greater than in any other, with the exception of that in which Lisbon is situated. No one would suppose that Portugal contained so many inhabitants as it does, looking to the wide waste of heaths, and the districts of land capable of cultivation, and yet wholly neglected. The soil of the country would with well-managed industry produce



Engraved by [illegible] Edition from an original Drawing

TRAVELLERS IN PORTUGAL

double, nay, treble what it is made to do under the present wretched system, and would be of course equal to the support of twice and thrice the number of its present inhabitants. The population of Portugal exceeded five millions of souls in the times of the Romans, and in the reign of Emmanuel the Fortunate, the most brilliant period of the national history, it amounted to more than four millions. The Minho province alone, as Costigan remarks, would produce twice the quantity of meat for the annual consumption of the nation; but in truth, and in fact, the provinces altogether do not produce more than is requisite for half a year's consumption, and occasionally even less, and hence arise the forced importations of rice, wheat, and bacalhaõ, or salt fish; for even the Sardinha fishery off the coast is not made as productive as it ought to be. With a diminished population and resources infinitely beyond those of which use is made, Portugal at times is exposed to the horrors of famine. "What a delightful country might this be made and would soon become, were it in the hands of the English, the Irish, or the French, instead of the slovens who now possess it."

Much, indeed, cannot be said in favour of the state of Portuguese rural economy, since that important branch of a country's wealth, "the agricultural interest," is so little protected by the government. In Portugal, the most miserable life that is led is that of the husbandman, who is ground down by oppressive taxes and a variety of extortions. The same routine which was followed three hundred years since, is religiously adhered to in the present day. If the farmer ploughs his field at a certain period of the year, it is not that he possesses any agricultural science to urge as his motive for so doing; but simply because it was the custom of his predecessors, he does the same quite mechanically. An almanack with directions for rural management, is an indispensable article in the hands of the Portuguese farmer, and in fact his household god, to

which as a ruling guide he can have recourse for information. This or that field, for instance, was sown by his father on the invocation day of some particular saint; the almanack must therefore be consulted, in order to ascertain the precise time when that operation was commenced. In committing this or that seed to a particular soil, the farmer is directed by no experimental knowledge, to use the term, of its peculiar nature in determining his choice; and hence arises the indifferent produce of grain, particularly of Indian corn or maize, which, though allowed to be superior to the American and Italian, might, it is not doubted, be produced of a still better quality, were more pains taken and greater skill exerted in its cultivation. The same field receives similar seed year after year, without any variation whatever in the kind, simply because it was never made to produce any other grain; and the farmer being poor, cannot afford to run the hazard of a change; for should the speculation not succeed, he would not be able to pay his rent; and besides his loss, he would have to endure the contemptuous ridicule of his neighbours, for placing confidence in the suggestions of other people, and for deviating from the long established customs of his forefathers. In short, so firmly attached is the Portuguese farmer to old rules, and owing to the want of encouraging institutions, so grossly ignorant in every respect, so oppressed by taxation, and in a state of such utter destitution altogether, that it is not surprising, though the climate is so remarkably fine, and the soil so singularly rich, that the agriculture of Portugal should be far behind that of any country in Europe.

The maize or Indian corn is usually sown in March and April, and its cultivation is attended with considerable trouble. When the sprout is about the height of an inch, it is necessary to move the earth round it with a hoe, in order that the root may spread, and acquire vigour for the future plant, which fails in being productive, if its growth is not assisted by

periodical rains, or if these rains fall superabundantly. When the cane, or stalk, has attained to the height of three inches, the earth about it must be thrown up again, and finally a third trenching is required, when the plant has risen one foot above the ground. This part of the labour is very severe, and women and men are often known to fall exhausted by the oppressive heat of the sun during its continuance. About the same season of the year, when the corn-seed is committed to the ground, flax is likewise sown, which comes up rapidly and ripens very soon. The gathering in of this plant is attended with many ceremonies and rejoicings; but still very little is produced in the country; in fact, no more than what the farmers require for their own use. Great quantities of flax, it is true, are annually spun, but the principal part of the raw material is imported from the Baltic, and the manufactured linen is still to a certain extent exported to the Brasils. Very little wheat is produced in the northern provinces of Portugal; rye and Indian corn constituting the chief produce, with kidney beans, which grow among the maize.

When speaking of the system of agriculture pursued in the neighbourhood of Lisbon, Link observes, that "the genial temperature of the air is very favourable to the cultivation of the ground; and it depends entirely on the quantity of rain, whether the year be fruitful or the contrary. Wheat is commonly sown in the neighbourhood of Lisbon, but rye is scarce, and only grown for cattle: barley is also sown; but I never saw any oats. This species of corn, which would easily grow on indifferent soil, and on the heaths of Portugal, is wholly neglected. The usual variety of wheat is that with long-pointed calices, which requires the best soil. The fallows are ploughed in autumn, *para decruar as terras*, a second time in May, and lastly at seed-time, after the first rains in autumn have rendered the earth soft. Light earth is dug, but the heavy is ploughed with oxen, which throughout this peninsula attain

a size, strength, and beauty, unknown in France, England, and Germany. The harvest is in May, and the corn is threshed as with us; but in some parts it is trod out by horses or oxen, for which purpose a floor is made in the fields. Manure is not commonly used, or at most putrified plants are laid on. Rye is often in ear in February and March, but is cut down before it is ripe generally for fodder." The cultivation of potatoes in Portugal is annually increasing, owing to the crop not being considered generally as subject to the payment of tithes. The friars, however, have endeavoured to appropriate to themselves the tenth of the potato produce, and in some few cases with success. At present, the larger proportion of what is consumed, is imported from England and Ireland. "In March, young green peas and beans are eaten, but in these warm climates are not so well flavoured as with us, having always a dryness and insipidity. The common people eat a particular kind of lupin in great quantities. These are sown in fallows, and the yellow pulse are soaked in salt and water, to destroy their bitterness, before they are dressed. Rice is imported in great quantities from Brasil, and is not cultivated in Portugal, except in a few places, as for instance here and there in the marshy lands of the province of Alemtejo, along the banks of the Mondego and the Vouga. Great quantities of gourds (*abobras*) are consumed; and from one variety the fibrous internal part is cut out and preserved with sugar. Some of the convents prepare this sweetmeat extremely well."

The labouring classes in the provinces,—"the bold peasantry, their country's pride,"—it is admitted by foreigner as well as Portuguese, possess certain characteristic qualities of mind which are rarely found among the natives of other European countries. The first striking virtue of this ill-ruled people is their loyalty,—their faithful adherence to the cause of their sovereign under every difficulty, and against every temptation to violate their allegiance to the legitimate govern-

ment. The thought of the peasant's heart seems to have invariably been—and what nobler sentiment can adorn and dignify human nature?—

> ——————— Though perils did
> Abound as thick as thought could make 'em, and
> Appear in forms as horrid; yet my duty,
> As doth a rock against the chiding flood,
> Should the approach of this wild river break,
> And stand unshaken.
>
> KING HENRY VIII.

The Portuguese peasants are naturally patient, civil, and good-natured, remarkable for hospitality, and exceedingly attached to their superiors. Content with a little, they frequently evince, in the hour of danger and adversity, a fortitude against their fate which almost amounts to a compensation for the positive loss of prosperity and independence. In their rural enjoyments and freedom from care, and buoyancy of spirit, they resemble the light-hearted Italians, and other people of the south. Throughout the two interesting provinces of the Minho and the Beira, the toil of husbandry, as we have invariably observed, is alleviated by the song and the dance,

> While, loose to festive joy, the country round
> Laughs with the loud sincerity of mirth,
> Shook to the wind their cares.
>
> THOMSON.

When well commanded, and treated as a man ought to be, who lends his services to his country, no peasant on earth can make a better soldier, more docile, faithful, and obedient, than the Portuguese; and the experience of the Peninsular War has sufficiently shown how superior "the contemptible dastards" of Lusitania are to the proud Castilian, and how unjust the distinction is, which has been drawn by Lord Byron between the peasantry of the two countries,—

For proud each peasant as the noblest duke:
Well doth the Spanish hind the difference know
'Twixt him and Lusian slave, the lowest of the low.

Link does the Portuguese nation the justice to remark, that "the politeness, the easy, gay, and friendly manners of the common people, prejudice a stranger more in favour of the Portuguese than of the Spaniards; nor is this judgment altered so long as the traveller is only acquainted with the lower classes, though he forms an opposite judgment as soon as he begins to know the higher orders. We met with good and ready attendance, and decent fare; and our pretty and good-natured landlady had that animation of manner, that speaking intelligence of countenance, and that well-bred politeness, which are so striking in this nation. What a difference between Badajoz and Elvas in this respect! I shall often have occasion to speak of the common people in Portugal; and I often look back with pleasure to the many happy hours I have spent with that friendly nation." Costigan, too, justly observes, that "in Portugal the lower you descend in rank, the higher the personal character of the people rises and imposes upon you, and the more you are won by the courteous and affable manners which distinguish the common people from those of any other country. The higher classes are as inferior to the Spaniards, as the common people excel them."

"The charge of indolence and slothfulness," to add another testimony to those already cited in favour of the character of the Portuguese peasant, says the author of "Portuguese Life," "has been indiscriminately laid against the whole of the people of Portugal, by persons who have precipitately drawn their conclusions from the samples of the lower orders seen in Lisbon; but any one of common judgment ought to be aware that the meagre and bloated inhabitants of a capital can never offer a just criterion whereby to form an accurate idea of the physical or moral peculiarities of any nation. The Portuguese

peasantry may justly repel the charge of indolence, for their distinguishing characteristics are industry, patience, privation, intrepidity, and courage. They only stand in need of a government calculated to call forth in a greater degree their natural good qualities. I would not advocate as warmly, or in fact at all, some other classes of Portuguese—I mean the priests and magistrates; for whatever measure of corruption in every respect this world can contain, is to be found to superfluity in those orders."

Many conjectures have been hazarded respecting the vestiges of the feudal system still to be found in Portugal. The learned Portuguese, we understand, are much divided in opinion, whether or not it was ever really established in Portugal. Plausible reasons have been urged for and against the supposition; but still, if it is admitted to be a matter of doubt and uncertainty whether the feudal system was ever fully established and generally followed in this country, it is quite clear that the feudal law was, to a considerable extent, partially received, and that to this day sufficient traces of its existence are to be found, and those of a character not to be mistaken.

The "jus vitæ et necis," or law of life and death, and the attachment of serfs to the soil, ("servi," or "adscripti glebæ,") probably never obtained in Portugal; but certain rights, claimed and exercised by the aristocracy over the people, prove that, though the feudal system should never have been positively established, yet whatever portion of the code could be adopted, was actually employed. The Portuguese sovereigns have frequently rewarded the successful services of their followers with goods, lands, and domains, accompanied by certain rights of lordship, more or less extensive; but these never comprised the full extent of privileges attached to feudal possessions, such as we find to have been the case in France, in England, throughout the north and the east of

Europe, and in the different provinces or kingdoms of Spain. Secular lords, ecclesiastical bodies, such as the chapters of cathedral churches and monasteries for both sexes, together with bishops, have received and enjoyed these royal concessions, the most ample of which have always fallen to the share of the convents. Still, however, not only have the powers accorded with these grants been invariably limited, but the royal authority has, in numerous instances, repossessed itself of the greater and more important portion of them, thus leaving to the lords merely an empty title, with some few rights to the personal services of those engaged in the cultivation of the soil, and to certain revenues arising from the sale of its productions. Every other advantage almost of feudal domination, has been by degrees recovered from them, and retained by the crown.

It is true that, by its abridgment of the power and privileges of the nobles, the crown increased its influence with the people, to whom the change of system was productive of some benefit; but still the ancient constitution of the state suffered from the practice, and at length the nobility were left without the means of maintaining their rank and dignity. The commonalty remained, for a certain period, in the possession of a greater degree of liberty; but at length, borne down by the overwhelming weight and influence of the crown, and having lost the support of a third order in the state, they in their turn succumbed, and thus by degrees the oldest constitutional government in Europe became absolute and despotic.

Some traces, however, as we have already remarked, still remain of the ancient form of government, and of the feudal code of laws. The mode in which the rents are paid in several districts, might be cited in proof of their being still discoverable. The greater part of the landholders, for instance, enjoy their possessions under that peculiar species of contract, termed in the canon and civil law "emphyteusis," or usufruc-

tuary enjoyment; and the cultivator of the soil, in addition to the yearly consideration which he may have engaged to pay to the owner of the fee, has to make over the third, the fourth, or the fifth of the value of its produce, in money or in kind, to the "dominus eminens," (the lord of the district, or manor, as we might call him,) in acknowledgment of his superior rights, or paramountship, over the domain.

Still there are to be found many districts which are totally exempt from the payment of this feudal impost, and which are only subject to the obligation of tithes, and where the farmer simply pays the proprietor of the soil a certain fixed sum, which shall have been determined upon between them, for a definite period of time. "Prazos," or leases of lands, are likewise granted for the term of the natural lives of the holders; and others again upon so many lives, instead of the usual system, for so many years. But, after all, the modes of leasing are so various, and so widely differ from each other, in each province, in each comarca or district, and, in short, almost in the case of every individual farm, that it is altogether impossible to give a full and detailed description of the whole, and still less to present, in so narrow and confined a space, even a general view of them.

Now, therefore, to pursue our route;—descending a steep hill into Azurar, we crossed by a wooden bridge the Rio Ave, on whose right bank, and not far from its mouth, is situated Villa do Conde, a small commercial town, where the greater proportion of small Portuguese merchant-vessels are built, and whose population may amount to about four thousand souls. The abutments and some of the piers only, of what must have been a few years since a handsome stone bridge, remain at present,—a very high tide and a winter flood having concurred in effecting its destruction. There is a fine open quay extending almost to the entrance of the river, which, as in most instances on the Spanish and Portuguese coasts, is protected

by a small fort. We observed some vessels on the stocks, of the burden of from sixty to seventy tons. Placed on a height, which immediately overlooks the ruins of the former bridge, the royal nunnery of Santa Clara arrests the attention of the traveller by the magnificence of its structure. A shield on the pediment of the building carries the armorial bearing of the convent, "Santa Clara holding a cross in her hands, and leaning against an elephant." This virgin and abbess received the habit of her order, when only fourteen years old, from St. Francis. The convent affords a comfortable asylum to the destitute daughters of the poor and proud nobility of the province, whose rank would be degraded by an alliance with persons of inferior birth, however wealthy, and who therefore consign their children to secure incarceration within these peaceful walls.

The number of professed nuns is fifty, and they enjoy a very considerable revenue, amounting to fifteen thousand crowns annually, according to the statement of the individual who introduced us into the chapel, and who was himself a non-professing Franciscan monk.

The chapel, which is in the form of a short cross, is kept with singular neatness, and worthy the delicate taste of its noble possessors. One half of the nave is divided off by a screen of about twenty feet in height, which is surmounted by an iron grating richly gilt, and which reaches to the roof of the chapel. The nuns assemble in the apartment behind it, and without being seen, can join in the solemn service of the mass, and unite the melody of their voices with the loud pealing anthem sustained by the choir of seculars in the body of the chapel. In the centre of the screen, and upon a level with the pavement of the chapel, there is a large square window, with a strong double grating of iron, richly gilt, which fronts the high altar, and where the nuns receive the sacrament, and are allowed occasionally to hold communication with their

relatives. About the pulpit, the organ, and altar rails, we observed a good deal of curious carving profusely overlaid with gilding. Upon the left hand there is a small but elegant sepulchral sacella, in which, within small glass cases, are deposited the remains, under monumental effigies, of the royal founder of the convent, Don Alphonso, son of the sixth king of Portugal of that name, and his wife Donna Theresa Martine. Upon the side of the tomb, our Saviour's passion is represented in very high relief, and in a white stone; and on the other side of the chapel opposite are the tombs, with recumbent figures of their two children. In the southern part of the building we found a tomb and monumental effigies of a very early date, judging from the rude execution of its sculpture, but in such a complete state of decay, that no satisfactory note could be made of it. There appeared to have been the recumbent figure upon it of a knight, covered with a coat of steel network, and having a sword girt round his loins, with a lion reposing at his feet, and an elephant below the feet of a female effigy. These were probably meant to represent royal personages.

The aqueduct, which runs parallel with the coast, and extends upon nearly a thousand arches in an indirect line for upwards of two leagues, to the neighbouring mountains, is a surprisingly magnificent object. The supply of water, however, is said to be deficient both in quantity and quality, the first failure being worse even than the last, where the heat is so great, and so many ablutions are required. Costigan states that this aqueduct owes its origin to a lady abbess of the convent having a brother in command over the district in 1640, whose duty it was to forward recruits to the army, then stationed on the Spanish frontier, but who preferred contributing to the convenience of the nuns, rather than to the augmentation of his sovereign's forces, and so released all those persons

from the effect of the conscription, who were willing to remain at home and assist in its construction.

Forwarding previously a letter of recommendation, which had been given us by a distinguished person at Porto, to the "Dignissimo D. Abbade de Fonte Boa, por especial mercê," a deputy in the Cortes, we continued our route at first over a more open and interesting country, but by roads so execrably bad, that the footing of our mules was rendered very insecure. This was succeeded by a gloomy pine-forest to the left, through the open spaces of which occasional glimpses were obtained of the sea gleaming in the distance; and in the direction of north-east on our right, towards Braga and Guimaraens, a lofty Serra broke the line of the horizon, resembling in its general character the appearance of the Malvern range. The intervening country seemed to be well cultivated, and to abound with agricultural wealth. After a tedious day's journey, the blue smoke curling upwards from the chimnies of the worthy Abbade's house, gave us the welcome notice of our approach to Fonte Boa, and of the hospitalities which awaited our arrival. The Abbade had for some hours been looking out for us, and descending with great kindness the flight of steps in front of his house, attended by four or five gentlemen in mourning, to introduce us under his roof, ushered us through large folding gates into an inclosed court, on one side of which were ranged in old manerial style the grange and stable buildings; while, round three sides of the square ran a covered gallery, and underneath were the rooms for domestic purposes, such as store-houses and cellars. The party in the house consisted of our excellent host, his brothers, a friend, and the assistant Curé, who met us at tea in a spacious hall, as soon as we had laid aside our travelling attire, and had performed the necessary ablutions.

We soon learnt the cause of the family being assembled and

dressed in black, which was the recent death of the Abbade's father. The kindness of manner, however, evinced towards us by the whole party, speedily relieved us from all sense of intrusion under the unfortunate circumstance; nor was there anything wanting to render our reception most extremely agreeable. In the course of the evening the Abbade led us to a balcony upon the eastern side of his house, which overlooked a garden laid out in a formal manner, and commanded a fine view of the mountain range running southward from the neighbourhood of Guimaraens and of the fort, which crowns the summit of the Monte de Francada, a military station of considerable importance. The view was much in the style of the scenery about Bagneres de Bigorre in the lower Pyrenees. The valley is richly wooded and intersected by the Rio Cavado, on whose left bank the vine-clad village of Fonte Boa is prettily situated. The full moon had just risen, and "slept sweetly" on the hills which fronted us;

> ——————— the floor of heaven
> Was thick inlaid with patines of bright gold;

and never was a more lovely scene beheld. From the elevated height on which the fort is situated, the city of Porto may be discovered in clear weather, and the Atlantic ocean generally, being only twelve miles distant.

The inhabitant of the Minho is very proud, and justly so, of his fertile and beautiful province. It was highly pleasing to observe the dark eye of our benevolent friend sparkle with delight, as he proudly pointed out its rocks, woods, forests, rivers, hills, and mountains; and dilated upon its varied beauties, rich agricultural productions, and inexhaustible fertility. Twice in the exultation of his heart he repeated the address of Soult to the French troops, when showing them from the summit of the Senhor do Monte, near Braga, the rich vale

below extending to the shores of the sea, by way of exciting their thirst for conquest, as Hannibal is said to have discovered to his army, from the summit of Mount Cenis, the fertile plains of Italy; *Venez, soldats! venez voir le paradis qui vous attend.* The province contains two important cities, Porto and Braga, which is considered its capital; twenty-six towns, of which the principal are Vianna, Guimaraens, Ponte de Lima, Villa do Conde, Caminha, Monçaõ, Barcelos and Valença; two episcopal and five collegiate churches, and more than five hundred parishes; a population of nearly a million, which is nine times as many as that of the Alemtejo; numerous rivers, some of which, Costigan asserts, produce the only salmon to be had in Portugal, and which is sent even as far as Madrid. Over the Minho and Douro, which form the northern and southern boundaries of the province, more than two hundred stone bridges facilitate mercantile communications, and after these the principal rivers are the Rio Lima, the Rio Tamega, the Rio Ave, and the Rio Cavado, which runs by Barcelos, and falls into the sea at Espozende.

In a military point of view, this province is of great importance. Amarante may be said to be the key of Porto. The fortified places on the Minho are Caminha, Villa Nova, Valença, La Pela, Monçaõ, and Melgaço, the northernmost "villa" of Portugal, not far from Ribadavia, and Orense in the province of Galicia. Chains of mountains and numerous rivers, such as the Rio Coura, the Rio Lima, the Rio Homem, the Rio Caldo, Cabado, and Tamega, with the Deste, the Dave, and the Visela, form the natural defence of the northern frontier. The country is more open to the north-east of the upper part of the Lima, and consequently more pains have been taken in erecting fortifications for its defence. The natural difficulties which present themselves to the progress of an invading army, have at all times secured this province from the

Castilian grasp, the defiles and impenetrable passes of the mountains aiding the deathless hate borne towards the Spaniard by the hardy Lusitanian.

After listening with pleasure to our host's animated enumeration of the principal features of his province, our conversation turned upon European and Transatlantic politics. Sufficient French was known by the party to render our communications perfectly easy. There was some difficulty in managing to satisfy their queries as to our twice-told tale of Romish restitution to civil power in England; but not so much to meet their inquiries about the Calvinistic sect, of whom a correct account was given them. We endeavoured to make it clear that the British government was not bound by treaty to interfere with their domestic arrangements; that the English troops in Portugal were intended principally as a check against the political views of the court at Madrid, and partly as a counterpoise to the possession by the French of certain strong places in Spain. In accordance with an old rule of hospitality, still observed in some parts of the country, the Abbade placed his guests in arm-chairs at the upper end of the supper-table, which was abundantly supplied with a great variety of dishes; and in addition to the substantial part of the meal, fruits and sweetmeats were served to us in profusion, and a biscuit called Inglezes, better even than the far-famed Leman ever compounded. The prying curiosity of the domestics convinced us that an Englishman was rather a *rara avis* in this remote part of the province. The health of the British sovereign was enthusiastically toasted in most excellent wine, and the night had far advanced,—indeed it was almost morning, it must be confessed, before we could break up our agreeable conversation and retire to rest. The dignified manners, intelligence, and liberal feelings of the enlightened Abbade, gave a charm to our visit at Fonte Boa, which can never be forgotten.

The whole party attended us to our Liteira and the mules, when we quitted the house, and with no empty words of parting compliment; for we found afterwards that our liberal host was resolved that we should carry away some substantial proofs of his munificent hospitality in the complete renewal of the contents of our shattered condessa. We crossed to the right bank of the Cavado in a ferry-boat, about two miles above Espozende, to Barca do Lago, where a detachment of Silveira's rebel troops had appeared in the late disturbances. Finding, however, the opposite heights already in the occupation of the constitutional forces, they did not attempt the passage of the river, but made a rapid retreat, first destroying all the boats, in order that they might retire unpursued. A granite column, erected above the landing-place, and bearing the date of August 21, 1766, designates the ferry as the property, by royal grant, of a fidalgo, whose quinta we soon passed to our left, bordering on the skirts of a pine forest, which emitted a strong resinous odour under the influence of a broiling sun. From the high ground above the ferry, the view up the river, which winds in the direction of the valley extended at the base of the Serra, is perfectly beautiful. For a considerable distance our road passed through a pine forest, the indigenous production of this sandy district, occasional views of the sea being caught through the vistas to the left. On the right, a line of rugged, bare mountains rose above the valley, whose sides were covered with masses of rock spread over their surface in wild confusion, as though they had been the effect of a volcanic eruption. Never was beheld such a picture of desolation. The scenery was even more wild than that of the Serra de Cintra. A few goats and herdsmen appeared to be the only occupants of this dreary desert, save a hermit, whose cell, perched on one of the highest peaks of the range, contributed more forcibly to mark its solitude. Nor were the horrors of the wilderness diminished by the

frequent occurrence of crosses on the road-side, recording to the passing traveller the midnight scenes of sanguinary murders:—

> And here and there, as up the crags you spring,
> Mark many rude-carved crosses near the path:
> Yet deem not these devotion's offering—
> These are memorials frail of murderous wrath:
> For whereso'er the shrieking victim hath
> Poured forth his blood beneath the assassin's knife,
> Some hand erects a cross of mouldering lath;
> And grove and glen with thousand such are rife
> Throughout this purple land, where law secures not life.
>
> BYRON.

The heat of the day compelled us once more to have recourse to the shady side, and the stone cross of a solitary churchyard, situated in the midst of a pine forest, where some hours of repose were acceptable both to the mules and ourselves. Link, in speaking of the beauty and strength both of the mule and the ass in this country, adds, that "the inhabitants of this peninsula have a peculiar and very excellent kind of stirrups, being a very stiff wooden clog, open behind. The two principal pieces of wood form a sharp point before, and the two sides are closed by triangular pieces. The opening is so wide, that the rider cannot be entangled if the animal stumble; nor can his foot be crushed, or hurt, if he fall on his side. It is indeed surprising that these useful stirrups begin to be less esteemed than the more ornamental stirrups imported from abroad. In Spain and Portugal, single travellers are often accompanied by a servant, who sometimes rides on an ass, but more frequently runs on foot; and these runners are often known to go eleven or twelve miles in this manner. We have also seen Caleçeiros, or chaise-drivers, for several hours running beside their mules, and continually in a trot. It is indeed surprising what fatigue the Spaniards and Portuguese can bear, how temperately they live, and what heat and

cold they can endure. Nor must we expect to find, among the south-Europeans, any weak, effeminate men; for, on the contrary, they are perhaps more enterprising and more persevering than the inhabitants of the north, as they would no doubt show, would but their governments permit."

Leaving Darque to the left, we crossed the Ponte de Castella de Neyva, in the midst of scenery, which for its beauty, grandeur, and extent, might well be compared with the more favoured regions of the Alps; and then through a deep gorge which led up to a mountain track, in most places not affording a greater breadth for the footing of the mules than that of a mere sheep-path. From this height we first obtained a view of the pretty town of Vianna, defended towards the sea by Fort S. Jago. The valley and lower range of hills are covered with pine trees, running behind which is seen in the distance a long line of bare, denticulated summits, which fall upon the sea. The town of Vianna is situated at the southern extremity of this range of mountains, and upon ground deserted by the ocean. The road now wound down between countless monticules of sand, thrown up by the violence of the westerly winds, some of which were totally bare, and others covered with the *pinus maritima*, to the left bank of the Lima, which we crossed in a very broad part by an extremely long wooden bridge of nearly half a mile in length, like the long causeway over the lake of Mexico, running for some distance in a straight line to about its centre, where it makes a sharp angle, and turns directly to the town upon the right bank. The evaporation from the sands at intervals, in consequence of the violent heat, resembled the smoke which rises from fires recently lighted.

The whole length of Vianna fronts the Lima, from which it is divided by a broad and handsome quay. It was formerly a port of considerable trade, even in the export of the Minho and Douro wines to England; but owing to the accumulation

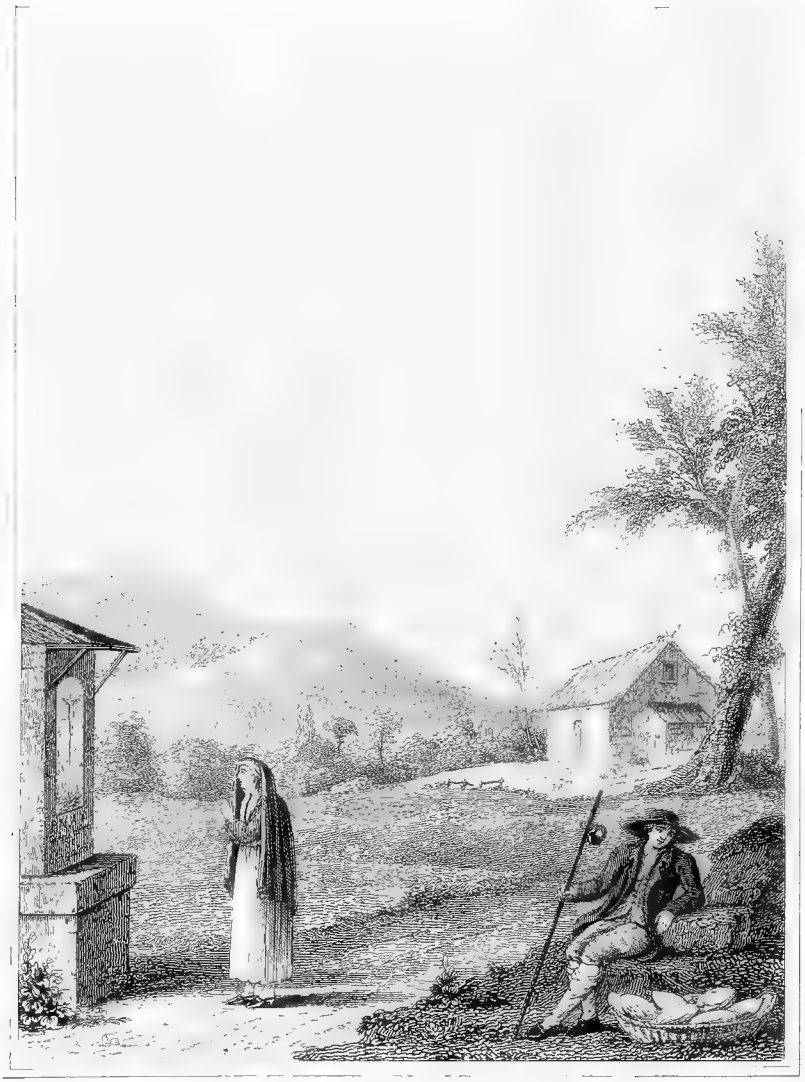
of the sand at the bar, only vessels of small burden can now enter the harbour—these indeed in no great number, and chiefly of the Newfoundland fish trade. The neighbourhood is romantic and pretty, and the view from the Dominican Convent and the two chapels situated on a rising ground, which overlooks an open plain extending to the gates of the fort, is singularly beautiful, particularly to the left up the river, in the direction of Ponte de Lima and its neighbouring Serra. The town was founded by King Alphonso III., who gave it the privileges of a villa in 1253. The fort, which immediately commands the bar, must have been a place of considerable strength, being defended by five bastions, and a deep ditch worked in the rock, and standing in a very elevated situation; but when we walked round its ramparts, the place seemed nearly dismantled, and there were only three guns mounted, one of which, pointed to the mouth of the river, was English. The Governador das Armas of the Minho resides here. It is the second Corregimento of the province, a Comarca town, and its population cannot be less than nine thousand souls. The fishery off the coast forms at present its principal resource; and a fair is annually held towards the end of August, to which the finest mules in the country are brought for sale.

A Benedictine Convent is situated to the north-east of the town, and the same arrangements are made in the chapel for the concealment of the nuns during their attendance at mass, as at Villa do Conde, but here upon a level with the choir. A door, doubly secured with bolts and locks, opens in the centre of the grating, through which the sisterhood receive among them a noviciate, upon whom the world is at that awful moment closed for ever. The pulpit and side-altars are remarkable for bearing a profusion of carving and gilding. We found tolerable accommodations at the Dois Amigos, but in so narrow a street that we could have shaken hands, had

we been so disposed, with our opposite neighbours. A principal person from the police-office came to us at night, when we were at supper, with our passport, and pointed out an informality in it, owing to the carelessness of the civil authorities at Porto, which might have procured our imprisonment, had not the kindly disposition of our friend been warmed by a cup of wine and a small present, to make us the gratifying assurance that he had too great a respect for the English nation to offer us the slightest hindrance. We detained the civil old gentleman for some hours, and it was late when he rose to depart, which he did with protestations of profound respect for our listening with patience to the recital of his own family circumstances, and the many grievances of his declining days.

The distance from Vianna to Caminha is three leagues, passing by Tifa, across the Rio Amora; Lagarta, beyond the Rio Carresso, and Arioza; and thence two leagues of road on the left bank of the Rio Minho lead to Villa Nova da Cerveira, by Lanhelas, Anhel, Gondarim, and Lobos. The town and fortress of Valença is about the same distance from Caminha, and the road runs through Campos, Villameam, Cornes, and San Pedro das Torres, beautifully situated above the banks of the river.

Upon our quitting Vianna, we wound up the narrow streets of the town, and crossing the open space lying between the fort and the chapels already noticed, we directed our course on a line of road above the sea-shore, from which we were separated by inclosures of maize or Indian wheat; while upon our right ran a range of hills overlooking a valley of considerable extent, which was enlivened by an almost continuous line of pretty country residences, built something in the Italian style, and standing in the midst of gardens remarkable for their verdant appearance. Such is the fertility of the soil in this district, that the farmer usually takes three crops from



Engraved by [illegible] from an original Drawing.

A ROAD SIDE ALTAR TO RECEIVE ALMS FROM TRAVELLERS

"Pela Alma, que por tua causa é mao exemplo padece no Purgatorio."

his grounds; first, grass or turnips, in the moist season of winter, for his cattle; the second consisting of rye, and sometimes barley; and the third of Indian corn. Sea-weed forms the principal manure employed in dressing the lands, and during our progress it appeared as if all the women and children of the province were engaged on the shore in collecting with long rakes, or forming into ricks, when dried on the sands, this valuable "argaça;" just as we have seen the peasantry of our Norman isles gathering the "vreck," to serve as manure for their fields. While the women were employed in this laborious occupation, their husbands, as good sailors as industrious farmers, were off the coast engaged in fishing, the maize having been weeded, and not being yet ripe for the sickle to detain them on shore.

Road-side chapels, with pictures of souls in purgatory, most horribly executed, and a box to receive the passenger's alms, —"Pelas Almas dos que mais exercitaraõ as obras de misericordia com os proximos,"—everywhere challenged our compassion; and we frequently met with the figure of our Saviour, as large as life, on a lofty cross, rudely sculptured and as rudely painted, with the accompaniment of the sacrifical implements.

A farmer boasted to us at a wine-house, where our muleteers stopped to refresh their beasts, how nicely he had tricked a priest out of his gains upon a vow which he had performed. It appeared that he had taken his cattle to show them to some image of Nossa Senhora, and to have them blessed for the current year; but upon the sacerdotal demand of the usual fee, the fellow declared that he had done as much as he intended, and that payment of money formed no part of the ceremony.

The retreat of Silveira was scrawled everywhere on the very pavement over which we passed, and in the most opprobrious manner, by some wit, who evidently had read or heard of

Sancho's misfortune, when the Knight of La Mancha advanced to the demolition of the mills.

Arrived at Caminha, which is situated on the left bank of the Minho, with a population of less than two thousand souls, and passing under a long wall which incloses the quinta and buildings of the Convent of Santa Clara, we went immediately to report ourselves to the Juiz de Fora, and thence to the house of Senhor Jozé Manoël de Carvalho, a linen-draper and an official character, who received us very kindly, and conducted us round the ramparts of the fort, where there was the imposing force of two guns,—for even these twain had been sufficient to frighten into immediate retreat the cowardly detachment of wretches sent against the town by their mad general, the Marquess of Chaves,—and then to the Matrise, or principal church of the place, where we found a figure of the infant Jesus, dressed in the habit of a Franciscan monk, and placed in the arms of a colossal image of St. Christopher. The lofty and herbless mountains in Galicia, which front the town, presenting a very bold outline, so encircle the river here, as to give it the appearance of a lake. The people of this town have the best disposition towards liberal institutions, and it was gratifying to hear an officer of very high rank, who pressed us to accept the hospitalities which his house afforded, declare most energetically his hope that Portuguese mothers would teach their children what a debt of gratitude was due from the nation to the British people, for their timely interference against Spanish aggression.

We quitted the town by the northern gate, attended to the ferry by our kind friends, whose sentiments had so much delighted us, where we crossed the Couro, which here pours its waters into the Minho. A narrow causeway of considerable length led up to a road which ran upon a high ground parallel with the river, and frequently under canopies formed by vines. The scenery upon the Spanish side of the river is quite equal,

in grandeur and sublimity, to the views upon the Rhone about Valence, Mt. Pilat and Orange. Were the itinerant of the Rhone to visit the lovely banks of the Minho, he would find an abundance of rich subjects for his own elegant pencil, and perhaps even acknowledge their all-surpassing beauty.

At Villa Nova da Cerveira, an old civilian shouldered his musket at the gates with the utmost pomp of circumstance, and, standing in the middle of the entrance, demanded in a fierce manner our business and passports, and then ordered us off in quick time to the magistrate. The bathos of this military display by a member of a town garrison, was truly amusing, and did not frighten us. The town is unimportant, and contains not more than about a thousand inhabitants. Taking leave of the military governor, we proceeded on our route to Valença, the glories of a splendid sun-set giving a brilliant effect to the mountain scenery around us. The gates of the fortress were closed before we arrived, but fortunately we had been provided with a letter of recommendation to the governor, "Illustrissimo Senhor Tenente Rei da Praça, &c. &c." which procured our admission, after a short delay, within the walls, and to comfortable quarters at the Estalagem Réal.

TWO MONKS SEEN AT TUY IN SPAIN.

PAR ET IMPAR.

LETTER X.

Where Lusitania, and her sister meet,
Deem ye what bounds the rival realms divide?
Or ere the Jealous Queens of nations greet,
Doth Minho interpose his mighty tide?
Or dark Sierras rise in craggy pride?
Or fence of art, like China's vasty wall?

CHILDE HAROLD.

Braga, 1827.

THE fortified town of Valença was founded by the soldiers of the Roman general Viriatus on its present site, which is considerably elevated above the Minho, commanding a vast extent of country on every side, the passage of the river, and the once proud fortress of Tuy, in the Spanish province of Galicia, but which is now almost completely dismantled. The rampart and bastions of Valença are at present kept up in very good condition; and since the apprehension was entertained of an attack by the rebel troops of Silveira, in order to prevent the place from being taken by surprise, they have been further protected by a very strong stoccade headed with iron points, and which has been carried entirely round the town. A large portion of the cannon in the different batteries are light pieces recently supplied by the governor of Porto, to enable the garrison to withstand any sudden advance of the enemy. The

Engraved by Joseph Skelton from an original Drawing

VIEW FROM VALENÇA ACROSS THE MINHO TO TUY [illegible]

prospect from the flagstaff in the centre of the fort, over the Minho to the rival town of Tuy, and the fine lofty range of mountains which run behind it, is particularly striking. The eastern curtain appears to be the strongest, and the ascent of the insulated hill on that side to be the steepest. The number of men of whom the garrison at present consists, does not amount to more than one thousand, and these belong to the 9th and 21st regiments, the latter being attached to the town. Quarters however are already prepared to receive the troops which were sent to the aid of the Constitutional army on other points of the frontier.

To the north-east is seen, prettily situated in a well-cultivated valley extending along the left bank of the river, a convent of nuns, now restored, but which Soult burnt in his passage of the Minho, when he nearly reduced Valença itself likewise to a heap of ruins. To the east, and thence running in the direction of south-west, a bold line of Serra presents itself, which divides this part of the province from the district in which Ponte de Lima is situated. Tuy is within musket-shot of Valença, whose guns would soon, in case of hostilities occurring between the two countries, demolish its cathedral, Episcopal Palace, Carmelite and Benedictine convents, which form the prominent features of the place. Indeed, as we were informed by the governor, a deputation of monks and canons was sent to the commander of Valença, at the time the French occupied Tuy, to implore a cessation from firing, as considerable damage had already been sustained by their sacred edifices from the Portuguese artillery. In our walks round the ramparts, we could distinctly hear the beat of the Spanish drums, and even the cries in the streets of Tuy. With the noble breadth of river before us, which divides the two jealous queens, the magnificent range of mountains to the north and east, and the apparently impassable barrier of the towering Serra, which has already been noticed, as running in

the direction of south-west, (the whole would form a fine subject for a panorama,) it was impossible altogether to acknowledge the accuracy of Lord Byron's geographical description, or perhaps the sublimity and the boldness of the view might have created erroneous impressions on our minds—

> Ne barrier wall, ne river deep and wide,
> Ne horrid crags, nor mountains dark and tall,
> Rise like the rocks that part Hispania's land from Gaul.

We waited early upon the governor, an invalid colonel of the rifle corps, who received us with great civility, and immediately wrote to the Juiz de Fora, who was attending a court-martial, to give us a written permission to cross the Minho, without which previous formality we should not have been admitted within the crumbling walls of Tuy; and as it was, we were most strictly scrutinized on landing under the town, furnished with a regular pass, and thence transferred, in the custody of a soldier, to the office of the Intendant of Police, whose malignant character and devotion to principles of absolutism were well understood at Valença. Although we had only come over for the day, he detained us under one pretext or another for two hours before we could obtain from him the dismissal of our guard, and liberty for ourselves to range about the place without the distinction of such an attendant. It was afterwards discovered that our friend suspected that we might intend to push on to Vigo, without making him the accustomed payment of two francs each person for lawful permission so to do. The governor of Valença had been obliged, he told us, to write this gentleman a strong letter of solicitation for leave to bring away from a well, in the neighbourhood of Tuy, some few bottles of water impregnated with sulphur, which his peculiar malady required. Some communication is kept up between the two places by market-folks, who pass to and fro by the ferry over the Minho, and there is an occasional interchange of social parties between persons of the better classes; but

the sudden transition from Portuguese to Spanish habits, customs, language, and costume, in crossing the Minho from Valença to Tuy, is very surprising; the women of the latter town wearing the dark mantilla, which half conceals the face, and the men short jackets, their hair being collected behind in the national "Redecilla;" occasionally the large slouched hat and cloak; the nether garment open at the knee, and leathern gaiters, turned down with a deep piece of black velvet. The Portuguese language, and even money, seem not to be generally comprehended by the inhabitants of Tuy.

The contrast between the condition of the Portuguese and Spanish troops is still more striking than that between the peasantry of the two nations. We had left in Valença as fine a body of men, as well drilled and equipped, as military looking, and as brave and as free, as the best troops of constitutional England. Here we saw the turn-out of a relief-guard at the town-gate, composed of half-starved wretches, without stockings or shoes, and some even in their shirts, whose best distinction was, that they had the honour, unworthy as they were, of carrying muskets impressed with the mark of the tower of London, and therefore of British manufacture; for in every other respect this troop in tatters was qualified to rank with Falstaff's ragged regiment of recruits, and, as in his description our own is found foresaid, better cannot be done, in aid of a feeble attempt at representation, than to cite the very words of the sack-imbibing warrior:—"If I be not ashamed of my soldiers, I am a souced gurnet. I press me none but good householders, yeomen's sons; such a commodity of warm slaves, as had as lief hear the devil as a drum; such as fear the report of a caliver worse than a struck fowl, or a hurt wild-duck. I pressed me none but such toasts and butter, with hearts in their bellies no bigger than pin's heads, and they have bought out their services; and now my whole charge consists of ancients, corporals, lieutenants, gentlemen of com-

panies, slaves as ragged as Lazarus in the painted cloth, where the glutton's dogs licked his sores: and such as, indeed, were never soldiers, but discarded unjust serving-men, younger sons to younger brothers, revolted tapsters, and ostlers trade-fallen; the cankers of a calm world and a long peace, ten times more dishonourable, ragged, than an old-faced ancient; and such have I to fill up the rooms of them, that have bought out their services, that you would think, that I had a hundred and fifty tattered prodigals, lately come from swine-keeping, from eating draff and husks. A mad fellow met me on the way, and told me, I had unloaded all the gibbets, and pressed the dead bodies. No eye hath seen such scare-crows. Nay, and the villains march wide betwixt the legs, as if they had gyves on; for indeed, I had the most of them out of prison. There's but a shirt and a half in all my company: and the half shirt is two napkins tacked together, and thrown over the shoulders like a herald's coat without sleeves; and the shirt, to say the truth, stolen from my host. But that's all one; they'll find linen enough on every hedge."

"P. Hen. I did never see such pitiful rascals."

Tuy is the seat of a bishop, whose wealth, according to a calculation furnished us, should be enormous; but let that pass, the Benedictine priests appeared the best dressed persons of the community, and not only that, but they looked as proud as if they had been the real lords of the soil. A group of these ascetics were assembled before the door of the cathedral, holding high converse with the military governor of the town, and near them a short figure in the habit of St. Francis; and as we overheard them calling us English brutes and heretics, we thought a representation of such judges worthy your inspection, which was executed in sufficient time to form an addendum to the last letter. The cathedral has been happily spared by the cannon of Valença. It is indeed a fine building, and contains numerous side-chapels; but there is too much of

the gilt-gingerbread style about them, and the columns which support the canopy over the high altar are, in violation of all taste, bedaubed with red paint. We found some columns however on the outside of the church, which did not display such proofs of wealth and judgment, and these were adorned with grotesque capitals, and about the windows were mouldings, billets, rosettes, lozenges, and zig-zag lines of the Saxon, query the Saracenic, order. Within the building there was a mixture of Saxon and Gothic arches and capitals.

We visited the refectory of the Carmelite monks, whom we found at dinner, and who politely invited us to share their hospitality. The arrangement of the fraternity at the tables, according to the respective rank of its members, corresponded with the rules observed amongst us in the olden times of feudalism. The ancients of the monastery occupied the tables placed under the Dais, while the younger monks were gravely seated at the lower side-tables, with the exception of the one at the end of the hall and close to the kitchen hatch, which was exclusively reserved for the hinds and villains of the grange, who, nothing awed by the presence of so many reverend seniors, applied themselves most lustily to their separate messes. The market-place is handsome and spacious, and the appearance of the houses, it must be confessed, as well as the cleanliness of the streets, were infinitely above what we had hitherto experienced in Portugal. But still the latter country has, if only nominally, free institutions, and is therefore, with all its faults, far preferable in an Englishman's judgment to Spain.

In the evening of the following day, as it was the anniversary of the fête of St. Laurence, we witnessed a solemn procession through the streets of Valença of the Bishop and Canons of the church, who were attended by the troops and a military band, to invoke the saints' intercession for rain, the maize as well as the vines beginning to suffer much from the long continuance of drought. We found in the chapel, where the

military hear mass, a wooden image of our Saviour, as large as life, arrayed in the habit of St. Francis, on a sort of bier, and bending on one knee under the imposition of the cross. The figure was carried in procession, and received from the kneeling multitude the most devout adoration; nor did this instance of melancholy superstition stop here, for several persons masked, and bearing lighted tapers in their hands, whom we supposed to be penitents, occasionally approached the image, and kissed its feet with impassioned ardour, depositing money on the bier to secure its good offices.

According to appointment, we attended the evening party of the governor, when we were introduced to his family, and to the principal officers of the garrison, who usually attend his evening levee. Our maps and books afforded the party much amusement, and particularly the ludicrous sketch of a Benedictine and Franciscan monk, *par nobile fratrum*, which in truth elicited great laughter. After we had partaken of refreshments, cards were introduced, in which the greater part of the company engaged, while we enjoyed apart the conversation of his Excellencia, who had served in all the peninsular campaigns of Wellington, and had fought at the battle of Toulouse. In the few hours which we passed in his society, the evidences of a superior character were readily discovered, and he appeared to be a person altogether admirably calculated to be of use under the difficult circumstances of his country.

With the favourable impression produced on our minds by the manners and sentiments of this brave officer, it was impossible not to conclude that one of the *dramatis personæ* of Costigan must speak with unmeasured severity of the Portuguese military, who is made to say, I have never been able to discover the smallest traces of probity, candour, disinterestedness, or honor, in any part of the conduct of the Portuguese officers. Each regiment is but the epitome of the Portuguese character; and the characteristic bias of the Portuguese nation

is turned to insincerity, wickedness, and fraud. They are defamers, backbiters, and traducers of reputation. This sweeping censure is supported by the suggestion, that perhaps the great accession of Jewish blood to the Portuguese, during the reigns of Don Joaõ II., of Don Emmanuel, and of his son Don John III., by the expulsion of the Jews from Spain, and the forced conversions wrought upon them, have entirely vitiated the national character. As far as our experience has gone, we have seen nothing at all approaching to this description in the higher class of Portuguese officers. At all events, it is fair to presume that they have derived some benefit from the discipline introduced into their army by Beresford, and from fighting side by side with British officers in the cause of their liberties and legitimate government.

The Serra de la Bruga, which we had to cross in our way to Ponte de Lima, was reported at the governor's party to be infested with banditti, and therefore we accepted his offer of a small escort; but no great extent of danger could have been apprehended, as the men attended us with their side-arms only. The ascent of this steep range of mountains proved very difficult, and the roads far worse than any we had hitherto met with, bad as they had been. While we were enjoying the contents of our condessa at an early hour, under the protecting canopy of some umbrageous cork-trees, whence we could trace the winding line of our tedious route from Valença to the summit of the Serra, and the valley of the Minho almost down to Caminha, it was impossible not to exclaim in the language of Thompson,

> Hence every harsher sight! for now the day,
> O'er heaven and earth diffused, grows warm and high.
> Infinite splendour! wide-investing all.
> How still the breeze! save what the filmy threads
> Of dew evaporate brushes from the plain.
> How clear the cloudless sky! how deeply tinged

With a peculiar blue! th' ethereal arch
How swelled immense! amid whose azure throned
The radiant sun how gay! How calm below
The gilded earth!

A peasant in his holiday suit passed us on his road to a neighbouring chapel, while we were thus indulging in the reflections created by the beauties of the scenery and the brilliancy of the morning. Finding from the soldiers that we were English travellers, he immediately doffed his broad hat, and with the good humour and politeness characteristic of the Portuguese peasantry, begged to present us with a basket of fruit; nor was he willing to accept from us in return even a share of our breakfast; but when we informed the old man that we had some wine with us that had been made in an island far over the seas, by black men, and from "açucar," his eyes glistened with astonishment and curiosity, and his hand was in an instant stretched out to carry the glass to his lips. A pause for a moment took place, when he began laughing and dancing, declared that he had swallowed a river of fire, and that the black men must have insides of iron to drink such "agua ardente," (brandy,) which, besides, was not at all sweet. A little "vinho verde," or green wine, soon restored our friend to his former composure, and in the course of conversation he related the circumstances of a horrid murder which had lately been committed in the neighbourhood. A party of Galician labourers, having collected together a sufficient sum to return and live among their native mountains, were on their road home, which lay in the direction of this Serra, when one happening to be a little in advance of the others, laid himself down on the ground and soon fell asleep. A woman had observed the poor Gallego in this situation, and called out to two men in a field adjoining, that the Galician had robbed her of a gold chain. Killing being considered no murder in the case of a Gallego, the men instantly fired upon

him, as he lay wholly unconscious of enemies being at hand, and they as immediately took refuge in flight. The woman, however, was subsequently taken. On the arrival of his companions, they found him weltering in his blood, and plundered of all his savings with the exception of three vintems.

If the ascent of the Serra had been difficult, the descent proved infinitely worse, being by narrow deep roads, into which the light of day scarcely penetrated, resembling the mountain water-courses formerly used in Wales as public ways, before a view of the surrounding country was pronounced a necessary ingredient in the composition of a good road. Our mules could with difficulty make their footing sure among the fragments of rock strewn about, and which nearly blocked up the passage. The meridian heat, too, was intense, as we forced our way through the almost suffocating atmosphere of the gorge in which we were travelling; but a delightful prospect suddenly burst upon our sight, as we emerged into an open plain about half way down the Serra, and which afforded ample indemnification for recent sufferings. From this elevated point we commanded a complete view of the valley of the Lima, the villages of Cunha, La Bruga, and Calheiros, with the small town of Ponte de Lima in the distance, the remains of its ancient castle and circuit of walls, and the narrow bridge of twenty-four arches over the Lima,

Whose needful length bestrides the wintry flood.

We remarked, in our descent, that the corn and vines were considerably more forward than in the neighbourhood of Caminha, Cerveira, and Valença. The reapers were already gathering in the Indian corn, and the bunches of grapes had become quite purple. Ponte de Lima is the Forum Limicorum of the Romans, and the antiquity of its foundation is referred to a remote period even of Grecian history. It is only three leagues from Vianna, and its population cannot

exceed three thousand persons. Here we dismissed our body-guard, whose attention and propriety of demeanour spoke well of the discipline maintained in the ninth regiment by the Portuguese officers.

The Estalagem at Ponte de Lima merits particular notice, and before this letter can be brought to a close, you must hear all about it. Mine host ushered us through the large dark room, usually occupied by muleteers, through a filthy kitchen, and then up a ladder into a room that in English would be called a cockloft. This apartment was intended to serve as our dinner-room, and upon one side were three cupboards, in which it was proposed that we should sleep, had there been but the *animus* in us so to do. There were four window-frames in the room, but as glass had never been thought of, we had no other alternative than that of suffering the intrusion of northern blasts, or of inclosing ourselves, while the light of day was yet bright, in utter darkness. The view, however, from the wooden balcony was pretty enough, over the river and along the bridge to the chapel at its further extremity, and a convent beautifully situated in the midst of its quinta, upon the side of a mountain which is immediately opposite the town. The more elevated part of the Serra, of which it forms a branch, is completely bare of all vegetation. A prettily formed fountain upon one side of the Estalagem, which supplies the town with water, soothed us during the night with the gentle noise of its falling streams. Beyond this, to the left, situated upon a rising ground, were seen the remains of a church, the long flight of steps leading up to which, with a cross at every ten steps, is still uninjured.

It happened to be our host's celebration of harvest-home upon the evening of our arrival, and every room but our own was nearly filled with the large yellow and brown heads of the Indian corn. At night a noisy party of rustics assembled in the kitchen to dance and make libations to Ceres. In

yielding to an entreaty that we would descend from our apartment and witness the festivities, we only exchanged one scene of filth for another, the latter being rather the more amusing of the twain. The life of the party had already begun to shine forth. An elderly inhabitant from a neighbouring village, whose dark features and large piercing eyes were shaded by the breadth of an enormous slouch hat, such as Murillo would put upon the heads of his peasants, the dark cloak being thrown aside, wearing black gaiters, and sandals of untanned leather, —was ready on his legs, with castanets, inviting one from the fair throng to figure off with him to the monotonous tones of a bag-pipe, played upon by a Spaniard, (the wandering musicians generally seen in Portugal being natives of Spain,) whose appearance altogether was as rough and uncouth as the notes of his instrument were sorry and inharmonious. The scene was worthy the pencil of a Teniers or a Jan Steen. Bacalhaõ, rice, onions, and sardinhas, fried in oil, formed the humble preparations for supper; and on one side of the room was extended a long table, at which some of the guests had already seated themselves, expectant of the more substantial part of the festivity. In a corner sat three of the hinds, eating out of the same wooden bowl a savoury olio, which betrayed no slight suspicion of garlic; and overhead were suspended Lamego hams, strings of onions, dried parcels of herbs and pumpkins, bladders, poles, guns, lamps, baskets, sheepskins, shoes and stockings of all ages, hues, and quality. The sound of the bagpipe had now attracted a crowd of spectators to the doors of the room, and therefore we took leave to sound an early retreat, and ascended aloft to enjoy the peculiar comforts in reserve for the travellers.

The real miseries now commenced, for it was quickly found that the chairs of every date and form, upon which one of the party had directed his mattress to be placed, happened to be particularly infested with that kind of enemy which it was

proposed to avoid in giving up the use of the cupboards adjoining as sleeping-rooms. Thus, as it generally happens,

Incidit in Scyllam, qui vult vitare Charybdim.

Another of the party swang comfortably in his Brasilian hammock, to whose malicious wit the accompanying sketch of the night scene at Ponte de Lima is to be attributed. The other, for whom neither the boasted oil of rosemary, nor spirits of camphor, could procure a few untroubled hours, lay the livelong night watching the ingress of the rats through the crevices in the floor, and the mice at their gambols. Like Homer's favourite hero, when bewailing, on a sleepless couch, the death of his hapless companion in arms:—

— — — — — οὐδέ μιν ὕπνος
ᾕρει πανδαμάτωρ, ἀλλ' ἐστρέφετ' ἔνθα καὶ ἔνθα·
— — — θαλερὸν κατὰ δάκρυον εἶβεν,
ἄλλοτ' ἐπὶ πλευρὰς κατακείμενος, ἄλλοτε δ' αὖτε·
ὕπτιος, ἄλλοτε δὲ πρηνής· τότε δ' ὀρθὸς ἀναστὰς . . . .

Hom. Il. B. 24. l. 5.

Or, as Pope translates the original:

All stretched at ease the genial banquet share,
And pleasing slumbers quiet all their care.
— — — — — He to grief resigned,
Takes his sad couch, more unobserved to weep;
Nor tastes the gifts of all-composing sleep.
Restless he rolled around his weary bed;
Thought follows thought, and tear succeeds to tear.
And now supine, now prone, the hero lay;
Now shifts his side, impatient for the day;
Then starting up, disconsolate he goes.

The apostrophe of Dr. Clarke to his own country, after describing the state of living in some parts of the north of Europe, can alone do justice to the thoughts of home which rushed upon the traveller's recollection during the wakeful night passed at Ponte de Lima:—

Engraved by Joseph Skelton from an original Drawing

NIGHT SCENE AT PONTE DE LIMA.

"Oh England! decent abode of cleanliness and decorum! Oh blessed asylum of all that is worth having upon earth! Oh sanctuary of religion and of liberty for the whole civilized world! It is only in viewing the state of other countries that thy advantages can be duly estimated. May thy sons but know and guard what they possess in thee! Oh land of happy firesides, and cleanly hearths, and domestic peace; of filial piety; of parental love and connubial joy!—the cradle of heroes; the school of sages; the temple of law; the altar of faith; the asylum of innocence; the bulwark of private security and of public honour!"

Where'er I roam, whatever realms to see,
My heart, untravelled, fondly turns to thee.

GOLDSMITH.

CROSSING THE SERRA DE LA BRUGA IN A LITEIRA.

LETTER XI.

Not large, but fruitful, stored with grass to keep
The bellowing oxen and the bleating sheep;
Her sloping hills the mantling vines adorn,
And her rich valleys wave with golden corn;
No want, no famine the glad natives know,
Nor sink by sickness to the shades below.

POPE'S HOM. OD. B. XV. l. 442.

Amarante, 1827.

THE character of the country between Ponte de Lima, Portella de S. Estevaõ, Aguaës, Portella das Cabras, Moure, and the Ponte do Prado, offered a pleasing contrast, in its general fertility, and roads shaded by spreading oak or cork trees, and interlacing vines, to the barren and dreary route by which we had crossed the Serra de la Bruga. An action took place, some months since, on the Rio Cavado, between the constitutional troops and a detachment of Silveira's partisans, who, in order to secure their retreat, destroyed a part of the bridge at Prado, which is a handsome structure; nor was the injury yet repaired, a few loose boards only being thrown over the breach effected by the fugitives. An hour's sultry ride brought us from this point to the Benedictine Monastery of Tibaëns, whither we had sent in advance our letter of introduction,—

"Ao R^mo Senhor Francisco Manoel de S. Vicente Ferreira, Secretario da Congregaçaõ de S. B. Tibaëns."

Burning with thirst, we asked our muleteer Lisboa, who was a merry droll of a fellow, whether he thought the monks would have any wine to give us? To which he archly replied, "Did the Senhor ever know the ocean to be without water?"

The convent stands in a singularly fine situation, commanding one of the most beautifully wooded valleys in the world, unequalled likewise for the variety and the abundance of its productions. The mountains which immediately encircle this paradise, above which a distant line of Serra is seen uplifting its gigantic summits, the silvery course of the meandering Cavado, the numerous churches, convents, and villages, which crowd upon its banks, present a scene altogether unrivalled by the richness or sublimity of any Italian landscape.

"No traveller," as Link remarks, "could undelighted explore this province, or these charming scenes, which amid the beauties of a warm climate afford all the refreshments of the north. In a lovely valley beyond the Bernhardine Monastery of Bouro, which itself stands in a hollow at the foot of the mountains, surrounded by a large quinta full of orange trees, and extending along the banks of the Lima, the Roman troops refused to follow their commanders, being unwilling to quit this happy country. The Romans called it the River of Oblivion. The Rio Caldo, the Homem, the Cavado, and innumerable other rivers of this province, well deserve that name; for they cause our German groves, and still more those of England, to be forgotten."

This view along the valley of the Cavado is enjoyed to perfection from the platform on which the monastery is placed, to which we ascended by a magnificent flight of steps, occupied at the time by numerous families of beggars, awaiting their usual dole from the liberality of the monks. The effects

of this inconsiderate charity, however flattering to monastic pride, could not fail to strike the eye of a stranger as being strongly evidenced in the miserable appearance of the degraded crowd, thus instructed to relinquish the fruits of honest industry for base dependence and servile subsistence. We found the chapel, though robbed by the French of its silver ornaments, images, and candlesticks, sufficiently imposing. The side altars displayed the usual bad taste, in the superabundance of trumpery ornaments, and the ordinary collection of pictures without merit; but the carving and gilding about the high altar, and the elegant drapery suspended from the columns, so as to conceal the holy sacrament, deserved a more favourable judgment.

Our intended host, Secretary Manoel, having surrendered his person to a very severe observance of vigils during the previous night, had not yet finished his sesta; but one of the brotherhood politely offered to conduct us round the building, in the course of which several of the monks joined us. These Benedictine brethren are very proud of their collection of pictures, in two small rooms, which are chiefly copies of the productions of good masters, and are executed in a very inferior style. They should discard from the walls some French prints, whose character by no means accords with the sanctity of a convent, and which are much misplaced in being ranged together with the representations of holy subjects. Perhaps you will be surprised to hear that the monks showed us a billiard-room, with an excellent table in it, and a large draft and chess-board, to cheat the dullness of the hours; for

> Here nought but candour reigns, indulgent ease,
> Good-natured lounging, sauntering up and down:
> They who are pleased themselves must always please;
> On others' ways they never squint a frown,
> Nor heed what haps in hamlet or in town:
> Thus, from the source of tender Indolence,

With milky blood the heart is overflown,
Is soothed and sweetened by the social sense;
For interest, envy, pride, and strife, are banished hence.
CASTLE OF INDOLENCE.

In the library we were shown a great many historical works; ponderous tomes of the Fathers; the works of Athanasius, Calvin, and others; acts of synods and councils, and lives of the saints; a copy of Dugdale's Monasticon; some valuable works connected with the history of Spain and Portugal; books of natural history; a splendid collection of volumes on botany, ornithology, and conchology; a copy of the French Encyclopedia; a Benedict's Pindar, and a Duker's Thucydides; the latter of which must have been much disturbed by our intrusion on their ancient solitary reign, as they had all the appearance of having long slumbered in inglorious ease.

The spacious hall in which the several affairs of consequence connected with the order are discussed, is surrounded by the portraits of all the generals of the Benedictine rule; of the Cardinal King of Portugal, and of the usurper Philip II. of Spain,—no good omen, as we thought, of conventual politics. A lynx-eyed brother began to compliment England at the expense of Spain, in order to bring on a political conversation and an avowal of our sentiments; but there was something suspicious in the look and manner of the speaker, which induced silence on our part, and the artful Corcunda withdrew disappointed to ruminate in his cell. One of the monks seriously asked us whether London were as large as Lisbon, and when informed rather larger, inquired if its extent was greater than that of Paris; and when told perhaps five times the size of the French metropolis, and comprehending a circuit of from forty to fifty miles, he raised his eyes in astonishment, and seemed incredulous of the statement.

The corridors which run round and occasionally intersect the building, are grand and spacious, and contain numerous portraits

of members of the Benedictine order, who have been elevated at different times to episcopal rank; as likewise of Aristotle, Seneca, and Diogenes. A general, twenty brothers, and twenty noviciates, form the number of the present society. The views from the windows of the galleries over the gardens, vineyards, orange, lemon, olive, and chestnut groves, attached to the monastery, presented a scene of infinite luxuriance. Their friends, the absolutists, before they retreated across the Ponte do Prado, had borrowed of the good fathers two mules, worth more than one hundred pounds, and at the same time, for *viaticum*, a small quantity of wheat amounting to about four hundred alqueires, which left the house rather short of provisions, as they said. In this state of necessity the large fish-ponds, the extensive rabbit-warren inclosed, the well-stocked dovecots, and the productive gardens and orchards, proved a most fortunate resource. The vineyards yield annually about one hundred and fifty pipes of a red wine of inferior quality.

Our friend the Secretary made his appearance, after we had been some hours in the convent, blushing like the rosy morn, the interesting picture of a life of penance and mortification. Inclined however to an hydropic enlargement of person, he took care to impress upon our minds that wine and meat were strictly forbidden his peculiar case; which assertion it became us of course to admire and believe without envy. We were shown the pontifical dresses and gorgeous vestments in the sacristy, and a splendid archiepiscopal mitre, enriched with rubies, emeralds, amethysts, topazes, garnets, and rose diamonds, all which had been luckily secreted from the rapacity of the French. There is an excellent organ in the gallery above the chapel, where the monks attend the offices of the church apart from the multitude, upon which one of the brothers executed very prettily some airs of a lighter description than are usually heard within the gloomy aisles of a con-

vent; such as the poet imagines in the pleasures of melancholy:—

> The tapered choir, at the late hour of prayer,
> Oft let me tread, while to th' according voice
> The many-sounding organ peals on high,
> The clear slow-dittied chaunt, or varied hymn,
> Till all my soul is bathed in ecstasies,
> And lapped in Paradise. Or let me sit
> Far in sequestered aisles of the deep dome,
> There lonesome listen to the sacred sounds,
> Which, as they lengthen through the Gothic vaults,
> In hollow murmurs reach my ravished ear.

The refectory is a long narrow apartment, situated under the principal corridor, where we remarked that each brother had his mess alone, a dish for fruit, and a basin for soup, a jug to hold water, and a branch of chestnut-tree to drive away the swarms of flies, and camphor spread here and there upon the tables for the destruction of a species of red ant, which seems to abound here as well as in other parts of Portugal. In a Benedictine convent, such as this for instance, the abbot approaches his guests after dinner, with ewer and basin, and pours water over their hands as a mark of attention and hospitality.

The Monastery of Tibaëns is certainly a handsome elevation, but, generally speaking, the conventual buildings of Portugal have very few architectural attractions, since they chiefly consist of long corridors, numerous small windows, and narrow cloisters, while the exterior is usually without any ornament, and very frequently whitewashed.

In the centre of the cloisters there are some pretty parterres of flowers, from which the old father, who had attended us from the moment of our setting foot within the walls of the monastery, brought as a parting present to each of us, a large posy of sweet marjoram. "His saltem accumulem donis," seemed to be the thought of the amiable monk; and neither

his benevolent countenance, nor his little gift, however humble and simple, failed in making due impression on the hearts of his visitors.

After we had partaken of their hospitalities, the Secretary and his brethren attended us to the mules, which we found already surrounded by the other members of the household, the menials even joining in the circle, from all of whom we received the most friendly salutations at our departure.

An hour's ride through a forest of cork trees, belonging to these Benedictines, brought us to Braga, where one of the muleteers sent in advance had already secured us tolerable quarters at the Dois Amigos in the Campo Santo Anna, situated near the old fort and guard-house, buildings of great antiquity and interest.

Braga is a comarca town, and the seat of an archbishop, whose title gives him the right of appointing his own corregidor. It is said to have been founded by the Greeks after the fall of Troy, and was certainly a place of considerable importance in the time of the Romans, being known by the name of Bracara-Augusta. Until lately, the remains of an aqueduct and the ruins of an amphitheatre attested its former grandeur; but no vestiges of either are now to be found, the stone-work, according to the information which we received from an intelligent priest, having some years since been removed and appropriated to the construction of modern buildings. Roman coins, however, are still frequently discovered in the neighbourhood. It became in process of time the capital of the Suevi; and after the expulsion of the Moors from the province, Count Henry of Burgundy rebuilt the cathedral in a style of great splendour, intending it to serve as a place of royal sepulture. The generous piety of subsequent sovereigns conferred great honours and wealth upon the archiepiscopal See of Braga, whose possessors, not content with the distinction of being acknowledged Primates of Portugal, claimed also

the same precedence in Spain, as holding the most ancient episcopal seat of the peninsula. Five councils have been held in this cathedral, whose annals boast the uninterrupted succession of one hundred and fourteen prelates, some eminent for their virtues and learning, and at a later period the possession of the archbishop's throne by two princes of the house of Braganza.

We inquired in the cathedral, which is a large structure of the early perpendicular style, for the Mosorabic breviary, which was formerly preserved in a small chapel attached to the building, where the church service used to be occasionally performed, as we were given to understand, according to the forms prescribed by that ancient ritual. It had been however removed into the sacristy, and the sacristan was not to be found; so we were disappointed in our wish of being admitted to see this book, as well as the other treasures and antiquities of the cathedral, among which is a phial said to contain some of the milk from our Lady's breast, and two or three pearls from her necklace. Near the entrance there was a figure of our Saviour upon the cross, surrounded by such a motley collection of ex voto offerings as to give the place the appearance of a slop-shop.

The walls of the cathedral had been whitewashed, and this tasteless example was pleaded to us by our friends at Tibaëns, in justification of their having adopted the same barbarism in their own chapel. The capitals of the whitewashed columns display a profusion of judicious gilding, and one might have supposed that some English churchwarden had been taking advantage of his year's office to try his utmost at spoiling the dignity of the building. The six chapels in the two transepts are ornamented with figures of the evangelists, apostles, and saints, fairly carved in wood, but most unfairly bedaubed with paint. Whatever other high qualities credulity may attribute to saintly personages, it is too much for common belief to give

them credit for that rubicundity of visage, that rosy high colour, which the priests of Braga should perceive, more becomes the Bacchante than the Beatified.

The organ is divided into two parts, each half being affixed upon opposite sides of the nave. This arrangement produces a very good effect, the large western window which lights the gallery being seen between them. The carving and gilding about the organ and organ-loft, which is supported by hideous figures of black men, having the feet of satyrs, is in the most gorgeous style of Romish magnificence. Additional pipes of different lengths, as is the custom in Portugal, project horizontally from the lower part of the organ. The canons attend the performance of divine service in the organ gallery, of which the wainscot, canopies of the stalls, and falling seats are made from chestnut wood, finely carved, and gilded with some degree of taste. Over each of the forty stalls, as for instance in Salisbury Cathedral, is suspended a shield of an oval form containing the name of the particular canonry, such as Amaral, Abreu, Pontes, and Brandaõ. The archbishop's superb chair is placed immediately under the west window in the centre of the gallery, with a handsome clock on a pedestal immediately above it, and commands a view of the body of the church up to the high altar. Altogether we have been much pleased with this cathedral, and though perhaps not so interesting in an architectural point of view as the Sé at Porto, it has the great merit of being kept in a much cleaner and neater condition.

Thence we went, followed by a troublesome troop of ragged boys, and by an officious soldier, who, to the discredit of the Portuguese service, asked us to give him money, to the archbishop's palace, which is a spacious and handsome building. In the centre of the square immediately opposite to it, there is a very curious fountain, which consists of a series of towers raised one above the other to a considerable height, decreasing

in number and size towards the uppermost point of the column, which is surmounted by the figure of a warrior armed with a spear and shield. The old tower at the western extremity of the Campo Sta. Anna is at present converted into a state prison, where some of Silveira's rebel troops are confined; among whom we saw, at the window of a cell, a young ensign, who had been lately taken with a musket in his hands, heading a band of guerillas, who had recently occupied the neighbouring mountains. The influence of the numerous and wealthy ecclesiastics at Braga, however, creates a decided preponderance of feeling in favour of the principles of absolutism, and in support of all the superstitious practices of the church; but

> ——————— behold them now
> A thin despairing number, all-subdued,
> The slaves of slaves, by superstition fooled,
> By vice unmanned, and a licentious rule;
> In guile ingenious, and in murder brave.
>
> THOMSON.

The view to the east from the Campo Sta. Anna is bounded by a mountain height, on which, about one third of the way from the summit, stands the beautiful church of Senhor Jesus do Monte, which is annually visited by numerous pilgrims from all parts of the country. In search of the Roman remains, we chanced to wander into the chapel of St. Bento at the upper end of the town, where we found the image do Senhor Jesus do Monte, surrounded, according to a custom which prevails at this season in Portugal, with nosegays in vases, and flower-pots containing rose-trees, balsams, carnations, hydrangias, rhododendra, coxcombs, and sweet marjoram. The figure had descended from its lofty habitation into the vale below, to receive the prayers and alms of the pious, who had been for a long time sadly afflicted by the prevailing drought. The priests, wholly unobservant of times and seasons, had, by accident of course, chosen a most fortunate moment for con-

firming and extending the reputation of their image, as it happened to be about the change of the moon into its last quarter. It did actually rain a few days after the descent, and as an old woman gravely informed us, Senhor do Monte did perform a miracle. A fresh accession of credit among the easy multitude would be the natural consequence of this play upon the popular capabilities of belief.

The situation of Braga, at the distance of about fifteen miles from the sea, in a broad and open valley, watered by the small streams of the Cavado to the north, and the Rio d'Este to the south; shaded by noble forest trees, and surrounded by mountains, which present a screen against the intrusion of cold winds, renders it a perfect oven. In fact, the oranges of Braga are reputed to be the most delicious of all those produced in the quintas of the province. So intense is the heat, that the market which is held in the Campo near the guard-house, closes at a very early hour in the morning, and re-opens after sunset each evening for the sale of salt-fish, such as bacalhao and sardinhas; fruits, as water-melons and gourds, vegetables, grass in bundles, and leaves of Indian corn for mules. The principal manufactories of the place are of hardware and hats, with which latter the common people of Portugal are chiefly supplied.

One of the party being taken unwell, had occasion to send to a chymist's for some opium, which he declined supplying, as being illegal without the sanction of a doctor in medicine's signature. A physician was then sent for, a lad who had just completed his studies at Coimbra. The fees for three visits did not amount to more than five shillings, and yet his patience and prescription were both laudable. The chymist, however, was not so tender of human life. He was not to be disturbed in his sesta, and he took therefore five hours to compound a simple medicine, which only required ten minutes' attention. During that time, had the case been urgent, the unfortunate sufferer, as the physician himself remarked, might have been

beyond the reach of all medical skill. One of the principal means of cure was found in the strict observance of the Caldo de Gallinha system, which is invariably recommended in almost all complaints by the Portuguese faculty. We experienced every possible civility in our Estalagem; but the filth of the house was quite in proportion, the walls and the beds swarming with pre-occupants. Some of the houses in Braga have a singular appearance, which bears the character of Spanish jealousy. A lattice of wood is affixed to the balconies of the several apartments, which admits the air to pass through freely, while the sun and heat are effectually excluded, and the inmates are enabled, by means of small windows which open in it, to gratify their curiosity without being themselves exposed to the public view.

To the northward and north-east of Braga is seen the lofty range of mountains which divides Portugal from Galicia, called the Serra de Gerez, with its high-pointed summits. The effect of the setting sun upon this grand series of mountain heights, rising one behind another in wild confusion, was truly splendid. A light thin haze had collected about the elevated line on which the declining rays of the sun threw a golden colour, that offered a glorious contrast to the dark sides of the Serra, and likewise heightened the sublimity of the landscape.

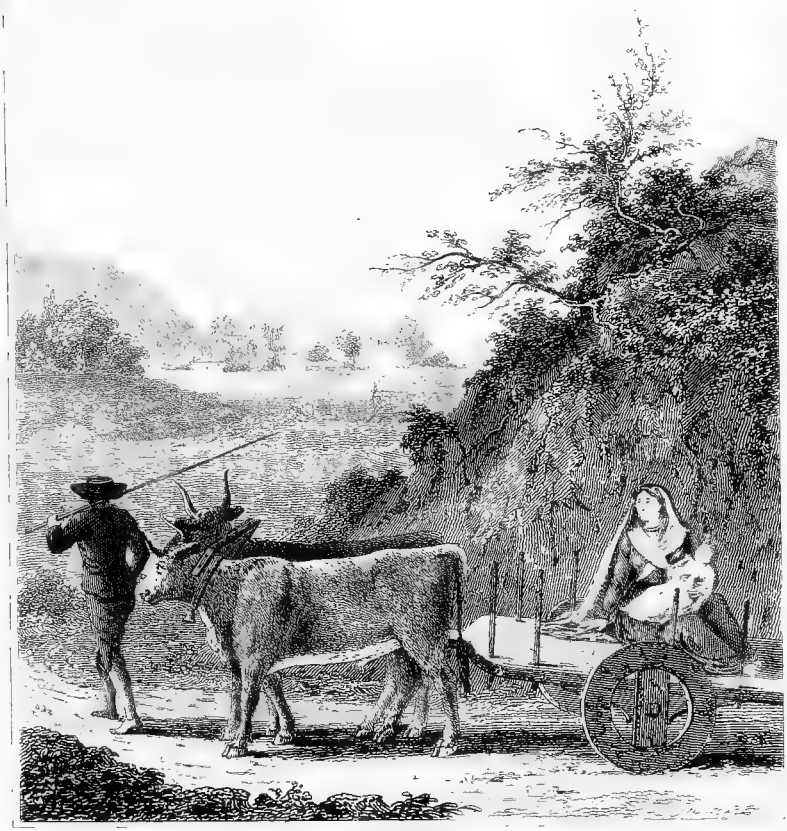
The Portuguese cart, of which a drawing is inclosed in this letter, and such as we have constantly met with in the province of the Minho e Douro, appears to be of very primitive invention. Perhaps its origin might be traced to the times of the Romans, and probably these early conquerors of Lusitania might have borrowed the model from the war chariot of the Greeks. Link describes these

Tardaque Eleusinæ Matris volventia plaustra,

as "low carts drawn by oxen, set upon thick small wheels, cut out of a single piece of wood, which, being never greased,

make a dreadful noise, intended to drive on the oxen. The driver walks before the beasts, and governs them with a stick furnished with an iron point. These carts are also used in Biscay and Asturia. The bad roads in the country render this conveyance perhaps necessary; but merchandize is carried as in Spain, everywhere upon mules." Mr. Bradford remarks, that "the body is composed of rough planks nailed together, having a long pole fixed perpendicularly at each of its angles, as stays, to which the load is fastened; a solid beam of wood forms the axle-tree, and turning round the wheels, produces, during their revolutions over the stony roads of Portugal, a combination of sounds the most dissonant." The oxen are yoked to these cars by the horns in the south, and by the neck in the north of Portugal. Thus, apparently heavy loads are dragged over a mountainous and rocky country, where no other species of vehicle could be employed.

"We left Braga," says Mr. Link, "very soon, in order to arrive the earlier at the frontier mountains that divide Portugal from Galicia, called Serra de Gerez, and visit that almost unexplored range of mountains at the most favourable season. Beyond Bouro we ascended the spurs or forerunner mountains of Gerez. From the declivity of this mountain we descended to a large village, called Villar de Veiga, and then followed the valley, which continues rising more and more. A roaring stream, called Rio das Caldas, pours down over rocks into the middle of the valley; the mountains become higher and steeper, and after climbing them for a league, suddenly appears behind an eminence a small place in the same valley, consisting of forty houses, and celebrated for its warm baths, for which reason it is called Caldas de Gerez. The company come from the small towns of Minho, and many of the English from Porto. The bathing season continues from June till August. The warm waters of this place rise to the eastward from a wall of granite rock at the foot of a high mountain. There are four



Engraved by Joseph Scott from an original drawing

A PEASANT AND FAMILY OF THE MINHO & DOURO PROVINCE

springs, each bearing a different name; viz. da Figueira, a fig-tree growing over it out of the rock; do Bispo, &c.

"The Serra of Gerez, generally speaking, extends from east to west, but sends out many branches to the southward. Near the Spanish frontiers, the river Homem intersects the valley of Caldas obliquely, and passes into another. Here are the ruins of a Roman bridge, with many remains of pillars here and there, belonging to a Roman way. These traces of art in so solitary and wild a country make a deep impression, and the roaring stream has, during many centuries, vainly endeavoured to destroy the strong works of that powerful people. A narrow and difficult footpath leads by this singular spot into a foreign kingdom. The highest of the mountains of Gerez is to the eastward of Caldas, towards the town of Montalegre; and the highest peak is called O Murro de Burrageiro. Here the scene suddenly changes; the oaks cease, and northern trees alone appear, which are not found in the plains and lower mountains of Portugal, as the yew, the birch, the mountain-ash and mountain-juniper. The further we advanced to the eastward, the more rough and wild we found this range. Everything is granite along this range of mountains, as is usual in heaped-up rocks. The Flora is a singular mixture of German and northern, Biscayan and Pyrenean plants, and of those belonging to the plains of Portugal.

"Wolves are here so numerous as to render this range of mountains dangerous; but the most remarkable animal is the Caucasan goat, which is extremely rare on other European mountains. This animal is larger, stronger, and more muscular than the tame goat, particularly in the shoulders and parts near the heel. In other respects it fully coincides with the description of the writer on Capra Ægagrus. Whether it be a degenerate and wild variety of the tame goat, or the wild parent stock of the latter, is uncertain. Its flesh is much esteemed; the skins are frequently used as covers for mules;

and the horns are put up as ornaments in houses. Goat-skins from the Galician frontiers are likewise sold in the Upper Douro for wine-bags. On these mountains are found great numbers of lizards and snakes, for which reason the bushes are burnt every five years, by which young food for cattle is also procured, although the former motive is that always assigned. The snow does not lie long, but falls in such quantities round the Murro, that poles and heaps of stone are set up to show the road. The Murro may be estimated at about three to four thousand feet in height. It is far lower than the Serra da Estrella. A little beyond Villarinho do Forno rises a range of rocky mountains, called Serra Amarella, which form the frontiers."

Proceeding eastward from Braga up a long valley, rather more than a league in extent, we arrived at the base of the hill on which the sanctuary do Senhor Jesus do Monte is situated, when we dispatched the liteira and mules by a circuitous but more practicable route to the Cima, where we were to join them. As this place forms a leading feature in the practical superstitions of the Portuguese, a minute description of the "relligio loci" will not be deemed perhaps superfluous or tedious.

On the left-hand side of the principal entrance gate, over which is the shield of the Portuguese sovereigns, the first object which attracts the traveller's attention is a large fountain in the form of a shell, with this inscription over it,

Jerusalem sancta restaurada é reedificada no anno D. 1723.

and on the right hand a corresponding fountain and inscription,

Pello illustrissimo Senhor D, Rodrigo de Moura e Telles Arcebispo Primas.

Ascending again a few steps, passing within the gate, and turning to the right hand, we saw through the iron-latticed

door of a small chapel a representation of our Saviour and the apostles in painted wood as large as life, celebrating the paschal supper. Our Saviour is seated under a rich canopy in the centre of a semicircular table, with a glory above his head. St. John is leaning on his left shoulder. The names of the apostles are written in large characters on their left arms. Judas the traitor is seated last on the left side of the table from our Saviour, concealing the bag of money with which he had been intrusted; and conscience-smitten, listens with eager attention to Christ's declaration that one of them would betray him, and the asseverations of fidelity made with warmth by the other apostles. Our Saviour holds the bread in his left hand, and before him stands the cup containing the memorial of his blood. The countenances of the apostles, expressive of vehement feelings of horror, surprise, and indignation, contrast well with the calm and majestic mien of their divine master. A domestic in a red dress, and holding a covered dish, with the name of Joaõ Marcos inscribed on his left shoulder, his sleeves turned back to the elbow, and the tunic underneath displayed, regards the passing scene with an intensity of interest. Over the door is inscribed, "Cœnâ factâ accepit Jesus panem et ait comedite, hoc est corpus meum." In the chapel opposite, our Lord's agony in the garden is represented. An angel appears in a cloud ministering to him, and bearing a cup. The three apostles are sleeping, and at the feet of our Saviour a small fountain breaks out from a rock, in allusion to the typical miracle of the desert.

Winding up a flight of steps still higher, through a wood of oak and cork trees, the shade of which proved most welcome even at an early hour in the morning, we came to a chapel in which is described the apprehension of Jesus by the Roman band in the garden of Gethsemane. Judas is seen giving the signal agreed upon, and on one side Peter is represented un-

sheathing his sword, and the high priest's servant is seated amusing himself with the alarm and flight of a young person in a white linen robe loosely thrown round him. Some of the soldiers are preparing the ropes with which Jesus is to be bound. In the next, our Saviour is represented tied to a pillar, and scourged by the Roman governor. A Roman soldier, and a person attired in a Spanish dress, are making fresh scourges. Round the neck of the latter some devotee has placed a cravat of silver tissue. After ascending another series of steps, the fifth chapel occurs, and here our Saviour is enduring the mockery of the diadem of thorns, and the reed. On either side of these chapels is a pretty bubbling fountain, in which the pilgrim may slake his thirst. In a chapel still higher up, Pilate is seen on an elevated stage, presenting Jesus to the malignant multitude, and saying "Ecce Homo!"

In the seventh chapel Jesus is represented in a black robe, bending under the weight of his cross, on his way to the last scene of his earthly ministry upon Mount Calvary, the daughters of Israel weeping around him. The officer of the Roman guard, bearing the governor's death-warrant in his left hand, is leading the holy victim by a rope fixed round his neck to the place of crucifixion. The last act of this tragic scene, about the third hour, when they crucified the Lord of life, is described in another chapel, and to mark the locality, two skulls and thigh-bones are placed over the door, and a lad is represented as holding a scroll, inscribed with the initial letters of Pilate's superscription.

The whole of these sacred representations are very far, to state the truth, from being grotesque; and though perhaps entitled to claim but little merit for the style in which they are executed, they are by no means badly calculated to give vivid ideas of that awful series of events to the mind of the

devotee, and to leave a strong impression upon his feelings, more even than many discourses on the subject, since, as the poet remarks upon the rules of the drama,

> Segnius irritant animos demissa per aurem,
> Quam quæ sunt oculis subjecta fidelibus, et quæ
> Ipse sibi tradit spectator.

No peasant could behold such scenes in the fervor of that piety which had induced his pilgrimage hither, without having his heart warmed, and his understanding enlightened upon the subject.

Next succeeds a long flight of steps of white granite, which branch off right and left, and unite on platforms above, having a balustrade, on which, as they rise tier above tier, are placed colossal figures in white marble of apostles and saints. In the centre of the base of this flight there is a beautiful fountain, on either side of which are represented in high relief, the cup, the hammer, the cords, nails, pincers, ladder, and cross, and on a shield above are inscribed the following lines:

> Purpureos fontes odium reseravit adoxum,
> Nunc in chrystallos hic tibi vertit amor.

To the left hand, at the summit of this noble flight of steps, placed on a pedestal, which is supported by an insulated piece of granite of a conical shape, is a well-executed figure of a warrior on horseback. A great deal of gilding is spread over this equestrian statue, which seems to be cut out of a block of white granite. In another chapel is described the Assumption of the Virgin into heaven from a garden, prettily executed. Choirs of angels are represented holding pieces of printed music, playing on violins, or chaunting the hymn, "Veni, Sponsa Christi—Accipe coronam." Above this chapel again is a large fountain in rustic stonework, from which the water passes through the beak of a pelican, the emblem of charity, upon her young, who appear to be imbibing her blood.

The principal western façade has four columns of the Doric order, which support a projecting gallery, on the balustrade of which are four colossal figures in marble, representing the evangelists, whose names are inscribed underneath. In tabernacles on either side of the principal entrance into the nave, are placed two fine figures of Isaiah and Jeremiah, and on a tablet over the door is inscribed this pompous appropriation of the prophecy, "Et erit in novissimis diebus præparatus mons, domus Domini, in vertice montium, et elevabitur super colles, et fluent ad eum omnes gentes." On another tablet under a window to the left hand of this door is inscribed, "Mons in quo beneplacitum est Deo habitare,—in eo etenim Dominus habitabitur ad finem;" and on a tablet similarly situated to the right, is the following inscription, "Exaltate Dominum Deum nostrum, et adorate in monte sancto ejus." Upon pedestals placed at certain distances from each other on the balustrade of the semicircular area in front of the church, are colossal figures of Joseph of Arimathæa, Nicodemus, Pilate, and the Centurion. At either angle of the façade are two detached towers, with Corinthian pillars and capitals, and containing each four bells. The interior of the church is lofty, though not large. It is built of white granite, perfectly plain, and has no other decoration than the rich canopy over the high altar, supported by four superb columns richly gilt. A falling drapery of green silk conceals from public view the depository of the holy sacrament, and a representation of our Saviour's ascent into heaven.

The view of Braga from this height, and beyond it, to the left, of the Benedictine Convent of Tibaëns, the intervening valleys and surrounding mountains, still partially obscured by mists, though on a scale of magnitude inferior to the grandeur and beauty of the Alpine view from the Superga over the fertile valley of the Po and the elegant city of Turin, yet, in some degree, would remind the traveller of that splendid prospect.

Just above the little inn where we breakfasted, is a chapel, in which is represented the preparation of our Saviour's body for enclosure in the new tomb of Joseph, and the mother surrounded by a circle of mourners bending over it in the speechless agony of grief. In the side-chapel to the north, whence the image of our Saviour has descended to Braga, there is a tolerably executed front elevation of the church, and round the frame is inscribed, "He dedicada esta memoria aos bemfeitores, e honrados Lavradores das freguezias circumvezinhas, deste Sanctoario, que com pio è fervorôzo zêlo tanto se empenharaõ em conduzir gratuitamente nos seus carros toda a pedra para a construcçaõ deste majestozo templo."

There are also several portraits of benefactors in this chapel very fairly executed; and among the numerous ex voto offerings suspended to the walls, a tablet represents a man in his bed vomiting blood into a basin, which is held by a friend, while a Franciscan monk grasps his left hand. Some of the family are on their knees before an appearance "do Senhor do Monte;" and his wife is represented as standing up, holding a large portion of the intestines, which has come away from the invalid during a violent fit of coughing. The following inscription records his miraculous recovery: "Milagre que Fes o Bom Jesus do Monte, da cidade de Braga, a Joaõ Semeli de naçao Hespanhola, que lançando immenço sangue, Pella Boca, estando, Dezenganado de viver, se apegou com o Senhor, e lha recuperou a sua antiga saude." This one inscription on a votive tablet will serve to give you a general idea of the character of such compositions, for they are all pretty much alike.

A chapel has been lately erected to the north-west of the platform on which the church is situated. The building is of white granite. A corresponding chapel and flight of steps up to it, is to be built on the opposite side of the platform, which is to be extended in that direction in order to receive it,

when the original grand design for the front of this magnificent edifice will be completed. Over the door of the north chapel is inscribed on a tablet,

Foi
Lançada a Primeira Pedra deste Templo,
No 1° de Junho de 1784.

Still ascending beyond the little inn and fountain opposite, we came to the tenth chapel, in which our Saviour's ascent from the tomb is represented, and the watchful Roman guard, jealous of their charge, and with swords drawn, as though an enemy were at hand. In the eleventh chapel, one of three in a circle near the Cima, surrounded by oak trees, women are represented bringing spices to embalm the body, with Mary and two angels kneeling and looking into the tomb. In the twelfth, Christ is seen breaking bread with the apostles at Emmaüs, the side-scenes resembling those of a stage. A tablet bears the following inscription, "Christo Redemptor Divino com ser Deos, por natureza aqui se vé, posto à meza na forma de hum peregrino." In the last chapel is represented the ascent of our Saviour. A glory, surrounded by the angelic host, and suspended by some invisible means, is supposed to be bearing him through the clouds of heaven to resume his former state of equality with the Father.

It was now the middle of the day, and the mists which had hitherto contracted the prospect, cleared off, and disclosed to us a vast extent of mountain scenery, valleys, forests, towns, villages, monasteries, and the ocean bounding the landscape, and glittering like polished silver under a cloudless sun. The noon would seem to be the best hour for the enjoyment of this magnificent view. We travelled hence for a considerable distance along the bare ridge of the Cima, and found the ardent rays of the meridian sun agreeably tempered by the influence of the sea-breezes.

On the Cima de Valpeira, which forms a branch of the Serra, which we crossed on our route to Guimaraens, lying to the right, and nearer the regular road from Braga to the former place, is the Convent of Barratojo, inhabited by an order of monks, to the number of twenty, who use a coarse habit, and practise great austerities, observing long fasts, and sleeping upon stones. About three or four weeks since, a troop of banditti broke in upon them, stripped them of all they possessed, and murdered several travellers during the time they retained possession of the monastery. They are reported to have cut off the breasts of one female with savage brutality, and after plundering her, to have left her weltering in her blood. At length a guard of soldiers appeared on the Serra; the banditti fled, and have not since been heard of. These robbers are supposed to have been fugitives from Silveira's army. The regular military have taken up their quarters in the convent, and parties of them are out day and night on the watch, but still the pass is at present regarded as dangerous.

Our descent from this elevation was down an almost precipitous road, strewed with fragments of granite rock, which rendered the footing of the mules, under the weight of the liteira, extremely insecure. Fine mountain views have accompanied the whole of this day's course. Towards evening we reached Guimaraens, and found comfortable quarters at the "Nova hospedaria e casa de Pasto," in the square opposite the cathedral, to which the sounds of orchestral music immediately attracted us upon our arrival. It happened to be the anniversary of the defeat of the Spaniards at Aljubarrota; and accordingly, sacred music, masses, and processions, had been kept up throughout the day. The violins introduced into the orchestra had a bad effect, being miserably played. The effect, however, of numerous lighted tapers in the church, and particularly of those at the high altar, was very imposing;

and Nossa Senhora d'Oliveira, arrayed in a superb dress of gold brocade, and having a crown on her head worth, according to report, six thousand pounds of our money, and a breastplate enriched with precious stones, added much to the splendour of the scene. Numerous devotees continued kneeling, until a late hour at night, in adoration before this gorgeously-dressed image in the nave of the cathedral.

An olive tree, sacred to our Lady of Oliveira, is preserved with religious veneration in the open space fronting the cathedral, and is defended by an enclosure of iron rails. Near it is a stone cross, once apparently adorned with a profusion of gilding, which contains images of our Saviour and the blessed Virgin. The opposite side of the square is occupied by the town-house, in which the first corregidor of the province resides, and near it are the buildings employed for public offices. The houses have curious lattices affixed to the windows, as at Braga, but the streets are infinitely more handsome. To the west-southwest of the Campo Torraia, not far from the public fountain and vegetable market, there is a detached tower, which contains a remarkably large and handsome gilt bell, with its name inscribed, as well as that of the donor, and the date of its construction. The population of Guimaraens may be about seven thousand souls, one of whose principal articles of traffic is dried fruit, particularly plums in boxes.

Guimaraens is beautifully situated about three leagues from Braga, on an elevated plain remarkable for its fertility, between the two rivers Ave and Visela. The early kings of Portugal made it their principal residence, the remains of whose venerable castle are still to be seen upon the side of a mountain which overhangs the town. The neighbouring warm baths were in great repute even as early as the times of the Romans, who erected a temple in honor of Ceres, on the site subsequently occupied by a Christian temple dedicated to St.

James. It was likewise the birth-place of Alphonso Henriquez, who was proclaimed by his troops on the field of Ourique, sovereign of Portugal. The gardens and woods to the south-west of the town are extremely pretty, and behind the eastern part rises a very lofty mountain of steep ascent, about three-fourths of whose height are clothed with luxuriant forest trees. Its bare and denticulated summit resembles in some degree the appearance of the Mont Saleve, which stands a little distance to the east of Geneva.

Everything here is in abundance; vegetables, fruit, corn, oil, and wine. We purchased some well-fed beef that would have been lauded by a jury of English graziers, for twopence the pound; and a large flagon of wine, which could not have held less than two imperial quarts, and infinitely superior to all the ordinary wines of France, cost us only one penny. The fruitfulness of the surrounding valleys is quite proverbial,

> Amid whose umbrage green her silver head
> Th' unfading olive lifts; here vine-clad hills
> Lay forth their purple store, and sunny vales
> In prospect vast their level laps expand.

altogether corresponding with Homer's description of a highly-favoured region,

> — — — — ἀλλ' ἀγαθὴ μὲν,
> Εὔβοτος, εὔμηλος, οἰνοπληθὴς, πολύπυρος.
>
> HOM. OD.

We had been fairly driven out of the sacristy of the cathedral by the impertinent curiosity of the country people, who seemed to think an Englishman a much greater novelty than the gaudy attire of our Lady of Oliveira. The canons, however, who were reported to us to be of high birth, aware of the annoyance with which we had met, had the courtesy to request that we would return an hour before vespers to the cathedral, when our curiosity should be gratified with a quiet

inspection of the building, the valuable spoils taken from the Spaniards by John I. in the battle of Aljubarrota, and other precious vessels of the sanctuary.

The western door of the cathedral is in the form of a regular Gothic arch of the florid style, supported by three plain columns on either side, with grotesque capitals, and ornamented with a variety of mouldings, one consisting of a series of balls, the next of rosettes divided from each other by square devices; and then alternate plain retiring mouldings, with the strings of rosettes repeated. The capitals of two pilasters, set deep within the wall at the angles of the building, consist of winged animals. Above the arch is a noble window, enriched with sculpture, apparently of the age and style of the windows in the church of St. James at Dieppe; but the centre of this window has been walled up, and again perforated to admit four small round windows, the effect of which is very bad. The side-walls of the interior are covered with painted tiles; and in the adjoining cloister, or rather vestibule, we found two stone coffins of very remote date, which once contained in all probability the remains of former priors of this collegiate church. The architectural character of the building consists, as it must be apparent, of a variety of styles belonging to different eras.

In the sacristy we were shown an immensely large and weighty crucifix of silver, which is carried in procession on great festivals; a much-valued relic, the skull of St. Rodrigo, set in silver, and kept in a silver box lined with red velvet; a custode or vessel for containing the sacramental wafer, curiously enchased and of silver gilt, its form Gothic, with turrets and towers above the centre circle, and sea-horses and sphinxes at the four angles of the base; in this the sacrament is carried out to the sick and dying: a beautiful silver cross of the same character, which is carried in procession on the day of Corpus Christi. Inscribed in old characters round the rim of one of

the gold chalices, we observed, "Hic est calix sanguinis mei novi testamenti." There are a great variety of other vessels, chalices of gold and silver of great antiquity, embossed, with circles of bells under the rims; and curious boxes of gold and silver inlaid with precious stones, all of sufficient interest to claim the attention of an antiquary. We were shown likewise a portable altar, or little oratory, composed of massive silver gilt, which was found among the spoils taken in the camp of Philip of Castile; and the font in which the first king of Portugal, Alphonso Henriquez, was baptised. The remains of his palace are now converted into barracks for the reception of soldiers.

At night the bells of the collegiate church-tower, opposite the windows of our Estalagem, and which was lighted up with torches, pealed gaily and loud, to our great annoyance, for some hours, accompanied by the occasional discharge of rockets and muskets, in honor of the festival.

The atmosphere having become much cooler in consequence of a heavy fall of rain, (a heathen at Braga would have said that the devotees of the Mount had propitiated Jupiter Pluvialis,) our journey was rendered pleasant to Amarante, whence this letter is dated. Passing to the eastward of Guimaraens, and between two convents charmingly situated in the middle of their quintas, we wound up a steep ascent, through a wood of chestnut and oak trees, among which were scattered in wild confusion enormous masses of granite rock, some perfectly round. The scenery became truly romantic; and between two gigantic rocks, which had fallen against each other so as still to leave an open space, a fine view presented itself over the town of Guimaraens, the old castle on a height to the north, the pointed remains of the ancient town-walls, the convents and churches, and the surrounding green inclosures, vying in richness and cultivation, water and woodland, with the most favoured landscapes in England.

We now crossed the Serra de Santa Catharina, having to the left above us the wreck of a granite mountain dispersed in rude masses over a wide and dreary waste, some approaching the road, and others apparently poised in air, so as to create an involuntary shudder as we passed beneath them. This mountain route led us for a considerable distance over a soil composed of granitic fragments spread far and wide apparently in ages past, by some awful convulsion of nature. The descent from the wild Venda de Serra into the beautifully wooded and extensive valley of Pombeiro, is precipitous and difficult. Its verdant and umbrageous appearance presented a delightful contrast to the cheerless and arid Serras seen to the east, and beyond again to the south-east. Traversing the valley, and crossing a mountain torrent by a small bridge of granite, a steep narrow road, nearly hid under the mantling canopy of vines for some considerable way, led to a convent of Benedictines on the left, the road being divided by a length of wall from their vineyards, orchards, and gardens. These monks must live in great luxury, and their convent commands delightful views to the west.

The valleys about Lixa increase in breadth, are well peopled, and skilfully cultivated. After passing this village, which is only a league from Amarante, we had to traverse an elevated plain, whence we obtained a fine view of a distant range of mountains to the east-north-east of our route, among which one insulated hill in the form of a cone, and having precipitous sides clothed with a dark coloured heath, peculiarly arrested our attention, as distinguished by its singular shape from the surrounding groupe. Late in the evening we reached Amarante, thus described by Link: "It is a considerable town or villa, situated on the Tamega, which divides it from the suburb, and over which is a handsome stone bridge. This town belongs to the Corregimento of Guimaraens, but has only one Juiz de Fora. The country is uncommonly pleasant, the

valley, like those of the Minho, being cultivated and shaded with wood; not only oaks and chestnuts, but pines, figs, and cork trees appear, and quintas adorned with lofty Portuguese cypresses; a fine river that animates the whole; and Amarante, both in a physical and moral point of view, well deserves its charming name." But this letter is almost as eternal as the imaginary flower, so we will now conclude it.

THE AMERICAN ALOE.

LETTER XII.

Turn we a moment fancy's rapid flight
To vigorous soils and climes of fair extent;
Where, by the potent sun elated high,
The vineyard swells refulgent on the day;
Spreads o'er the vale; or up the mountain climbs,
Profuse; and drinks amid the sunny rocks,
From cliff to cliff encreased, the heightened blaze.
Low bend the weighty boughs. The clusters clear,
Half through the foliage seen, or ardent flame,
Or shine transparent; while perfection breathes
White o'er the turgent film the living dew.
As thus they brighten with exalted juice,
Touched into flavour by the mingling ray;
The rural youth and virgins o'er the field,
Each fond for each to cull the autumnal prime,
Exulting rove, and speak the vintage nigh.
Then comes the crushing swain; the country floats,
And foams unbounded with the mashy flood;
That by degrees fermented and refined,
Round the raised nations pours the cup of joy.

THOMSON'S AUTUMN.

Pezo da Regoa, 1827.

THE modern appearance of the town of Amarante by no means corresponds with the glowing description quoted from

Link at the conclusion of our last letter. The many neat houses noticed by that traveller, are now completely destroyed, or reduced to such a state of ruin, that their skeletons alone remain in proof of the injurious effect of Soult's sanguinary attacks upon the town and suburbs. We crossed the Tamega, which divides the two parts of the place by a very handsome bridge of three arches, still bearing evident marks on the stone-work of the different conflicts which it has witnessed.

As soon as the light of day returned, we set out to view the two positions taken up by Soult's troops before the town; the first when he was completely foiled by Silveira, and driven back across the Serras to the east-north-east, in the direction of Caldas de Gerez, immediately preceding his occupation of Braga; and the second after the capture of the latter place by the French troops, who then invested Amarante on the south-west, and took it from that point by assault.

The next object of interest was the ground taken up on a recent occasion by the rebel forces of Silveira, to the number of three thousand men, in the open spaces of a pine-wood overhanging the company's newly formed road, which, avoiding the more incommodious passage over the Serra do Maraõ by the village of Campeaõ, leaving Carneiro to the left, leads through the village of Teixeira to Pezo da Regoa, the great mart for the Douro wines. This position immediately fronts the town. The bridge over the Tamega, fortified and bristling with guns, formed the centre of the Marquess Angeja's position, who had under his command about seven thousand constitutionalists. His left occupied the extensive buildings of the Dominican convent, with one side on a line with the river; but its principal façade, (in the style of Roman architecture,) running north and south, looks upon the open space on the right bank of the Tamega, which we had crossed the previous evening on our way over the bridge into the suburbs. The olive grounds belonging to the convent, which,

from their elevated situation entirely command the passage of the river, formed the extreme left of his position. It being the month of April, the waters of the Tamega still maintained a high level, and that circumstance presented another obstacle to Silveira's attempt. No boat could venture across from the left bank, as the positions of the Marquess enfiladed the approach in that quarter; and indeed such was their strength, as to render every attempt that might be made on the centre, or upon either of his wings, perfectly hopeless. The pass of Amarante may be considered as the key to Porto, and indeed to the province of the Minho e Douro.

To the north of the Dominican church and convent, a steep street leads up to the ancient church of San Gonsallo, on a small platform, to the right of which, looking southward towards the bridge, we found a small battery of six guns, which had hastily been formed from mud and straw strongly compacted, wicker-work, and branches of oak-trees, faggots, barrels filled with earth, kitchen dressers, and chests furnished in the urgency of the moment from the contiguous houses. These had been covered with earth and turf, and openings were left for the discharge of musketry. Thus the convent, the church, and the open space in front, the bridge, and the river, were effectually defended. The Marquess's right was stationed in the form of a semicircle on the other side of the river upon a height to the south-west of Silveira's position, and commanding for a considerable distance the line of road running down from the pine-wood to the suburb. A small chapel stood in the centre, immediately under which numerous guns planted along a course of old vine-terraces were ready to play upon the rebels, had their empty bravados and daring insults been followed up by any positive attempt. Intimidated by these formidable preparations, the rebel chief at length retired across the mountains into Spain. As the capture, however, of Amarante would open the road to Porto, and the robberies

and murders committed by Silveira on his approach are still fresh in the public recollection, a small garrison is left here to limit any future incursions of the absolutists to the left bank of the Tamega.

Amarante is included in the jurisdiction of Guimaraens. Its population can scarcely amount to two thousand souls. Our estalagem, kept by a Frenchman, had neither bed nor board to offer us. His wine was as sour as vinegar; the Broa, or coarse bread, a yellow composition of maize-flower, resembling saw-dust and yoke of egg, had we been able even to masticate it, would have proved a burden too ponderous for our digestion; and as for sleep, we had that small portion which could be procured during a state of nocturnal penance on the supper-table and two narrow forms put side by side together. We were too late in the season to be able to obtain any peaches, for which the town and immediate neighbourhood are celebrated; and had it not been for the now waning contents of our friendly condessa, we should in all probability have starved at Amarante, which, "in a physical and moral point of view, so well deserves its charming name."

A piece of paper twisted and put into a common saucer filled with oil, was the only sort of lamp which the estalagem afforded, and this poor substitute scarcely afforded sufficient light to distinguish the succession of ragged children who continually broke uninvited into our apartment, to take away burning embers from the fire, for it was cold, to their own hearths. This inn was much on a par with the worst of the Spanish posadas, in which the traveller has to satisfy himself with an empty apartment, void in all other respects than insects and filth, and where he can get nothing but what he may have brought with him. The same dull tranquillity seems to prevail in the streets of Amarante which we had observed at Braga. Neither of these towns are populous, and the manufactories, such as they were, have declined in both places.

The superstitious inhabitants of the northern provinces of Portugal wear a charm round the neck, made of ebony or some dark-coloured wood, called "figas," to avert the attacks of evil spirits. Here, too, as in all Roman Catholic countries, the ceremonies of the church are made to contribute to the amusement of the people. A procession has just passed through the streets, with a priest in rich robes under a canopy, "carrying the holy sacrament about to be gazed upon," attended by a train of monks, canons, and choristers, which would have been imposing enough, had not a limping drummer, who was intoxicated, and a sort of buffoon with a fiddle, playing a thousand antics, preceded the party, and destroyed the illusion.

We had originally intended to have gone hence by the village of Ovelha across the Serra do Maraõ to Villa Real, a Comarca town, situated on the Corgo in the province of Tras os Montes, so called from its being on the other side of that lofty range of mountains, the Maraõ, by which it is divided from the province of the Entre Minho e Douro. That route, however, having been represented to us as both tedious and uninteresting, we resolved upon taking the new road, which passes to the south-east up a valley, whose sides are clothed with pine-woods, immediately under the position recently occupied by Silveira's troops. This road has within these last five years, much to the credit of the parties engaged in the enterprise, been converted from a mere goat-track into a good broad open road for the carriage of goods and the passage of mules. It is not yet completed; but when it has reached its intended extent at Regoa, the character of this mountain-pass will be worthy of being compared in some degree to the routes over the Col de Tende, and Mont Cenis. Masses of granite are seen everywhere intruding themselves among the pine-trees, which skirt the road. The view from the summit of this route back upon the wooded vale in which Amarante stands,

the winding course of the Tamega, and the naked line of the Serra, which trends to the north-east, is singularly beautiful.

Link took, on quitting Amarante, the direct route of the Serra do Maraõ, the summits of which he describes as barren; but the vallies as beautifully cultivated and enriched with shade. Here, he says, all is still granite. Beyond the village of Ovelha we ascended the lofty Serra do Maraõ itself, and found the road steep, but not incommodious. The mountains are naked and destitute of trees or bushes, being only covered with an arid meagre turf, without projecting rocks, or the brooks and clefts of Gerez, but, on the contrary, more rounded; in short, these are quite a different kind of mountains from those, being also much inferior in natural beauties: the species of stone of which it is composed is also different. Beyond Ovelha, slaty granite is still seen, but is soon followed by black argillaceous slate, which is very coarsely slated and mingled with mica. On the summit it forms bare rocks, and loses its slaty fracture, so that it might be taken for trap. We there discovered in it a remarkable and hitherto unknown fossil, which we called maranite. From the summit we saw a part of the adjacent province of Tras os Montes, with its considerably high, but naked and arid chains of mountains. In height the Serra do Maraõ is not inferior to that of the Gerez, but probably exceeds it. The snow frequently lies on the summit during a month, and was formerly collected in pits and cellars, which are still seen, and from which it was carried down the Douro to Porto. This trade had for some years ceased, but has lately been revived.

Again,—we descended the south side of the mountain, and came to a large village called Campeaõ, on a small mountain-plain, which lies considerably high. The village with its woods and fields forms a charming island amid these naked mountains. The soil is moist; for at a certain depth water springs in every part, the plain being almost entirely sur-

rounded with considerable eminences. The small woods consist of chestnut, oak, and birch; trees which are only seen in Portugal on the highest ranges of mountains. Much millet and rye are cultivated in the fields. The cold in winter is very severe, snow falls, and even the summer nights are for a long time very bleak. From Campeaõ we set off for Pezo da Regoa. At first we met with fine chestnut hanging-woods along the declivities of the mountains; but afterwards, about a league from Campeaõ, at a small town called Santa Martha, began hills covered with vines, and continued two leagues without interruption, as far as Pezo.

After a short ascent from Amarante by the Wine Company's new road, we descended into a very rich and beautiful valley, the towering line of the Serra do Maraõ running for a considerable distance to our left. This route leads directly from Porto and Penafiel by Lamego up to the frontier fortress of Almeida in the Beira, and we overtook several large trains of mules with merchandise proceeding thither. The deficiency of good roads in Portugal, of canals and navigable rivers, the accommodation of waggons and other means of transport, render the communications between the provinces for the exchange of their valuable productions difficult and limited. To this cause may be attributed the wretched state of agriculture in the Alemtejo and Estremadura, and the necessity of importing Spanish corn into Lisbon, Porto, and into the province of Algarve. The long extent of coast possessed by Portugal, does certainly in some degree remedy these impediments to its internal commerce, for the greater part of the different productions of the provinces is transported from point to point by coasting vessels. Braga, Guimaraens, Coimbra, Abrantes, Leiria, Braganza, Beja, Covilham, Elvas, and Portalegre, are the principal trading towns in the interior of the provinces; and the largest fairs are held at Viseu, Evora, Golegan, Lamego, and Pezo da Regoa. In the latter place, early in the

spring of every year, the Royal Company of the culture of the vine in the Upper Douro, instituted by the Marquess Pombal 1756, determine for home consumption and exportation the classes of the Feitoria wine, or Vinhos de Feitoria, and the Ramo, or Vinhos de Ramo; arrange the prices to be paid to the farmers, and make their own exclusive purchases.

As there are no regular conveyances established for the carriage of goods from place to place within the provinces, an agreement must be made, in case of necessity, with the muleteer or the owner of the train himself, who is always ready with any number of mules to take a lading of goods to whatever destination may be fixed upon. In addition to the regular post which passes between Lisbon and Porto, there is an Estafette established, which consists of twelve mules. They are despatched from either place every Tuesday night in the week at eleven o'clock, and meet near the town of Pombal, which is situated nearly midway between the two cities. The communications by sea between Porto and Lisbon are regularly maintained by small coasters, and within these last three years by the steam vessel, which, under good management, would prove a very productive concern, and extremely useful to the merchants of both places.

At the termination of the valley which we were describing, the road gradually became worse and worse, as we ascended a steep and tedious hill to the Estalagem, called the Quintella dos Padroens do Alta Teixeira, reputed to be the best in Portugal, and, as we found, furnished with every comfort which the most fastidious traveller could desire. In addition to fine suites of apartments, a large public dining-room, and bedchambers vying in comfort and cleanliness with those of any English hotel, we observed a large handsome bar in the house, after the fashion of our inns, from which every article required was delivered with the utmost promptitude. We should have done better in pushing on to this Estalagem from Guimaraens,

instead of halting so long at Amarante, but we were not sufficiently early in our movements.

We were now immediately opposite the highest point of the Maraõ, which is bare, dark, and bleak, near which is situated a little chapel called San Vicente do Alto do Maraõ. The breeze from this lofty summit, even in the middle of the day, was so chilling, as to compel us to have recourse to our cloaks; whereas in the valley below, not two hours before, we had experienced an oppressive degree of heat. Ice is preserved in the hollows of this mountain for the use of the towns, and when the summers are not extremely warm, in some of its higher parts the snows remain undissolved. The mountain scenery discovered from the windows of the Estalagem, and the views of the rich vallies below, opening to the south, give this place a peculiar interest; and we could not avoid expressing our astonishment that Portuguese families should not more frequently take up their residence here during the summer for the benefit of its bracing air.

Numerous cottages of hardy peasants are seen scattered about these wild regions, the appearance of whose mountain habitations, deprived of every attraction but that of home, recalled to our recollection those beautiful lines in the Traveller—

> Thus every good his native wilds impart
> Imprints the patriot passion on his heart;
> And ev'n those hills that round his mansion rise,
> Enhance the bliss his scanty fund supplies:
> Dear is that shed to which his soul conforms,
> And dear that hill which lifts him to the storms;
> And as a child, when scaring sounds molest,
> Clings close and closer to the mother's breast,
> So the loud torrent and the whirlwind's roar
> But bind him to his native mountains more.

Our unfortunate host of Quintella had recently sustained a very heavy loss by the passage of Silveira's troops, who

committed the greatest excesses in his house, rapine and murder almost always marking in bloody characters the career of those marauding bandits, while the Apostolic generalissimo refused to make any reparation for the injuries done, and even to pay for the provisions which, during some days, had been furnished for his own consumption. Worthy of his cause was such a redoubtable captain!

Hence we descended a steep and unpleasant road to Mezaõ Frio, where we found the country people assembled at a fête and a fair. Our cloaks were now gladly discarded; we came immediately in sight of the Douro and the wine country, and again felt the oppressive heat of a Portuguese sun. In many places the grapes were already ripe and sweet. A very long league of road, at least so it appeared to us, running partly along the right bank of the Douro, on which were numerous barks making their way against the current of the river, with large white sails filled by a favouring breeze, or drawn over the rapids by oxen, brought us to Pezo da Regoa, which is situated in the Comarca of Villa Real.

The quantity of empty casks which encumbered the streets gave token of the approaching vintage, as of our having now reached the principal mart of the wine country. We had the singular good fortune to alight at a blacksmith's shop, whose wife undertook to receive and provide for travellers in a small room with one window, containing four beds, situated over her husband's forge. Here we were about to resign ourselves to heat, smoke, and sledge-hammers, when a reprieve arrived in the shape of a friendly invitation to excellent quarters from Senhor Lourenço Henriquez da Silva Pereira, which not all the assertions of our landlady that her linen was remarkably good, clean, and white, could induce us to forego. Our party at supper consisted of the worthy old vicar of the place, whose characteristic virtues were strongly impressed upon a most benignant countenance,

——————— quo fit ut omnis
Votivâ pateat veluti descripta tabellâ
Vita senis . . . .

an intelligent Irishman, domiciliated as tutor in a Portuguese family; and a native of the district, Senhor Gomes, a young man, who, to a perfect knowledge of the learned languages, united a familiar acquaintance with the best works in his own tongue, the Spanish, Italian, German, French, and English, as well as Hebrew, and could converse fluently in all of them.

Pezo da Regoa, in the words of Link, "is a market town or concelho, celebrated as a depôt for port wine, and itself producing some of the best quality, and is situated on the southern declivity of a hill close to the Douro, which here forces its way between steep hills consisting of thin strata of argillaceous slate mixed with mica. We beheld vine-covered hills as far as our eyes could reach, sometimes adorned with neat houses. The bed of the river is stony, and the stream in summer navigable only for small boats, though in winter ships of considerable size can ascend it. Many proprietors of vineyards and dealers in wine do not reside in the town, but in the houses dispersed about the country. It belongs to a tract of land on the banks of the Douro called "O Alto Douro;" commencing to the eastward at Villa Real, or, more properly, San Joaõ da Pesqueira, extending to the spot where the small river Teixeira falls into the Douro, and comprehending a tract of somewhat above four geographical miles in length, by three in breadth. This is the tract of land which produces port wine. The situation of Pezo is very favourable to the vine. The steep hills slope to the southward, and consist of a blackish slate, which by its great heat contributes not a little to the general warmth of these parts; the valley is very narrow, the lofty Maraõ defends it from the north wind, nor can the sea-breezes reach it. In short, this spot is very favourable to warmth in summer, as the neighbourhood of the snow-

covered Maraõ is said to cause severe winters. The heat of the atmosphere here is sometimes so violent, that the air might be supposed to proceed from the mouth of an oven. The badness of the water renders this place unpleasant, and in the neighbourhood, along the banks of the Douro, are marshes caused by the inundations of the river in winter, which give rise to the agues that prevail here. Thus it is no wonder that the principal inhabitants do not reside in the town, but in their vineyards around it. We thought ourselves happy in this hot valley, which is adorned with a great number of remarkable plants partly brought by the Douro out of Spain, and sown here, and partly indigenous to the vale. Whenever true knowledge shall beam upon this misrepresented people, then may their lot be sweetened by an increase of liberty!"

Pezo is situated in the centre of the wine-country, on a height which overlooks Regoa and the Douro, with the Factory-house and company's warehouses upon its banks. This district extends two leagues on either side of the river towards Porto, as far as Barceiros, and up the river nine leagues, as far as Figueiras; and its breadth may be from three to four leagues. The north-west side of the river gives the best wine, owing to its southern aspect, and to the poor rocky soil retaining its moisture. The vines are generally cultivated in terraces, and the soil is turned over twice in the year by the hand-labour of Gallegos. Both places are supplied with bread from Lamego, on the other side of the Douro, in the province of Beira, whose population is said to consist principally of noblemen, priests, and bakers. We observed numerous Galician women hurrying down the hill from that place to the Douro, to sell at Regoa their meal and flower packed in pigskins, bundles of furze-grass, and faggots. During the time that Silveira remained in the occupation of Lamego, these customary communications were interrupted, and the ferry-boats were sunk; in consequence of which the greatest misery pre-

vailed at Regoa, whose industrious inhabitants are chiefly Gallego wine-porters, who live on yellow heavy bread made from the maize or Indian corn, a composition pronounced by those that can eat it to be particularly wholesome; a little green wine, boiled chestnuts, bacalhaõ, or rice seasoned with the oil of sardinhas. In fact, the place is very small, and cannot contain more than two thousand inhabitants. During the continuance of the fair here, in the month of February or March, the neighbouring quintas and private houses are crowded with merchants, as there are no inns for their reception. The members of the High Douro Company have a building situated in the centre of the town, which is exclusively appropriated to their own accommodation.

Good hyson or gunpowder tea costs here about four crusados, or nine shillings of our money, the pound, and is considered dear. Black tea is not in vogue in Portugal, excepting in large families and for servants, and costs nearly three shillings the pound. The use of tea is becoming more common among the lower orders of the Portuguese.

To the north-east of Pezo, at about the distance of a mile, is seen the Chapel of St. Peter, which is entirely surrounded by vineyards; and to the west of the height on which Pezo is situated, across a deep valley, in front of Senhor Lourenço's house, of nearly a mile and a half in breadth, and running from north to south a length of three miles, altogether occupied by vineyards, is the hill of Mourinho, behind which are seen the frowning summits of the dark Maraõ. This elevated line has its sides wholly cultivated in vineyards on terraces to its very summit, and prettily adorned with numerous white-looking farm-houses, which form a beautiful contrast with the verdant appearance of the vines. The parish of Poiares, situated likewise on a height clothed with vineyards, is on the other side of the little river Corgo, and to the east of Pezo. Towards the south, upon the left bank of the Douro, the

Engraved by [illegible] Sculp. [illegible] Lond. [illegible]

VIEW ACROSS THE DOURO FROM PEZO DA REGOA.

district is not so exclusively a wine country as in the immediate vicinity of Regoa; and the wine produced from its vineyards being of an inferior quality, is not exported, but reserved for home consumption.

In crossing the Douro from Regoa to Lamego, we left the Chapel of Saõ Domingos to the left, and winding up a narrow lane for some distance, found ourselves at length upon a new and excellent road, which is conducted by a gradual ascent up the side of a steep mountain. At the villages, which both bear the name of Portella, and are only divided from each other by the distance of a mile, the inhabitants had been recently blessed by a visit from the troops of Silveira. As a peasant told us, the hero himself tore into the place like a madman, and drank in the open streets at a wine-house like a muleteer. His irregular troops committed great excesses at Lamego, and severe exactions were imposed upon the merchants. He entered that city on horseback, crying out himself Vivas for Silveira; and compelled the inhabitants to decorate their houses in honour of his arrival, even with the sheets from their beds.

Another anecdote of this worthy may be related, in order to make his real character still more clearly understood. In the neighbourhood of Lamego he came into a house at noon, and demanded dinner to be served instantly. Some unavoidable delay occurred, which so exasperated the noble chieftain, that he went up into the kitchen, flogged the whole of the servants with his horsewhip, and dealt out an unmeasured portion of discipline to the unfortunate cook, who was not equally precipitate in his measures with himself.

The Marchioness of Chaves, who accompanied her husband on this occasion, stole from the house in Lamego, into which she had intruded herself, a silver ewer and basin, and a valuable counterpane of gold tissue, worth altogether a considerable sum. She rode on a mule, having a military sash

fastened round her waist, and her hat tied down by a crimson kerchief, together with the common soldiers, and styled herself Commandante of the Caçadores. An Amazon in appearance, she is publicly accused of having encouraged her men on the line of their march to the commission of the foulest acts of murder, rape, and pillage, in the houses of those persons known to be favourable to constitutional principles. It seems, upon the whole, clear that the conduct of Silveira and his banditti, in this last attempt to overthrow the liberties of their country, has been such as to excite the greatest horror and disgust against his party, and to have converted a very large proportion of his friends even into determined opponents and personal enemies.

The Comarca town of Lamego is situated at the base of the Mount Penude, on the banks of the river Balsemaõ, and in a country celebrated for its fertility and the excellent qualities of its wines. Its foundation is attributed to the people of Laconia, 360 years before Christ; and it is said to have been rebuilt by Trajan, and denominated by him Urbs Lamacenorum. The cathedral, which we visited, was built by the command of Count Henry; and besides this, there is another interesting building which was formerly a mosque, but now converted into a place of Christian worship. The episcopal palace is a large but gloomy structure. In the old church, situated to the right of the road upon entering Lamego, the celebrated convocation of the Cortes was held in 1144, in which the military election of Alphonso I. was confirmed by the prelates, nobles, and commoners of the realm, assembled for the purpose of determining the basis of a constitutional government and a limited monarchy.

"It is asserted," says Link, "that the Lacobriga of Strabo was situated near Lamego. The land lies very high, and near the town is barren; but considerable eminences surround it. This adds to the charms of the declivity towards the Douro,

which is one of the finest wine-mountains, and produces excellent wine. In some parts the road is excellent, and planted with trees. The slate of the Douro ceases on the heights round the town ; after this all is granite, which is not without metallic veins, and on the eminences near the town brings with it plumbago."

The ruins of the old Moorish castle overhanging the town, and a fine reservoir of water for the garrison, are still shown to the inquisitive traveller. Lamego is however, upon the whole, a sad nasty, dull, and wretched place; although some few of the streets are tolerable, the generality of them are narrow, dark, and filthy. Here as at Regoa, as the soldiers have nothing to do, small parties of them parade the streets in the day time for the amusement, it would seem, of the shopkeepers. The royal arms in the several offices and churches are at this time covered with black cloth throughout every part of the kingdom, in consequence of the death of the Queen of Portugal and Empress of Brasil.

In crossing the Cima Avoens on our return from Lamego to the Douro, we could easily discern, at ten miles' distance beyond Regoa, the comparatively modern town of Villa Real, situated to the east of the Maraõ, and surrounded by mountains. The soil of its neighbourhood is particularly favourable to the growth of vines and olive trees. Public tranquillity had not been restored in the Tras os Montes at the period of our visit to the province, in which from their possessions the family of the Marquess of Chaves have great influence over the minds of the peasantry; and we abandoned therefore our original intention of penetrating farther in that direction. Owing to the recent disturbances, the landholders do not at present receive more than one third of their annual rents.

The general character of the soil of this district is represented as rocky and without moisture, but the numerous valleys which are intersected by rivers, or traversed by

mountain-streams, are very productive in wine, oil, silk, corn, fruits, and other comestibles. In fact, the larger proportion of the wine exported from Porto is grown upon the right bank of the Douro within the limits of Tras os Montes; its oil is considered superior to that produced in the Minho province; and its silk is wholly consumed in the home manufactories, such as they are. Its horses, too, were once esteemed equal in beauty and strength to the breeds of Andalusia, and even now are considered the best in the country. The bravery of its inhabitants has often foiled the hostile incursions of the finest troops which Spain could send into the field. Indeed, in a military point of view, this province would be of no importance on war breaking out between Portugal and Spain; for it would be impossible, from the nature of the country, that the invader could maintain himself within it. He would find the peasantry of the valleys, under any apprehension of defeat, removed with their cattle into the Minho; and his momentary conquest, if retained, would be attended with no other result than the destruction of his army by misery and want.

The principal towns of Tras os Montes are Braganza, Miranda, Torre de Moncorvo, Chaves and Montalegre, and Villa Real.

Braganza, situated upon the little river Fervença, only a league and a half distant from the Galician frontier, is the capital of the province, and is said to have been founded by Augustus in honour of Julius Cæsar, under the appellation of Julio Briga. The dukedom of Braganza was conferred by John I. in 1442, upon his natural son Alphonso, whose descendants were declared the legitimate successors to the throne of Portugal upon the death of the Cardinal King Henry. Accordingly, John IV., founder of the Braganza dynasty, was elected to the Portuguese sovereignty in 1640, by right of his grandmother, the Infanta Catherina, daughter of the Infante

Dom Eduardo, and from him the present reigning family of Portugal is descended. The town of Chaves, celebrated for its warm baths in the time of the Romans, and said to have been founded by the Emperor Vespasian, is included within the jurisdiction of Braganza. It is situated on an elevated plain above the Tamega, over which there still remains the bridge of eighteen arches erected by the order of Trajan. Montalegre stands on the left bank of the Cavado, in a very lofty situation, and is consequently much exposed to severity of weather during the continuance of winter. Miranda is a Comarca town, upon the right bank of the Douro, near its junction with the Fresno, and is the residence of the Bishop of Braganza. The impolitic persecution and final expulsion of the Jews had the effect of destroying the industry and prosperity of these two towns, neither of which have they subsequently recovered. Outeiro, situated on a mountain, might be made the strongest place in the province, for it is the only fort not commanded by contiguous heights. Vimioso is a town too of some importance, being situated within a short distance of the three last-mentioned places. Moncorvo stands in the midst of a very mountainous region, and at a little distance from the Sabor and the Douro. Notwithstanding its proximity to the Spanish province of Salamanca, it is not a place of great importance.

The province of Tras os Montes is the only one of the kingdom separated entirely from the ocean. The principal chains of mountains in Portugal are only the continuation of those which traverse the Spanish peninsula. The Minho and the Tras os Montes, which are at a considerable elevation above the level of the sea, are crossed in different directions by branches from the line of mountains in Galicia. The most elevated of these ranges are the Serra de Montezinho, to the north of Braganza, which is an extension of the Serra de Senabria in Galicia; and the Serra de Suazo, to the north of

Lima, whose highest point, the Gaviarra, is the only perpendicular height on the frontiers which preserves its snow during the whole of the year. The Maraõ, between the Rio Tua and the Tamega; the Serra de Gerez, on the confines of the Minho and the Tras os Montes; and the Serra de Nogueira, which separates the lofty plain of Braganza from the other parts of Portugal; rank successively in elevation after the former Serras. The most elevated of these mountain ranges are composed of granite, as for instance in the Minho, and the northern part of the Tras os Montes, where mountains likewise are found, and indeed exclusively, consisting of pure micaceous schist.

The culture of the vine, as Link observes, is one of the most important means of support to the people of Portugal; for not only the wine from the banks of the Upper Douro, that of Carcavellos near Lisbon, and that of St. Ubes, are exported to foreign countries; but the other wines produced are either consumed in the country, or shipped to the colonies. The Spanish wines have naturally a great deal of fire; a quality which is only communicated to that of Portugal by brandy. Portugal might undoubtedly produce as good wine as Spain, but it cannot be denied that, on the whole, agriculture and industry are in a higher state of advancement in Spain. Some expedient was necessary to improve the wine trade of Portugal, or at least partly to wrest it from the hands of foreigners.

It was with this view that the Marquess of Pombal, in the year 1756, under the sanction of his sovereign Joseph I., instituted the Junta called the Royal Company of the Culture of the Vine in the Upper Douro, Real Companhia da Cultura das Vinhas do Alto Douro, in which the despotic disposition of its founder is fully shown. Its name reveals the purpose for which it was established. The company consists of a provedor or president, twelve deputies, six counsellors, a

secretary, and a tribunal nominated out of their own body, with inferior officers, and dependent solely on the sovereign. The members are elected triennially, the qualification for becoming a deputy being the possession of ten shares in the funds of the institution. Each share is of the value of 400,000 reis, that is, about eighty pounds in our money. The nomination of the members is made by the king, and for their salary they receive so much per cent commission upon the company's transactions. To be appointed a Deputado is the great object of interest with those who are the largest owners of shares; for besides the annual amount of their commission, they can take advantage of their office to increase their own private business. The old regulations for the appointment of members are now no longer attended to; and it seldom happens that the deputies chosen into the company are, as it would appear natural that they should be, private merchants, or at least persons acquainted with the modes and rules of mercantile proceedings. The profits and losses of the company upon the transactions of the year are accounted for to each individual deputy in exact proportion to the number of his shares in the stock.

The wine company was never supposed to be a losing concern, owing to the number of privileges conferred upon it by the crown. These exclusive advantages, which give the company the power of a despotic monopoly, are as follows:—They are the sole manufacturers and venders of brandy, (originally a very important and profitable privilege,) upon which consequently they can take whatever rate of profit they choose, and which is said to be very high. The practical effect, however, of this monopoly and high price is, as we are informed, injurious to the interests of the company, for the present consumption is almost entirely in the contraband article, and consequently the greater part of the company's stock must remain on hand, since the demand for it is diminished. Before

the constitution was proclaimed, the company possessed the privilege of exclusively furnishing the taverns of their district with wine; but this profitable monopoly they have lost by a decree of the Cortes, and the fair trader has been let in with a better article at a more moderate price. They are the sole inspectors, also, of the culture of the vine in the Upper Douro country. Indeed, the principal object of the original institution of this Company was to bring about improvements in the culture of the vine in the Douro district; to restore the lost reputation of the best wine, called the Feitoria, or Factory wine; which end, if accomplished, would have benefited equally the wine-grower, the merchant, and the government, from the preference which the Portuguese wines would have obtained in that case over the wines of other countries; to augment the quantity, too, no less than to perfect the quality of its wines; as well as to support the Douro farmers by loans of money at a low rate of interest (no longer continued) against the competition of those who, to the great discredit and injury of the trade, brought weak wines into the market at a very low price, whose colour and flavour depended upon the intermixture of drugs, sugar, elder-berries, and other ingredients more deleterious. These abuses are said to be practised to a certain extent at the present day, nor are they likely to be eradicated as long as the company shall be constituted as it is. The merchant, it is admitted, often sees his own good faith confounded with the competition of the cunning and counterfeit speculator. At its first establishment, orders were given by the Company to cut down every elder-tree within a circuit of five leagues in the Upper Douro, to prevent the wine being coloured with their berries; but in latter days this custom has revived to a considerable extent, and there is scarcely a quinta now at Pezo da Regoa, in which a great number of elder-trees are not cultivated for the express purpose, as is asserted, of giving an additional beauty of colour to

the wines destined for the English market. Some persons have inferred that the Company is worse than useless, and they are charged with adulterating the wines themselves, and exporting as much Factory wine as they receive, though it loses a ninth part of its quantity in the warehouses where it is kept. It is an indisputable truth, that the farmers injure the quality of their wines by bad management at the present time, just as much as they were used to do before the institution of the Company.

Besides the privileges already enumerated, the Real Companhia regulate, according to the quantity and quality of the vintages, the proportions to be shipped to England and to other countries;—about five thousand pipes are annually exported to Hamburgh, and thence may be re-shipped for the English market to London;—they set apart wines of the worst quality from which their brandies are to be made, as likewise such as are to be appropriated for sale to the keepers of those taverns still under their controul; they enjoy the right of pre-emption, and they fix the precise price which the farmer is to receive for his wine; but this oppressive enactment is occasionally avoided by a private understanding between the farmer and the merchant. For instance, if the price fixed by the inspectors amount to 40,000 reis per pipe, the contract between the grower and the purchaser will appear in writing as for that extent of cost only, and whatever is agreed upon beyond that sum, as the private price of the pipe, is paid down in metal by the merchant without any further security.

These conditional bargains, however, are frequently frustrated by the interposition of the Company, who enjoy the privilege of obtaining any wines they please at the price named by themselves for the year; and no contracts are valid, but those made at Regoa during the three days fixed for the wine fair in the spring. It often happens that a merchant makes his selection of some particular wines, and offers prices for

them extremely favourable to the farmers, but to no purpose; for the Deputados of the Company intervene, and give their Escrito (certificate) to these wines at the regulated price, and take possession of them themselves, to the great injury of the farmer, who is often driven almost to despair by such acts of injustice, and likewise much to the disappointment of the merchant, who in that case has to look to other quarters for wines calculated to suit the tastes of his correspondents. Thus the situation of the wine-grower in Portugal would appear as bad as that of the oppressed Fellah in the iron furnace of Egypt.

A proof of the low degree of estimation in which this tyrannical Company is held by respectable and enlightened merchants, has been recently given in the repeated refusal of a distinguished gentleman, who stands deservedly high in the mercantile world as a person of probity and talent, to act as Provedor (President), though urged to compliance by representations from a high quarter, and offered gratuitously the number of shares in the stock which would qualify him for undertaking the office.

"It may be asked," says Mr. Fleetwood Williams, "to what cause must the extraordinary rise in the price of wines in Porto be attributed? The monopoly and mischievous interference of the Royal Company is the real and true cause. Not content with the middle station in which they were destined to move, namely, as judges between the farmer and merchant, they departed from their original professions, and have become by degrees the greatest exporters of wine to England, assuming to themselves powers, and exercising them on every occasion, injurious to the growers and individual exporters of wine;—the Company fix the quantity of wine that shall be qualified or permitted for export to England each year, and they seem to take especial care that the quantity so qualified shall not exceed the demand. They also fix the price, class

the wines, and exclude any they choose, which introduces a system of bribery and fraud, and prevents any effectual opposition to the measures which they thus arbitrarily adopt, however oppressive either to merchants or wine-grower. The energies of the latter are paralysed; first, because, however the produce of his vineyards might be increased by his own industry, it depends entirely on the Company what proportion of wines will, in the first instance, be qualified for export to England, and secondly, what price they will choose to give him. He has no open market; he cannot sell, in the first instance, to whom he pleases, nor can he fix his own price upon his own commodity; and it continually happens that the Company take his wines at one third less than their real value."

It is proper to observe here, that the arguments of Mr. Williams and Mr. Warre are combated in a pamphlet entitled "the Wine Question considered," written by a Portuguese, in the year 1824, who states, "that all the acts which Mr. Williams attributes, in respect of the classification of the wines, to the Company, are the exclusive work of government; and he argues that, when a corporation acts by virtue of a law, the benefit or injury proceeding therefrom is attributable to the law, and not to the corporation; and that if the measure of the government is erroneous, the nation itself alone, and no one else, can demand of them an account."

"The way in which wines are classed," continues Mr. Williams, "shows at once the injustice of the system. Suppose a farmer has one hundred pipes of wine, he is not at all aware what quantity of it will be qualified or established, "feitoried," that is, what proportion will be allowed to be exported to England, until the night preceding the wine fair, or Tempo da Feira. That night a list is delivered to him, with the classification of his wines into first, second, and third qualities. Whatever part is not qualified for export to England, is taken at a still very reduced price, generally by the Company, for

home use, or export to any country except England. It by no means follows that the wines so disqualified are of inferior quality, the object being to prevent too abundant a supply being sent to the English market." The separated, or refutado wines are, indeed, often fully equal to the best Factory wines, and are sold as such subsequently to their rejection, by the Company.

"The time of the fair," states the Portuguese writer above alluded to, "is designated by law, and made known by a proclamation, *edital*, uniformly with the anticipation of some days, and never with the notice only of the preceding evening. The delivery of the certificate, *bilhete*, containing the classification of the grower's wines, is also made previous to the night immediately preceding the fair."

The evident result, however, of these numerous anti-commercial regulations and restrictions, imposed upon the wine trade by the exclusive privileges of the Company, is to enhance the price of wine in Portugal, to confine the transactions of the Porto merchants, and to prejudice the interests of the consumers. The Company is, therefore, as it proceeds at present, a counteracting and a mischievous power, and certainly ought, not perhaps to be altogether abolished, for it has produced some good, but at least to undergo very considerable modifications. The wine-farmers are nearly ruined by its vexatious monopoly, and urgent representations have been lately made to the Cortes in behalf of their numerous and well-founded complaints.

Dr. Henderson, in his valuable work on ancient and modern wines, has justly remarked that, had the wine trade in Portugal remained free from the vexatious fetters imposed upon it by the Company of the Alto Douro, that country might have supplied England with wines little inferior to some of the best growths of the Bordelais or the Rhone. Our own experience fully confirms the truth of this assertion.

The price paid in Portugal in 1820 for a pipe of Port of higher quality was 60*l.*, and in 1821, 40*l.*; whereas were dear prices left to correct themselves by creating extraordinary exertions to increase the quantity of produce from the vineyards, the shipping price of Port wines might vibrate between 24*l.* and 28*l.* the pipe, according as the vintages might be good or bad, abundant or otherwise. An abundant vintage, it is remarked, proves generally a good one in quality.

We should observe that it has been made a question, whether a reduction of duties on Port wines in England would have the effect of causing a reduction in the amount of their first cost in Portugal; and Mr. Williams argues that a reduction of price in Portugal would be of more importance to the English consumer than a reduction of duty in England. "If," says he, "a reduction of duty takes place in England, an increased demand will be anticipated, and the certain consequence will be an increase of price abroad; indeed, as if to confirm my former arguments, the Royal Wine Company have determined to reduce the quantity of Port wine allowed to be exported to England to 10,000 pipes, thereby, no doubt, hoping to make John Bull pay as much for 10,000 pipes as he did for 16,000 pipes, which was the quantity qualified for export to England last year, (1825,) that having previously been reduced from 20,000. Were the duty taken off, it would in all probability pass immediately over the consumer to the foreign holder of wine, thereby giving no just cause for increased consumption to reimburse the revenue." The Portuguese states, that in fixing the quantity of wine intended for shipment, the government compares the produce with the probable consumption and the "stock on hand" in the same place where the quantity proposed is to be consumed.

Of the price, however, paid in Portugal, how much, or rather how little is the amount which goes into the pocket of the

wine-grower? In the upper country the carriage of a pipe of wine, drawn by four bullocks to the neighbouring depot, often costs the farmer two moidores, and he obtains for it, perhaps by instalments of three, six, and nine months, from ten to twelve, and sometimes perhaps twenty moidores. Supposing that a farmer possesses two vineyards in different communes, which may be close to each other, producing wines of equal quality, he is not allowed to place their produce in the same vault, and still less to mix them together. In addition to other difficulties, he has to contend also with the high prices of all the necessary articles of life, which are, indeed, excessive in the upper parts of the district. The duty paid upon the transport of a pipe of Port from Regoa to Porto amounts to one moidore and a half. The whole amount of duty paid on a pipe of wine from his own door to its shipment, is about 20,000 reis, or four pounds British, which is a very severe and impolitic impost on the principal production of the country. One half of this duty may reach the *erario*, or exchequer, but the other is eaten up by private appropriations to the convents and needy fidalgos.

In the publication of Mr. Warre, it is argued that the increase of duty in England upon the importation of Port wines tends to a decrease of her revenue from that source, and that a diminution of impost would be attended with precisely the opposite effect. It is, however, extremely probable that the managers of the wine sales on the Douro would take advantage of any great reduction of duty on Porto wines by our government, to put an additional price upon the article, in which case the British consumer would be paying the Portuguese the tax which had been remitted to him in his own country. Mr. Warre further asserts "that the export of wines is of such vital moment to Spain and Portugal, forming the chief article of their export commerce, that were an intimation made to them that we would retaliate if their prohibitions were

continued, it would have its effects. There are eighteen parishes in the immediate vicinity of the Douro district, producing wines not only of equal, but of superior quality, as is proved in a late survey of the wine country. Exclusively of these, the provinces of Beira and Tras os Montes abound in an infinite variety of wines, whose flavour and quality would compete," as is well known to our officers, "with those of any other country; particularly those on the margins of the river Tuâ and in the neighbourhood of Braganza, although all these wines are strictly prohibited from being exported to Great Britain." The increasing taste for French wines in England may perhaps correct this evil without any legislative enactment, and other countries may eventually be found to supply us with sound and palatable wines. "Let not the Portuguese," says the writer of their own country, "think that Port wine is an article of necessity in England, or that in the world there are no other wines. Port wine in England is purely an object of luxury, and as such, subject to all the contingencies of similar articles."

The Portuguese writer declares, that there is no law in existence which forbids the exportation of the whole of the various wines of the provinces through any other ports, such as Aveiro, Viana, and Figueira. The actual prohibition is, to export them by the way of Porto, in order that they may not come into the British market and be sold as Port wines duly inspected, when in reality they have undergone no controul whatever.

The number of varieties of the vine is as great in Portugal, Mr. Link informs us, as in other countries. Their names are of Portuguese origin; but these names are various for the same variety in different parts of the country, while the same name is used in various places for different varieties. At Pezo the best red wine is produced from a small red late grape, growing on a vine, whose leaves are deeply indented and very rough.

A great number of varieties are often mingled together; a method which certainly possesses some advantages, but also great disadvantages. The distance at which the vines are planted is very various. Here, as everywhere else, hills and mountains are preferred for the culture of the vine, and they are so steep, that the earth is supported by little walls, so as to convert the sides of the hills into terraces. The vine is cultivated also on plains, where, if the soil is sandy, it succeeds very well. Shady vallies and plains, or stiffer soil, produce but moderate wine. The vine is commonly short, growing up poles, those in the Minho excepted, where they are planted beside trees, round the branches of which they twine. It is extremely common, at the first establishment of a vineyard, to sow the land the first year with corn. In the Tras os Montes corn is sown between the vines, and on the south bank of the Tagus at Lisbon, vegetables are grown in the vineyards.

The culture of the vine in the Upper Douro is perfectly simple. It is pruned about December, when nothing is left of it but a very small twig on a thick stump. As soon as vegetation has commenced in the spring, the earth is loosened about the plant, or *vacello*, and this process is frequently repeated till it puts forth blossoms. In some places it is found requisite, with the view to an increased produce, to act upon the richness of the soil, by intermingling plants which are more abundant in alkali; but this is contrary to the regulations of the Company; and indeed, although a larger quantity of grapes is produced by the system, they acquire a taste peculiar to the herb, which has been sown for the purpose of serving as manure to the vineyard. Skill and attention are required on the part of the cultivator after the plant has blossomed, and even when the grapes are approaching a state of ripeness. Either too much rain, or too violent heat, may spoil the grape under the most flattering appearances. A good vintage principally depends on due proportions of heat and moisture, par-

ticularly in the spring at the cleansing of the flower, as at an after period, when the grapes are more advanced. Cold fogs in the spring often destroy a great part of the growth; and again, too much sun frequently dries up the coat of the grape, which causes the wine to be deficient in colour. Sometimes when the grape does not prove sufficiently succulent for want of rain, previously to the gathering, the farmers have recourse to water, which they throw into the *lagar*, or wine-press, for the mass would not ferment without it. The quality of the wines very much depends upon the care taken to perfect the process of fermentation. The vintage in the Upper Douro commences when the grapes begin to shrivel. In these parts it is very difficult and expensive to convey the grapes to the press, the whole district consisting of steep hills and narrow vallies. This process is performed by treading, and a great number of men, assisted by Gallegos, are thus employed at vintage-time.

After the wine has been pressed from the grapes, it is suffered to stand in very large butts until the wine fair, which takes place annually, according to the determination of the Company, either in February or March. Immediately after the fair, the wine is brought down the Douro to Villa Nova, and is there defecated or racked off into clean casks, which the Porto wine-merchants call giving it clean shirts; and an almude of brandy, being in the proportion of about one to twenty-one parts of must, is added to each cask. An additional quantity is mixed with it from time to time, until about two almudes of brandy have been thrown into the pipe, which is, with few exceptions, all the brandy that it takes to England. But it has been remarked that it is too much the custom at Porto to cleanse the wine of its thicker particles, the effect of which is not simply to refine it, but to weaken, if not destroy, those naturally inherent properties upon which

both the body and the flavour of the wine would otherwise depend. It frequently happens that a well-flavoured wine is deficient in colour; and to bring this up, the brighter wine of an inferior vintage is mixed with it, and occasionally dried elder-berries. It is fair to presume, therefore, that the distinction of wine into vintages is not so purely true, and so entirely a matter of fact, as Englishmen generally suppose it to be.

The Portuguese writer expresses his regret that the British merchants residing in Porto do not seem to be aware that in one single pipe, and much more in a single vat, different *qualities* of wine are to be found at the top, in the middle, and at the bottom.

There are no subterranean wine cellars at Villa Nova, and so strong is the prejudice against them among the Portuguese merchants, that no inducement can persuade them to make excavations for the purpose, though they might be readily effected. Still the nature and inclinations of the new wine require to be made quite a matter of study; for if left unattended to in its infancy, it is liable to become sour, and when once in that state, cannot be brought round but with considerable trouble and expense. The system of keeping the wines at Villa Nova in warehouses, in which, from the nature and construction of the buildings, they are exposed to all the alternations of atmosphere in an uncertain climate, the varying degrees of heat and cold in the same day being often extraordinary, tends to increase the difficulties of management; besides which, it is said, that too frequently the wines are exported to foreign markets before they have attained, under the influence of their own climate, a sufficient degree of maturity.

The wines which are produced in the vineyards cultivated in the neighbourhood of Coimbra, are represented to have a harsh quality, and to be disagreeable to the taste; they are,

therefore, seldom or never exported. Those grown in the lower plains, contiguous to Figueira, have an earthy taste, and in this particular resemble the character of the Cape Madeira, which, it is well known, owing to the inferior or badly adapted nature of the soil in which the vines are cultivated, and the prejudices and bad management of the Dutch farmers, have long since lost all their reputation, if ever they merited any.

We find Murphy praising the wine of Barra-a-Barra, which is situated in the vicinity of Lavadrio, as being one of the richest quality produced in Portugal, together with the fine growths of Oeiras and Carcavellos. The growths of Alenquer, Torres Vedras, Lamego, and Moçaõ, which last in particular possesses a high celebrity, are to be procured in great abundance, and on the credit of Dr. Henderson's experience, may be considered to be of a quality at least equal, even if not superior, to those of the Douro. All the lighter red wines of Portugal, to a certain degree, resemble the inferior growths of the vineyards in the neighbourhood of Bordeaux, but they certainly possess more nutritious properties, and would therefore be preferred by the many, could they be brought into competition with the French wines in the markets of England.

The principal kinds of white wines which are imported into England from Portugal, are the dry wine of Termo, not far from the mouth of the Douro; that of Bucellas, a place situated a few miles above Lisbon; and the luscious muscadine of Setuval or St. Ubes, on the southern side of the Tagus, whose vineyards have ever been renowned for the rich quality and exquisite flavour of their productions.

It would appear that, in the management of wines generally, the great point to be always carefully attended to, is the process of fermentation, which is often too much retarded or accelerated by unskilful treatment, and more particularly in Por-

tugal, where it is frequently suspended by the injudicious admixture of brandy before the must is in a proper state to receive it, which renders the wine afterwards liable to fret, and makes it uncertain in its character.

PEASANT PLAYING ON A GUITAR.

LETTER XIII.

Smooth to the shelving bank a copious flood
Rolls fair and placid; where collected all,
In one impetuous torrent, down the steep
It thundering shoots, and shakes the country round.
At first, an azure sheet, it rushes broad;
Then whitening by degrees, as prone it falls,
And from the loud resounding rocks below
Dashed in a cloud of foam, it sends aloft
A hoary mist, and forms a ceaseless shower.
Nor can the tortured wave here find repose:
But, raging still amid the shaggy rocks,
Now flashes o'er the scattered fragments, now
Aslant the hollow channel rapid darts;
And falling fast from gradual slope to slope,
With wild infracted course and lessened roar,
It gains a safer bed, and steals at last
Along the mazes of the quiet vale.

THOMSON'S SUMMER.

Porto, 1827.

AFTER experiencing every possible attention from our worthy host at Pezo da Regoa, we prepared to accomplish a long-projected tour down the Douro, and accordingly engaged a boat for the purpose at the charge of five moidores, which was less than the sum usually demanded. Our object was to

reach Porto in one day, and as we had to pass over numerous shallows, and to contend with an unfavourable wind, we embarked at the early hour of four in the morning, before the first beams of the sun had struck upon the summits of the vine-clad hills between which the river forces its winding course. When on board, we discovered that our liberal friend, not limiting his hospitality to a warm reception of the travellers under his own roof, had resolved that they should carry away with them also abundant proofs of his kindness in a large condessa, amply stored with fruits, sweetmeats, wine, and a variety of provisions, sufficient for two or three days' consumption.

An awning of coarse sail-cloth, which would be used as a sail on the return of the boat up the river, was spread over the centre part, under the protection of which we were accommodated apart from the boatmen with a table and seats, which admitted of our writing, reading, or sleeping, just as the inclination prompted. The sensation of gliding down a rapid current, amidst sublime and beautiful scenery, without suffering from oppressive heat, as we had hitherto done, proved a delightful change. The dust of the roads, the fever-exciting motion of the mules, the jolts of the liteira over rocky descents from Serras, and all the other many inconveniences of Portuguese travelling, were forgotten at once in our present enjoyment of the varying landscape without having to undergo any personal exertion. Our little bark had a complement of five men, one of whom, apparently the patrone, took charge of the helm. The tiller is necessarily very long, and the blade of the rudder, formed at its extremity into a shape resembling the sharp-edged oar of a sculler, is extended to a considerable length, being nothing better however than a large log of wood roughly hewn. Its length and form however enable the steersman to guide his boat securely between rocks, that often approach each other so closely as almost to block up the

navigation of the river, and to turn it round in an instant, as though it moved on a pivot, whenever the man, who is stationed in difficult parts of the channel at the head of the boat, as water-pioneer, with a long pole to keep it steady in its course, may give notice of approaching a sunken rock. One man takes an oar by the steerer, and two are employed in the forepart with oars, which they work standing up, and they are occasionally assisted by the fifth man, whose duty it is, as just described, to aid in giving a safe direction to the course of the vessel; and they are, from time to time, relieved by the two men who have been employed at the stern.

In our progress down the river we occasionally overtook large wine-boats descending from Regoa to Porto, carrying from twenty to thirty pipes each, and having half their cargo loosely lashed on either side, as you will have perceived in the sketch already sent to you, the depth of the water not being everywhere sufficient at this season to float a bark heavily laden in the usual way. Sometimes we passed large rafts, composed of pine logs bound firmly together by birchen twigs, like those met with on the Rhine and the Danube, bearing a few pipes of wine, and managed by four or five men. The pipes are taken out of the boats, as also from off the rafts, when they are about to pass over a shallow, or rocky bottom, and are rolled separately by the boatmen through the water, aided by the force of the current, and often for a very considerable distance, in fact until the water becomes again sufficiently deep to bear up their weight. One of the men almost invariably stands forward upon the prow of these water-vehicles, holding a stout long pole, shod with iron, for the purpose of keeping his course in safety off a projecting rock, against which the rapids of the river might impel them, were it not for the incessant vigilance of himself and the helmsman; but notwithstanding all the activity, experience, and precaution of the boatmen, such accidents frequently occur, and

more particularly when the volume of water in the Douro has been increased by the hibernal or vernal rains. Many boats, both longer and broader than our own, passed us on their return up the river to Regoa, laden with empty pipes, purchased for the vintage in the north of Europe, and various articles of consumption for the wine-country people. Their large white sails being filled by a favouring breeze, enabled them to make head well against the current, and almost to equal our progress in speed. These boats have generally a high stage erected above the level of the steerage, whence the helmsman is enabled to command a clear view over the merchandize to the prow. You will observe this in the sketch to which we have alluded above. They are generally drawn up the rapids by oxen, which are always in readiness for the purpose; but it frequently requires as many as eight days to force a vessel up from Porto against the numerous obstacles which present themselves, to the place of its destination.

Within the distance of a league from the point of our embarkation at Regoa, we passed under the vine-clad hill of Cambraës, whose towering height is seen from the elevated grounds above Pezo, bounding the line of the horizon to the south. The farm-houses and cottages of the vine-dressers, prettily scattered here and there amid the green vineyards, and dazzling the sight with their snow-white walls, resemble at a distance the residences of the peasantry in Wales, placed on the gentle declivities of their hills; and, in some respects, the *chalets* of the Swiss herdsmen in their construction, the ground tier being appropriated to the reception of cattle, or for the stowage of their wine vats, while the lodging-rooms on the upper floor are approached by a wooden staircase attached to the outside of the building, under a projecting roof. A covered gallery also runs round three sides of it, as a defence for its inhabitants against the heat and variations in the state of the atmosphere. Nearly opposite to Cambraës, and on the right

bank of the Douro, are some warm mineral springs, for the use of which the bathers pay about seventy reis each time of using the bath, to Senhor Joachim Fernandez, who derives from this source a considerable revenue. Looking back in the direction of Pezo, we caught a transient view of the numerous detached and conical hills, which we had seen more distinctly from the quinta of our host, marking the direction and the limits of the wine country.

We observed in some instances, as we proceeded, the vines cultivated on terraces, raised with considerable labour, and maintained too with difficulty and expense upon the sides of the almost precipitous banks overhanging the river. In other cases the vines were trained over trellis-work, supported by granite columns about nine feet in height; or planted separately, in the open spaces, as in Burgundy, but invariably taller, and therefore so much the more raised above the character of mere currant-bushes. After all, however, the most graceful form by far assumed by the vine, is when it unites with the branches of the oak, the chestnut, the myrtle, or the cork tree, displaying itself in luxuriant festoons, and appearing to struggle with its ally for distinction. Interspersed among the vines are often seen orange, lemon, almond, peach, cherry, olive, plum, mulberry, fig, and chestnut trees, which add greatly to the picturesque appearance of the vineyard; but they are not so frequently found in those vineyards where the best wines are produced.

No act of aggression can possibly give the owner of a vineyard so much offence, as taking the liberty to pluck his grapes without permission. Throughout the whole of the wine-country, the precaution is adopted of fencing in the vineyards on those sides lying contiguous to the roads, with a light frame-work composed of the arundo donax, covered with furze, to secure the grapes from the grasp of the passing traveller. "If we owe you money," said a farmer recently

to a party, supposed to belong to the Company, who were observed helping themselves to what came within their reach, "come and be paid; but don't rob me of my property." In most of the detached vineyards there is a small hut made of reeds, which is generally placed on an elevated spot commanding the whole extent of the vineyard, whence an intruder may be quite sure that he will be fired upon without any previous notice, or the tedious process of a discussion by word of mouth. In many instances we have seen these watchmen, like the shepherds and labouring peasantry in the northern parts of the provinces, protected against the rain and changes of the atmosphere by a dress or outward covering composed of straw, which is closely twisted together, and is sufficiently large to conceal the whole person. In this sort of peripatetic thatch, the guardian of the vineyard defies the effects of the weather, and during the important part of the season remains nearly day and night in the open air, with his musket, prepared to resist any invasion of his property.

Owing to the unfair and tyrannical system adopted by the Company in the selection and purchase of wines, the wine-grower is often seen at the fair of Pezo da Regoa running about hat in hand, and with earnest entreaties imploring the members of the Factory and the English merchants, or their agents, to buy his wines, who amidst his own hills assumes all the consequence of a fidalgo, and doffs his hat to no person. Many of these farmers are too poor to have any means themselves to spare for the purchase of pipes, and therefore are obliged to keep two or three vats, in which the year's produce is placed, according to its quality arising from variations in that of the soil. Sometimes they are under the necessity of taking their grapes to the wine-press of another farmer, having none of their own, and to leave their wines in his charge, especially in cases where the grower's vineyard is out of the limits of the Wine Company's district, and he may feel anxious

to have them selected for exportation. The produce of his vineyard is then reckoned with that of the district wine, and it can be accordingly classed together with it, as Vinho de Feitoria, or Vinho de Ramo. In many cases the purchaser of wines is obliged to furnish his own pipes for their conveyance down the Douro to Porto; but where the wine-grower is also a merchant, he has generally a sufficiency of capital to procure himself the number of pipes which he may require.

At Moledo, on the left bank of the Douro, we passed a distillery of brandy belonging to the Company, situated close to the edge of the water, and exposed, without any covering whatever, to the open air. The view hence down the river of the rocky scenery, which seems to close up its channel and suddenly arrest its course, is singularly beautiful. At Bernaldo, two short leagues from Regoa, our boat was hauled in to the shore on the right bank, in order to undergo examination by the Company's guard stationed there, who possess the chartered right of search over all vessels passing, to prevent the evasion of duties chargeable upon the transit of wines and brandies. A crowd of barks were waiting the inspection of the Company's officers; but after a few words we were permitted to continue our course, without being subjected to the inconvenience and unnecessary delay attending a search.

We now began to meet with the falls, where the copious flood

> — — — — collected all
> In one impetuous torrent, down the steep
> Thundering shoots, and shakes the country round.

They must indeed be dangerous when the river is swollen, for even in its present state we shot down these roaring rapids with the celerity of lightning, occasionally enjoying the agreeable sensation of bumping against some sunken rock, and only escaping collision with the shore by the activity and quick-sightedness of the man at the prow, who managed his long

pole with most laudable dexterity. Those who have had temerity sufficient to dare the descent at Paris of the Montagnes Russes, may conceive the delight with which nervous travellers commit their precious persons to these fearful cataracts. The barks employed on the Douro are flat-bottomed, and necessarily so, that they may be enabled to pass over the shallows and shoot the falls with safety. The stunning noise of the headlong current, where

> —— whitening by degrees, as prone it falls,
> And from the loud resounding rocks below
> Dashed in a cloud of foam, it sends aloft
> A hoary mist, and forms a ceaseless shower;

the quick and vehement vociferations of the boatmen; the rapidity of the stream increasing as the scene of difficulty is approached;—all concur in exciting the lively apprehensions of the timid and inexperienced traveller, and occasion an involuntary shudder even after the dangers have been safely passed. Yet when the rebel general Joze Cardozo had led a detachment of Silveira's forces to the village of Santo Thyrso, within six leagues of Porto, and was preparing to march upon the town and devote it to plunder, the brave Conde da Taipa, who was fortunately then at Regoa, seeing that there was not a moment to be lost, immediately engaged a party of boatmen who were well acquainted with the dangers of the navigation, to carry with him three hundred of his troops during the night to Porto. Early the following morning, this small band of constitutionalists arrived safely off the town, and in time to save it from the pillage and destruction threatened by the needy wretches of whom the absolutist forces were composed. Upon finding that the Count, whose talents and intrepidity were universally acknowledged, had by this sudden and unexpected movement formed a junction with the garrison of Porto, who were well disposed under the command of its heroic governor, Cardozo instantly sounded a retreat, and was

followed in his flight by the murderous rabble, who had been induced to join his standard under the expectation of plunder;

> — — — — Rapine, that led
> Millions of raging robbers in his train:
> Unlistening, barbarous force, to whom the sword
> Is reason, honour, law: the foe of arts
> By monsters followed, hideous to behold.
>
> THOMSON.

The woods which overhang the rocky banks of the river abound with turtle-doves and nightingales. Of the former we saw immense quantities. The sylvan scenery of the Douro principally consists of pine, oak, chestnut, and olive trees, intermixed with which are occasionally seen cork-trees, and a profusion of myrtles adorning the wilds with clusters of white blossoms. A little below Bernaldo, at Bercanze, the factory district ceases, as indeed the soil calculated to produce a wine of superior quality. In many places the rocks assume the most grotesque and varied appearance, in singular forms and odd shapes; in fact, they are perforated and worked into this diversity of figures by the constant action of the water. The rock scenery of the Douro is indeed quite characteristic. There is a wildness about it almost terrific. The rude masses appear to have been thrown into their present state of confusion by some awful convulsion of nature; and in some cases their dark appearance would induce the supposition that they had been but recently cast up from the blazing crater of a neighbouring volcano. From its source, indeed, at the foot of Mount Olbion, in the Spanish province of Soria, and from its entrance into Portugal by Miranda, the easternmost town of the province of Tras os Montes, its whole course as far as Carvoeiro, runs through a narrow and rocky bed between mountains of greater or less elevation, which often approach each other so closely as to seem to shut up the further passage of the river.

As we continued our course, we saw affixed under the ledge of an abrupt rock a little painted image of Nossa Senhora de Boa Viagem, marking the extreme height to which the river rises occasionally in winter, when the navigation is altogether suspended. Below Barceiros there are large masses of granite rock scattered wildly along either shore, and which project so far into the channel as to leave but a very narrow passage for vessels between them. It is in such places as these that the most dangerous falls occur. In some parts the high banks of the river consist of bold perpendicular rocks, entirely destitute of vegetation, while upon the opposite side are seen luxuriant woods of pine and oaks clothing the steep ascents, and often skirting down to the water's edge. They are the haunts of wolves and wild boars, which are found here in great numbers.

The Cima Musquetella on the left bank of the river, entirely covered by fine and luxuriant woods, and having its lofty summits broken and pointed, forms a truly magnificent feature in the scenery of the Douro, which here may justly claim to vie with that of the Rhine or Rhone in wildness, sublimity, and beauty, though it wants the interest of those old feudal castles which form so great an ornament on the banks of the former river. We were detained above the rapids of Caneida for at least half an hour, owing to the Company's workmen being at the time engaged in blowing up some rocks in the middle of the stream, which impeded the navigation. It is evident that the Company, besides expending large sums on the improvement of the roads leading to the wine district, are sparing no efforts in rendering the navigation of the Douro more secure, and in removing all the different obstructions which at present render the passage both up and down the river often tedious and unsafe. In fact, a duty is levied, but of no large amount, on each pipe of wine, for the express purpose of providing for these expenses. By their exertions the river has been rendered navigable in summer for flat-bottomed boats as far as

Torre de Moncorvo, in the Tras os Montes. The difficulties, however, opposed to the free passage of boats near San Joaò de Pesqueira, in the Province of Beira, are still, we understand, very considerable. During the two last years the Company has been unusually energetic in clearing the bed of the river of the enormous masses of granite which occasionally fall into it from the heights above, and are frequently of such an immense size as almost entirely to block up the channel. The rapid of Caneida is even in the season of summer regarded as dangerous, and in winter it must of course be much more so. In descending this rapid, such was the violent rush of water over a length of rocky bed, that a curling wave, for it really deserved the name, broke over into the boat to our great inconvenience; and when passing down another rapid, the head of our bark struck against the point of a sunken rock, when the water instantly rushed through an aperture made by the concussion, and half filled the boat; indeed, we had considerable difficulty in stopping the leak with pieces of old sail, and bits of tow, so as to be able to proceed on our course without delay; and during the remainder of the voyage we were obliged to be incessantly baling out the water, as it was impossible to stop the leak effectually. No less than thirty boats were lost last year between Porto and Regoa. During the winter season our little vessel could not have lived in the river.

Before our arrival at the fall of the Ponte do Cadaõ, three or four of our party were obliged to land, for the bark was too light to bear us all down this fearful rapid in safety. Scrambling over some slippery rocks, we gained a point immediately overhanging the fall in time to witness its descent. The rapidity with which it shot beneath us to the lower level of the river was truly terrific, and occasioned the most lively apprehensions for its safety; but the cool intrepidity of the boatmen, aided by their experience and good management,

soon convinced us that our fears were without cause. We then came into a more gentle current, which

> ——————————————— now
> Aslant the hollow channel rapid darts;
> And falling fast from gradual slope to slope,
> With wild infracted course, and lessened roar,
> It gains a safer bed, and steals at last
> Along the mazes of the quiet vale.

The scenery also now assumed a softer character; the banks on either side becoming less elevated, presented more frequent habitations; and upon the shore we observed numerous small huts, made of green boughs, and almost standing in the water, for bathers to retire into, a decency of custom almost universally adopted by the Portuguese on the banks of their rivers, and not unfrequently on the sea-shore,—an example of propriety which might well be imitated by nations laying claim to greater delicacy and refinement. The civility of the labouring classes amongst the Portuguese, if it has not done so already, ought to pass into a proverb. It could not but be pleasing to a person acquainted with the brutal manners of the bargemen and boatmen on the Thames, to find the crews of the numerous vessels on the Douro as prompt in their respectful and well-meant salutations to foreigners, as the well-behaved and courteous peasantry inhabiting the valleys and hills of the remoter provinces. About two leagues from Cadaõ, we had on the right bank vast olive woods mixed with chestnut-trees, and large meadows surrounded by enclosures of a variety of beautiful trees, and the myrtle still loving to grace the shore with its snow-white blossoms. At Vimiero, on the left bank of the river, the Company have recently erected a large brandy distillery. The good cheer to which we were enabled, from the liberally furnished condessa, to admit our boatmen, put them into high spirits, and in consequence of their exertions there was every reasonable expectation that we should reach

the hospitable mansion of our friend at Porto about night-fall. They solaced their labours by taking up alternately the stanzas of a song adapted to the eternal air, heard in every wild, and in every street of every town in Portugal, the subject of which was not much to the honour and credit of the monastic orders, whose irregularities of life it set forth in the most ludicrous point of view. The same ditty, however, was repeated over and over again throughout the live-long day, and at last became a perfectly inharmonious din. In our provision-basket we found a cheese, a specimen of which, though somewhat strong, we had admired at the table of our host of Regoa, made of sheep's milk. It is manufactured by the shepherds, who wander with their Merino flocks over the Serra da Estrella, and being exceedingly scarce, is much valued as a present. Some of it used to be sent, as a great rarity, by the royal family of Portugal to that of Spain, and it is said far to exceed in excellence the sheep-cheeses made in the Serras of the province of Alemtejo.

The quinta of Ribeira on the right bank of the river, with its orange and lemon-groves, plantations of olives and vineyards, forms a very pretty feature in the scenery of the Douro. Still lower down, we passed under the rich convent of St. Benedict, called San Joaõ de Valpendorado, situated on an elevated ground above the river, and surrounded by a deep forest of pine-wood,—a delightful retreat for those who cultivate learning or piety within its walls.

We remarked that our boatmen had lashed their masts to the sides of our bark in readiness for their return, for which the awning spread over us was intended to serve as a sail. A bark capable of containing seventy pipes of wine or brandy, costs, as far as the timber is concerned, about thirty-six moidores; and the sail is still more expensive, so that the whole equipment of one of these vessels frequently amounts to very nearly one hundred and fifty pounds. There are fisheries in

various parts of the Douro, for chub, dace, and lamprey; but the Minho abounds with salmon, fine trout, eels, and savils, which latter fish, as far as we can ascertain, must correspond with the Berwick trout, or the sewin of the river Usk, itself quite a distinct species of fish from the salmon. A great deal of contraband trade in brandy is carried on upon the river, owing to the high prices asked for it by the Company, which has the exclusive right of its manufacture. Exceptions, however, are made in those cases, where a farmer may have some pipes of Vinho de Ramo wine unsold upon his hands from the last year, and he is allowed to distill brandy from the whole quantity; but even then such is the monopoly of the Company, that he is compelled by law to sell the whole of what he distills to that body, and they fix their own value upon it, which, as may be supposed, is by no means in proportion to what they afterwards demand for the very same article. The Company's limits for exportable wines extend to about twelve leagues from the city of Porto, within which latter district the Vinho Verde, an agreeable light wine, and never brandied, is produced.

Three or four hours before sun-set, we passed the mouth of the Rio Paiva, a little above Abarcal, on the left bank of the river; and at Albuzalema, a little lower down on the right bank, beyond the embouchure of the Tamega, we were summoned to the shore by a Company's guard stationed there, who, learning that we were English travellers, immediately released the boat without subjecting us to the delay and inconvenience of a search. This district is called in Portuguese "Between the two Rivers," from its situation. The village of Albuzalema is approached over the Tamega by an extremely long bridge, slightly built of wood, and only calculated for foot-passengers. At this spot the rebels were held in check by a small band of constitutionalists. Immediately at the back of the village, a lofty mountain rises, which runs in the

direction of north-east to south-west, and is covered with olives, vines, oaks, and chestnut-trees, to its very summit. The rural and singularly picturesque character of this retired place, made us long to have a ramble in its neighbourhood; but the day was fast waning to its close, and therefore there was no time to be spared for the purpose. We ought to have reached the Tamega by the middle of the day, but the wind blowing strongly up the river, added to the other delays experienced in the morning, had considerably retarded our progress, and therefore we saw that it would be impossible for us to reach Porto before five o'clock the following morning. Our men, who had been labouring all day at the oar, with scarcely any intermission, began now to utter complaints against our determination to proceed.

The sun-set was beautiful, and already the frequent occurrence of farm-houses and quintas distributed along the banks, informed us that we were approaching the neighbourhood of a large capital. One of the party happening to awake about midnight from a sound sleep, into which he had fallen, as his brother travellers had done likewise, found to his utter surprise that the bark had been drawn on shore, that the boatmen were all fast asleep on the sand, and the patrone himself enveloped by some coarse cloths, was snugly deposited in the steerage. The party had been, it appeared, in that situation during two hours, and it was explained to us that the men were so completely exhausted, that they were quite unable to proceed against the tide, which they asserted was now running strong up the river, and that it would be necessary to await its turn for three or four hours. But it proved afterwards that we had actually stopped three leagues above the last point, to which the tide reaches, and hence, for the last four hours of our passage down the river, the boatmen were obliged to get into the water, whenever the line of shore would permit them, and drag the bark along, but with difficulty, so great

was the force of the tide against us. Had we gone only one league lower down to Pendourido, we should have been accommodated with a comfortable night's lodging at an Estalagem, where gentlemen from Porto are in the habit of passing several days at a time during the shooting season. As it was, we did our best with our cloaks upon the bare benches; and the bivouac on the sand-bank of Carvoeiro will not easily be forgotten, were it only from the recollection of the beautiful night; for never could the glories of the firmament have been more magnificently displayed, never more brightly reflected, than in the clear waters of the Douro on this memorable occasion.

The scenery on the Douro, from Carvoeiro to Porto, resembles in many particulars that of the Wye, especially in its luxuriant woods and less elevated rocks; but the Douro is much broader here than our own favourite river, much more majestic, and the landscape is more frequently enlivened by villages and quintas, such for instance as the beautiful Quinta da Graçeira, one of the prettiest which we have observed, whose vine-clad terraces, orange groves, and olive plantations, place them beyond all comparison with the country residences on the banks of our most romantic rivers.

At Vallongo, about two miles from Porto, on the road to Penafiel, and only a little distance from the river, where, by the bye, the advanced guard of the rebel forces had arrived, when on their way to pillage and murder the inhabitants of Porto, are the coal mines belonging to the government, which, as well as those formerly worked at Figueira, yield a sort stronger than the Newcastle, but which will not bear to be stirred. The produce of these mines is held in such little estimation, that the English, as well as the more opulent merchants among the Portuguese, prefer the Newcastle and Welsh coal; and sometimes, from motives of economy, use them mixed with the native. Wine vessels, coming from England

to the Douro, are often laden by way of ballast with coals from Sunderland, Bristol, or Cardiff; from which latter port a great deal of iron also is imported into Porto.

The government of Portugal claims the exclusive property of every mine which may be opened by any individual speculator. At the commencement of the reign of Joseph I., an Englishman discovered a mine of coal at Buarcos, on the sea-coast near Figueira, which, after many years of considerable but useless expense, has at length been wholly abandoned. The coal mine of San Pedro da Cova, near Porto, was discovered in 1802, the quality of whose produce is said to be excellent. About five years since, an experienced gentleman was sent into Portugal by the Portuguese consul at Liverpool, to examine into the state of the coal-mines; and it was upon his report that the Vallongo and Buarcos coal-mines were taken by the present company from government at an annual rent of twenty *contos de reis;* though from certain indications about the former, he expressed his doubts whether it would not soon be exhausted. Henceforth, therefore, the greater part of the coal consumed in Portugal will, in all probability, be procured from England; and thus, in another point again, will this unfortunate country become dependent for a principal necessary upon a foreign kingdom.

Spain, for many centuries, was considered the El Dorado of the Roman empire; nor was the province of Lusitania at all deficient in her supplies of the precious metals. From the beginning of the thirteenth century to the end of the fifteenth, the rich productions of the native mines enabled the sovereigns of Portugal to sustain burdensome wars, to erect sumptuous palaces, and endow numerous ecclesiastical establishments. The sands of the Tagus, however, and the gold mine of Adissa, between Almada and Cezimbra, have long since ceased to be productive; while the mines of silver in the Serra de Santa Justa, near Trancoso in the Beira, which were worked for a

very long period by the Romans, and those of comparatively recent discovery in the neighbourhood of Braganza, are no longer considered of any value. Portugal is said to abound, likewise, with rich iron mines, and particularly in the Comarca of Castello-Branco; but from this, as well as from several others, which would well repay the labour of working them, the Portuguese derive no sort of advantage whatever, for they are wholly neglected.

Upon our arrival off the small town of Avintes, situated on the left bank of the river, and at the distance of about five miles from Porto, we were joined by a little fleet of boats proceeding down to town with cargoes of brown, or rather yellow bread, made from maize or Indian corn. The bakers of Vallongo supply a coarse sort of white bread, which is used for the household generally. As we entered upon the limits of the town, we had again to haul to the right bank, opposite the Company's floating guard-boat, and close to the quarry now being worked to supply stones for the new line of quay, which is to be continued from Porto to San Joaõ, in order to undergo examination by the Wine Company's officers, who allowed us, after a short parley, to proceed without further trouble; and, passing under the platform of the bridge of boats, we landed at the Porta dos Banhos.

Excepting Lisbon, Porto is the largest city in Portugal; being the chief town of a corregimento, and the seat of a corregedor, a provedor, and a military governor. It is also the see of a bishop, who resides in his palace, or at Mezanfrio. Porto has four suburbs, seven parishes, and twelve religious houses. It is the seat of the high tribunal for the northern provinces, called the Relaçaõ do Porto, or, the Senado da Relaçao, the court of appeal from inferior tribunals. The streets along the declivity of the hill are narrow, crooked, and dirty; but upon the hill are found again many fine broad straight streets, with a great many new and handsome houses.

On arriving at Porto the traveller seems almost to have quitted Portugal, and to be suddenly transported to England; so regular, so light and neat are all the buildings. Generally speaking, Porto is without doubt the cleanest town in Portugal. The steep declivity of the hill on which the city is built, renders walking and riding on horseback, or in carriages, more laborious than in Lisbon. On the east side of the town are houses built against so steep a part of the declivity over the stream, that they can only be entered by steps cut out of the rock. This inconvenience, however, is compensated by the romantic situation, and the prospect of the opposite bank with its towns, villages, monasteries, and pine woods.

Nothing can be more strictly just than Link's remarks upon the first appearance of Porto to a stranger :—

"When the traveller suddenly beholds a large city, with innumerable churches and towers, on the side of a steep mountain, between rocks that seem torn asunder, surrounded by rude mountains, adorned with gardens, churches, and other edifices, interspersed with pine woods, and looks down on a fine and rapid stream covered with ships, amid scenes of human activity that occupy a spot designed by nature for the haunts of wild beasts, he is at once astonished and delighted with the prospect; the impression of which is rendered still more lively by his vicinity to the objects, as the stream is far from broad, and the valley very narrow. Lisbon strikes at a distance by its great extent and magnificence; Coimbra lies solitary and forlorn in the heart-awakening fields of the Mondego; and Porto surprises by its elevated situation."

The mountains suddenly cease toward the coast, and the land is lower at the mouth of the river; but here and there rocks rise out of the sand, rendering the entrance into the harbour extremely narrow and very dangerous. The sea also is very boisterous on these coasts during the rainy season, and the river very rapid. The sand which the stream brings with

it is retained by the rocks, and thus more and more chokes the passage; so that, unless great and powerful means are employed, the harbour will at length be rendered totally useless. Endeavours, however, are made to keep the stream in one place, so as to wash the sand away; and something has already been effected by labour. On the whole, however, little has been done; and much more can and must be performed, if this important harbour is to be preserved. It is a fearful sight to behold a ship, when the wind is at all strong, winding its way through this narrow part of the bar.

Immediately opposite to Porto, on the south bank of the Douro, is the appearance of a town not much smaller than Porto itself. To the westward, along the declivity of a hill, are a number of detached houses forming the market-town of Gaya, a place remarkable both for its situation and name. You will judge of its beautiful appearance from the drawing which is inclosed with this letter, where the hill of Gaya is introduced bounding the prospect. Here in former times a place called Cale is said to have stood; but Porto being afterwards built, as being more convenient for ships by the greater depth of the water along that bank, it was called Portus Cale, or the harbour of Cale, whence was derived Portucal; and at length Portugal, according to Resende, became the name of the whole kingdom. Portus Cale was subsequently called O Porto, the harbour, which name the town of Oporto afterwards received. The mountains along the north bank consist of granite in rocks; those along the south bank of stratified granite and mica slate. On the south bank, a copper-mine might be opened with great prospect of success.

The climate of Porto, as Mr. Link further observes, is in winter damp and foggy, in consequence of its mountainous and woody situation; whence also the air is cooler than elsewhere, though it seldom freezes. On the contrary, in summer the heat is great, both in this narrow valley and the town, which is si-

tuated on a southern declivity. Here, as also along the lower coasts of Portugal, regular winds prevail in summer, viz. in the morning the east wind, which toward noon veers to the southward and then to the west, which confers many advantages on navigation. The manners of society are taken from the English, who are here more numerous and considerable, in proportion to the other rich inhabitants, than at Lisbon.

A picture of the earthquake at Lisbon has been lately shown to us in the house of one of the first merchants of the place; but we were much disappointed both by the artist's conception of the subject, and by the style of its execution; for instead of conveying any adequate idea of that awful calamity, its principal object would appear to have been to represent the powerful effects of ecclesiastic intercession in staying the progress of the evil. Here, as at Lisbon, the principal persons who deal in prints are Italians; while the millinery, perfumery, and hair-dressing departments, are almost exclusively occupied by natives of France. It is said that the inhabitants of this town and neighbourhood are very liable to stone, and other diseases of the bladder, from their constant practice of drinking new and acrid wines.

A funeral procession has just passed under the windows of our residence. Eight or ten young women, dressed in white, carried a bier adorned with rich drapery, on which apparently was a waxen image, with the face uncovered. It was clothed in gaudy attire, and had upon its little head a glittering crown. A closer inspection alone could satisfy us that it really was the body of an infant, whom its friends were bearing, with mournful chaunts, to the cathedral for interment.

Upon the recent incursion of the rebels, the wealthier inhabitants of Porto had made preparations to embark with their families for personal safety on board the British vessels in the harbour. In case of any civil commotion rendering such an

alternative again necessary, the shallowness of the water over the bar will not allow vessels of larger size than gun-brigs to enter the Douro. The rapid movement of the Conde da Taipa, and the able measures taken by General Stubbs in the defence of the town, aided by the bravery of the militia, upon the occasion alluded to, saved its inhabitants from plunder and carnage, for which the rebel troops were known to be thirsting.

Among the antiquities at Porto which the antiquary would desire to preserve from injury, are several ancient windows surrounded by singular and rich mouldings, which are very ornamental to the domestic architecture of the place. They bear traces of the Moorish character about them.

The inhabitants have been recently testifying their satisfaction here, upon the anniversary of the constitution, by military parades, *feux de joie*, salvos of artillery, and their favourite amusement of fireworks even in the day-time. The following *jeu d'esprit* has been circulated on the occasion. The lines being read in a straight direction, have a meaning in favour of the constitution; but taken perpendicularly, in separate parts, will appear to advocate the opposite cause. Upon the whole they are rather ingenious, and may be worth your perusal, as an evidence of the spirit of the times. A translation is added, which however by no means conveys the force and point of the original.

Do coracaõ detesto	a Junta Apostolica
A Carta Portugueza	em geral estimo
Reconheço por Rey	o Senhor Don Pedro IV.
O Senhor Don Miguel	Rey naõ pode ser
Em rebelde tenho	o Marquez de Chaves
O General Saldanha	por leal o tenho
Reconheço Regente	a Senhora Infanta
A Rainha Carlota	naõ pode reger-nos
Dedico reverencia	aos Constitucionaes
Aos Realistas Corcundas	contrario serei.

TRANSLATION.

I heartily detest	the Apostolic Junta
The Portuguese Charter	I generally esteem
I own to be King	Don Pedro IV.
Senhor Don Miguel	cannot be King
As a rebel I hold	the Marquess of Chaves
The General Saldanha	I hold to be loyal
I own the Regent	Senhora Infanta
The Queen Charlotte	cannot govern us
I pay reverence	(to) the Constitutionalists
(to) the Royalist Corcundas	against I shall be.

It is impossible to bid farewell to Porto without briefly noticing the institution and progress of the constitutional government, with which the enlightened inhabitants of this city may be considered as identified. To whatever *immediate* influence the first measures adopted by them in favour of a representative system may be attributed, it is quite clear that a complete change in the established rule of the country had become both desirable and unavoidable. The manner, too, in which this bloodless revolution was effected in the short term of thirty-seven days, was highly creditable to the foresight and moderation of all the parties concerned. They appear to have been actuated solely by the view of improving the condition of their native land, and not by any spirit of wild or disloyal innovation, for they maintained their fidelity and attachment to the house of their sovereign throughout the whole course of their arduous undertaking. The family of Braganza owed their elevation to the throne of Portugal to a similar exertion on the part of the people; the crown was conferred upon Alphonso I., and the fundamental laws of the monarchy established by the representatives of the nation assembled at the Cortes of Lamego. John I. was elected king by the Cortes assembled at Coimbra in 1385, after the defeat of the Spaniards on the plain of Aljubarrota, when additional articles

in support of the liberty of the subject, beyond those provided by the constitution of Lamego, received the sanction of the states; and, as we have seen, the first care of John IV. was to procure a recognition of his right to the crown by an assembly of the states at Lisbon. Thus the people were made of some consideration in the state.

With these historical examples before them, surely it was natural that the thinking part of the Portuguese should attempt, in the spirit of patriotism, the restoration of their ancient privileges and institutions, modified, indeed, according to the demands of a more enlightened age, of which they had been gradually deprived by a succession of imbecile sovereigns, themselves the slaves of an artful and ambitious priesthood! What but the misery and degradation of a people could be expected as the natural consequences of such continued misrule? The lines of Thomson forcibly illustrate the point in question:—

> When kings of narrow genius, minion-rid,
> Neglecting faithful worth for fawning slaves;
> Proudly regardless of their people's plaints,
> And poorly passive of insulting foes;
> Double, not prudent, obstinate, not firm,
> Their mercy fear, necessity their faith;
> Instead of generous fire, presumptuous, hot,
> Rash to resolve and slothful to perform;
> Tyrants at once and slaves, imperious, mean,
> To want rapacious joining shameful waste;
> By counsels weak and wicked, easy roused
> To paltry schemes of absolute command,
> To seek their splendour in their sure disgrace,
> And in a broken ruined people wealth:
> When such o'ercast the state, no bond of love,
> No heart, no soul, no unity, no nerve,
> Combined the loose disjointed public, lost
> To fame abroad, to happiness at home.

The elegant writer upon the state of Portugal, who was

himself an eye-witness of all the interesting proceedings in Lisbon at this memorable period, thus describes the real condition of Portugal at the moment when the people of Porto resolved upon the re-establishment of the Cortes:—

"The extinction of the few native manufactories of the kingdom, the total loss of the lucrative commerce of Brasil, and the utter ruin of agriculture by the ravages of a cruel warfare, had all conspired to overwhelm the mass of the Portuguese population in distress and poverty. The return of a season of tranquillity, after the close of the peninsular war, which should have healed the wounds left by foreign invasion and national misfortunes, had been permitted to exercise no real salutary influence. On the contrary, during these six years, the continued residence of the court in Brasil, with the exactions of an absentee nobility, the general corruption of the institutions of the government, and the misrule of the regency, had altogether aggravated, instead of assuaging, the sufferings of the nation. The clergy, and the harpies of administration, had alone flourished amidst the general calamity. The great body of the people, and especially the peasantry, were reduced to the lowest stage of penury and wretchedness; and an army, distinguished under its British commander for discipline and loyalty, had been goaded into impatience and discontent. That beneath such a system of misrule and misery, the whole country should have become ripe for any change, will excite wonder in no reflecting mind; and it did not require the spirit of prophecy to anticipate that the first revolutionary movement would be eagerly embraced, and successfully prosecuted, against the corrupt and imbecile government. The insignificant manner in which the revolution of 1820 was effected, fully manifested the general disaffection of the nation against its contemptible rulers."

The revolution which had broken out in Spain on the 1st of January, 1820, would have, it was natural to expect, con-

siderable effect upon the minds of the Portuguese, in rousing them at last to a deep sense of the wrongs inflicted upon them by the errors of their imbecile rulers. All classes were suffering; misery and misrule had attained their height; Portugal seemed to be forgotten by the royal family, or regarded only as a colony of Brasil. Under these circumstances, the convocation of the national congress was proclaimed by the military, and hailed with acclamations by the inhabitants of Porto, and a supreme provisional government was installed and recognised by all the local authorities. The counter-proclamation by the cardinal patriarch could not repress the feelings of the people at Lisbon, whose voice was soon loudly given in favour of a revival of the constitutional system. In the meantime the cause continued to prosper, and the new government established itself, with the regiments attached to its views, at Coimbra, intending, if necessary, to march upon the capital, and confirm, with the aid of military force, the favourable disposition of its inhabitants. Happily, this sad alternative was obviated; the regency was peaceably dissolved, and six persons were elected to form a provisional government. The union of the two provisional governments of Porto and Lisbon, by the removal of the former from Coimbra to Alcobaça, soon afterwards took place; and there it was decreed that, *pro tempore*, the government should consist of two sections or divisions composed indiscriminately of members from Porto and Lisbon; the first being entitled the supreme executive provisional government; the second, the provisional government for the convocation of the Cortes, and for the previous arrangement of its labours, under the presidency of the Count Sampayo. Every difficulty being happily adjusted by the wisdom and reciprocal liberality of the members of the two governments, they entered Lisbon on the 1st of October, 1820, without the attendance of any troops, amidst the enthusiastic acclamations of all ranks of its inhabitants; and their

first act was to swear fidelity to the Catholic religion, and allegiance to the house of Braganza.

During these proceedings, Lord Beresford arrived in the Tagus from Brasil, whither he had proceeded in order to represent to Don Joaõ VI. the true state of his European dominions; but, according to the authority quoted above, "so well aware of his deserved popularity with the troops, and his influence over them, were those who had seized the reins of government, that they refused him permission to land, lest his loyal exertions might produce some reaction favourable to the King." The British officers in the pay of Portugal were likewise directed to quit their respective regiments, still continuing however to receive their pay.

The approaching elections gave rise to a variety of cabals and intrigues, neither the army nor the people of Lisbon being satisfied with the method adopted for the return of the members to the national congress. The military influence was in favour of the Spanish constitution, but with more liberal provisions. Accordingly, when the deputies, to the number of a hundred, among whom were some of the most distinguished individuals of the country, assembled in the palace of the Necessidades at Belem, they were directed to form a constitution for the acceptance of the people, on the basis of that of Spain, modified and adapted to the particular circumstances and wants of Portugal. On the installation of this general congress, the powers of the provisional government ceased, and an executive government consisting of ten persons, to act as a regency in the name of the king, was immediately created. Silveira was in the meanwhile ordered to retire to his estates in the Tras os Montes, and at length, on the 29th of March 1821, the civil, religious, and military authorities of the kingdom, solemnly declared their adhesion to the bases of the constitution. At first, the members of the Cortes conducted themselves with dignity, moderation, and wisdom; but the

wildness of their measures soon convinced the nation that, in altering the form of government, they had only exchanged one class of tyrants for another. Hence arose among the Portuguese people an inveterate dislike to the new order of things, "for they saw their present rulers actuated by one unvarying spirit of hostility against all that they revered, and out-doing the late regency in their reckless sacrifice of national prosperity to their own selfish purposes.

"A formidable band of oppositionists," continues an eye-witness, "stood arrayed against the new system. These were the parochial clergy and different religious orders with which Portugal abounds. The vast number of the latter, the unlimited influence which they possess over the minds of the people, and their consummate skill in directing such influence so as best to promote their own private interests, should have induced the Cortes to make any possible sacrifice to attach these powerful allies to the constitutional party, as knowing that their enmity was not to be despised. But on the contrary, every provocation and indignity was levelled at them, and they were impoverished and scattered about the country. Nothing can be more evident than the necessity of diminishing the overbearing authority of the church in Portugal, but the utmost care and circumspection are requisite in pursuing the difficult work. The Cortes began by abusing every religious institution in a more vehement manner than the greatest latitudinarian would sanction; and after this specimen of their good will, they proceeded to legislate for the ecclesiastical body. Popular sympathy was awakened in favour of the dispossessed communities of monks; and the character of a suffering priesthood, of which they failed not to make the most, was enveloped in twofold sanctity among these zealous devotees of the Romish faith. The cruelty practised towards the patriarch of Lisbon, on his refusal to take the oath to the constitution, aroused against the Cortes all the female population."

Nor were the errors of the Cortes limited to their injurious and impolitic conduct towards the clerical orders; for upon his landing from Brasil, the amiable sovereign himself experienced likewise unmeasured indignity at their hands, and the queen became the particular object of their contumelious treatment. If it be true that, in the bitterness of her heart, stung by the sense of these injuries, she has been heard to utter a prayer that the government of the country might be confided to her hands for only four-and-twenty hours, in order to wreak her vengeance upon the enemies of her person, some palliation may be found for this vindictive feeling in the outrageous insults offered to her by the Cortes, from which even her sex and rank proved no protection. That she has ever been and continues to be the inveterate and active foe to liberal institutions, is well known to the world; but this hostility may have been aggravated and confirmed by the proceedings of the Cortes. Slander has been very active with her moral character; but as a woman and as a queen, a certain degree of commiseration and forbearance is due to her.

The first appearance in arms of the Conde de Amarante failed in its object, but the irrational conduct of the members of the Cortes precipitated their own fall, and the king was finally restored to the possession of absolute power. The intrigues of Subserra, who now acquired political distinction in the state, led to numerous disorders, and placed Don Miguel, upon whose mind his mother's representations also had considerable influence, in open revolt against the king; and for a time the exercise of the royal authority was actually suspended. At length, through British influence, the sovereign was again restored to the undisturbed exercise of his royal rights, and the Prince Miguel was conveyed to France in a Portuguese vessel, on his way to Vienna. Had the king lived, he would probably have fulfilled his promise of giving a constitution to

his subjects, but that was reserved for Don Pedro; whose first act, upon succeeding to the crown of his father, was to grant the present constitutional charter to the people of Portugal. A powerful faction of absolutists, however, still existed in the country, and hence the latter insurrections conducted by their leading advocates, Chaves and Abrantes, who in their several enterprises received assistance from Spain, the natural enemy of Lusitanian liberty.

The important events which accompanied and followed the promulgation of the Imperial Charter, are still fresh in the recollection of everybody, and therefore we need not enter into any very minute detail concerning them. As we have stated before, Don Pedro, upon receiving intelligence of his father's death, resolved, as, by the treaty of separation between the two countries, he could not retain both crowns in his own person, to adhere to that of Brasil, and to abdicate prospectively the sovereignty of Portugal in favour of his daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria. To indemnify Portugal in some degree for the loss which she would sustain by the erection of Brasil into an independent empire, Don Pedro determined likewise to give effect to his father's avowed and known intentions, in granting to the Portuguese the blessing of a constitutional charter; and he made its adoption by the nation one of the express conditions of the surrender of his legitimate right to the throne of his ancestors.

For some months subsequent to the death of Don Joaõ VI., the Emperor was uniformly acknowledged by all the Portuguese authorities to be the legitimate and undisputed sovereign of Portugal. Not a dissentient voice was heard against his claims to the succession; the government was regularly administered in his name, as the lawful heir of the deceased monarch; and even Don Miguel, though at the moment receiving his lessons in the political school of Metternich,

professed himself in a public letter the subject of his brother, at the same time acknowledging the Emperor's indefeasible right to the crown of Portugal. The moment, however, the charter made its appearance in the country, the legitimacy of the Emperor was questioned by the Corcunda faction at Lisbon, and every effort was made by the apostolical party to crush the new arrangements before they could assume any political shape or substance; and accordingly, Don Miguel was proclaimed by the Absolutists the rightful heir of Don Joaõ VI. Until the arrival of the charter from Brasil, all parties had quietly concurred in the regular order of succession; but as soon as it was conjectured that the fidalgos and the priesthood were to have their privileges abridged, and their excesses controuled by its operation, they united, from selfish motives, in armed opposition to the rights of Don Pedro, and his attempt to introduce constitutional freedom into Portugal.

"If," however, as has been justly remarked in a recent publication of the highest character, "the origin of the charter be legitimate, what is there in the enactments of the instrument itself to alarm the timid, though honest, friend of law and order? It reserves to the crown ample means of dignity and undiminished powers of self-protection; it guarantees the established religion in its full splendour and its exclusive public exercise; it interferes with no private property; it attacks no established rights; it destroys no ancient, well-earned titles. The monk is not driven from his cell, robbed of his relics, or deprived of his means of lazy luxury. The bishop, besides retaining all his revenues and ecclesiastical immunities, is enabled to surmount his episcopal mitre with a peer's coronet. The higher titles of nobility are called to form an upper national council, while the lower, so far from being degraded, may enjoy a greater degree of political consequence by entering the chamber of deputies. Towns and corporations are stripped of none of their privileges; and no

honours or means of advancement, in civil or military professions, are abolished or touched."

The anti-constitutional party had at once recourse to open violence; the convents supplied the funds required for arming their partizans; the standard of rebellion was raised in the name of Don Miguel; numerous regiments of the regular troops were seduced from their duty to join the rebels; and Spain, with all her protestations of neutrality, paid, armed, and disciplined them within her own frontier. Defeated in the Algarve, the insurgents returned into Spain, and marching thence again, conducted some successful operations in the Tras os Montes and the Alemtejo, and at length possessed themselves of the whole of the Upper Beira. Upon the second invasion, however, of their country, they were defeated in the Minho, and ultimately compelled to retreat within the Spanish territory. No doubt whatever exists of the secret correspondence carried on between the absolutist faction in Spain and that of Portugal. In the mean time, the views of the Spanish government began to be more clearly developed; for in proportion as the rebel armies of Portugal were dispersed, her own received augmentation. A small corps of observation, established between the Tagus and Guadiana, from considerable additions of men, soon assumed the character of a regular army, which had its reserve posted in the neighbourhood of Talavera. The death of the Empress of Brasil, the daughter of the Emperor of Austria, it was supposed, would have given a new direction to the politics of that country with respect to Portugal.

At length the Princess Regent found herself compelled to claim succours from England, upon the faith of existing treaties, against the Portuguese insurgents and the menacing attitude assumed by Spain. The message of our sovereign to Parliament, and the brilliant oratory of Mr. Canning on the occasion, can never be forgotten. Though it was winter,

the demands of the Regent were promptly answered, and a body of British troops, to the number of five or six thousand men, immediately made their appearance on the banks of the Tagus, under the command of General Sir W. Clinton. The head-quarters of the English army were at first established at Coimbra, to be ready to act on the line of the Estrella, or in the Minho, as circumstances should require; and afterwards, the Spanish troops making corresponding movements within their own territory, were removed to Leiria, nearer Lisbon. Subsequently, our troops were stationed at Thomar, Torres Novas, Cartaxo, and Alhandra; and finally the whole were quartered at Lisbon, and in its neighbourhood, preparatory to their return to England.

This prompt assistance rendered to the government of the Infanta Regent by England, and the ability displayed by all the constitutional generals, have happily defeated the views of the Portuguese insurgents, abetted by their friends, the absolutists of Spain. Much however still remains to be done against monastic intrigue, priestly misrepresentations, camarillas, and courtiers, for the defence of the constitution, and also, it should be admitted, for its improvement; but this of course will be gradually effected, and we may therefore encourage the rational expectation that the various interests of the nation will at length be combined in an unanimity of feeling towards the support of the Emperor's gift. It is, as has been wisely remarked, by progressive steps, that important objects are most securely attained, and the rejection of any practicable improvement upon the ground that it is not greater, differs in substantial effect, but little from open and avowed resistance to all improvement whatever. The constitution granted by the Emperor, if not perfect in all its provisions, has at least prepared the way for a better system of government, founded upon the principles of rational freedom, and promises

eventually to work out the complete renovation of Portugal. Let us then join in the exclamations of the multitude, "Viva o Senhor D. Pedro IV!" "Viva a Carta!!!" "Viva a Constituçao!!!" "Morraõ os Frades!!!"

BARQUE DRAWN BY OXEN UP A RAPID OF THE DOURO.

LETTER XIV.

From Helicon the Muses wing their way;
Mondego's flowery banks invite their stay:
Now Coimbra shines Minerva's proud abode;
And, fired with joy, Parnassus' blooming god
Beholds another dear loved Athens rise,
And spread her laurels in indulgent skies;
Her wreath of laurels ever green he twines
With threads of gold, and baccaris adjoins.

LUSIAD.

Figueria, 1827.

Two roads lead from Porto to Coimbra; the one partly along the coast by Ovar and Aveiro, and thence, leaving the sea to the right, by Palhaça, Vendas Novas, and Marcos, about one league from which place it falls into the main route of Lisbon. The other, which is the principal road, passes by Sto Anto dos Carvalhos, and Grijo, at a little distance to the right of which is situated a large and rich convent of the Augustine order; and then by Souto Redondo and Santo Antonio to Oliveira de Azemeis, in the Comarca of Feira, a small neat town, singular for its cleanliness, where the better classes are sadly infected with the distemper called Fidalguia, an "absolute" plague

in the place; thence to Pinheiro da Bemposta, Alvergaria Nova, and Alvergaria Velha, where there is a good estalagem kept by two priests, with the assistance, or rather under the dominion, of their sister. One of the worthy ecclesiastics is an enthusiast in music, and often beguiles the tedious hours of the wearied traveller with the sweet sounds of his guitar, and if properly flattered, may be coaxed out of a modinha of his own composition. When any unfortunate accident occurs to put the silver chords of the good dame's voice in motion, our friend is compelled to sooth his sorrows, apart, like the hero of old, with the strings of his own lyre, of whom the poet says,

> Τὸν δ' εὗρον φρένα τερπόμενον φόρμιγγι λιγείῃ,
> Καλῇ, δαιδαλέῃ,
> Τῇ ὅγε θυμὸν ἔτερπεν, ἄειδε δ' ἄρα κλέα ἀνδρῶν.

for the harmony of the household is on those occasions completely interrupted.

The route then runs on by Sardaõ, Mealhada, through a remarkably fine country to Coimbra; but being desirous of visiting Ovar and Aveiro, we took the lower road, and passed the first night at the quinta of Melladas, where our worthy host received his guests with that same kindness and liberal hospitality which they had experienced from every branch of his amiable and excellent family at Porto and in its vicinity. He showed us with pride the bed-room in which the Duke of Wellington had reposed, and the very log of wood in the court-yard upon which the hero, who had reached the quinta before preparations could be completed for his reception, was found asleep wrapped in his military cloak. The generous praise which we heard bestowed upon the victorious champion of Portuguese independence, was as gratifying to British travellers as it was honourable to the noble mind of our host, whom none of the prejudices of his countrymen could persuade to withhold the meed of praise and of gratitude due to Eng-

land and to the illustrious commander of her forces. The mountain scenery and the rich vallies occurring between Porto and Melladas, and the pine-forests which surround its neighbourhood, reminded us of some of the beautiful landscapes which we had admired in the province of the Minho; nor is the system of cultivation adopted in this district at all inferior to the best modes practised in the more northern parts of Portugal. Having followed a by-road to Ovar, through a country abounding with deep sand and extensive woods of pine, we passed to the right of the village of Sobral, where begin mountains of argillaceous slate, which soon give way to a mica slate, and introduce a high range extending with steep crowded mountains along the south side of the Douro, as far as Lamego and beyond. It is seen in the distance, even at Aveiro, but sinks as it approaches the sea.

Ovar is a remarkably neat and clean town, situated near the confluence of a small river of the same name, with an arm of the Vouga, which is properly a lake. It is pretty narrow for three leagues in the neighbourhood of Aveiro, then becomes much broader during a league, forming a true lake, and at length ends in a narrow channel a league long, which ceases close to Ovar. The streets of this town are remarkable for their perfect freedom from filth, and the habits of the people offer a singular contrast to the want of attention shown in other Portuguese towns to the common decencies of life. The women, whom we saw in the market-place at an early hour in the morning selling fruit, seated on the bear stones, and drawing threads from distaffs of the olden form, wore large black hats, which fell with flaps over their shoulders; and their mantillas also being black, the groupe had an unusually sombre, nay, conventual appearance. One of the party, who had occasion for opium, found to his surprise the dispensary of medicines committed to two young females, whose blooming cheeks resembled those of the goddess of health herself; but no opium

was to be had from their Botica, such was the inexorable sternness with which they insisted upon seeing a physician's certificate as their authority for parting with a single drop of medicine. The Esculapian resolution of a worthy priest at Aveiro, who enacted the part of apothecary and confessor, was not formed out of such unyielding materials, for he proved compassionate and compounding. Between Ovar and Aveiro, we traversed a distance of from four to five leagues upon the lagune in a covered boat, with which we were accommodated by the committee of the Royal Tobacco Contractors, and thus were spared the endurance of a great deal of heat, to which we should have been exposed in one of the open barques of the place. A numerous fleet of boats was employed on the lake in raking up sea-weed for manure, which is disposed on board with singular nicety. The water is fresh, though only separated from the sea by high banks of sand, and it varies in depth, seldom however exceeding three or four feet, and in many parts of it the boats are pushed along by poles. The shape of the sails used for these little vessels has a novel and striking appearance, about a quarter of the large oblong square sheet being cut out for the uninterrupted sight of the steersman, who manages his boat with much dexterity. We passed over the surface of the lake with great rapidity; but in the shallow water our men were frequently obliged to drag the boat for a considerable distance, the water being scarcely up to the calves of their legs. The sea-weed manure brought to the quay at Ovar is sold to the country people, who carry it away to their farms in small carts, with heavy creaking wheels, drawn by oxen.

As we approached Aveiro, we observed on either side of the lake numerous conical stacks of salt, with a man and boy at each salt-pan, and in many instances endeavouring to resist the importunities of the monks, who were passing in boats from one place to another, begging small donations of salt for

the honour of St. Peter, whose fête they were about to celebrate in their several convents. The boatmen remarked, that the salt made the devotees of the saint extremely thirsty towards the conclusion of their religious ceremonies. The salt would not be marked AI in the factor's invoice, nor is its quality at all to be compared with that made in the neighbourhood of Setuval. It is chiefly exported to Newfoundland to be used in curing cod-fish, and is imported again in the shape of bacalhaõ. Some proportion of it is carried along the coast to the ports of the Minho, where it is purchased for the consumption of the inhabitants of that province, the Tras os Montes, and Galicia. The province of Beira is principally furnished from this neighbourhood with sardinhas. This district supplies also for exportation, oil, wine, and oranges. A very handsome quay runs along either side of the Vouga, in the centre of Aveiro, to a considerable extent, affording ample conveniences for loading vessels, and for the discharge of their cargoes. Aveiro is set down in some maps as Bragança Nova.

The city of Aveiro, as is stated by Link, is situated in a flat and very marshy country, at the mouth of the Vouga. It is the capital of a corregimento, has a corregedor and provedor, contains four parishes, and six monasteries. The old walls still remain, but the town extends beyond them; the houses are generally small, and there are very few rich people. The river Vouga flows through the town, and then divides into two branches, one to the left and southward, running to the sea, the other northward to Ovar. Its trade is inconsiderable, only small boats coming to the town; nor indeed could any but small ships pass the bar, which is continually shifting.

The violence of the north-west winds, which are prevalent on the coast, continually force the sands forward to the interior of the port, and here therefore as in the Landes, and in the immediate neighbourhood of Bourdeaux, Monsieur Bra-

mantier's system of forming large plantations of the Pinus Maritima, to resist the inward pressure of the accumulating heaps, might be adopted with very great advantage. At one time the evil had risen to such a height, that the whole commerce of Aveiro was on the point of being extinguished; for the bar was removed from its original position off the mouth of the Vouga no less than fifteen miles in the direction of Palhaça and Mira. Nor was this the only calamitous effect of the port of Aveiro being choked up, for the waters within the plain became stagnant, and produced endemial diseases, and consequent mortality to an alarming extent. Early, however, in the present century, measures were taken by the government to restore the port and commerce of Aveiro to their former footing, and skilful engineers were employed, who, by the construction of a bank or dike of considerable length, and by the contraction of the channel of the Vouga in consequence, have given its current strength sufficient not only to force an opening at the time through the opposing accumulation of sands, but to prevent their subsequent increase and conjunction. The first effects of these beneficial improvements were evidenced in the more salubrious state of the atmosphere, in the less frequent occurrence of marsh fevers engendered by noxious miasmata; and eventually in the renovation of the commerce formerly enjoyed by the town. Only vessels, however, of small burden are able to come up into the port, on account of the shallow water over the bar.

As we were about to leave Aveiro, the whole population of the place seemed to be suddenly put into motion. Crowds of peasants, who had come hither in order to attend the fête of St. Bartholomew, were seen hurrying along the quay to take their seats in the long barques, resembling our canal-boats, though broader, which were ready to take them back to Ovar, Angeja, Erguiceira, San Jacinto, Atalaya, and Vagos, situated at different points of the lagune. Their costumes were very singular;

and one female's dress was so remarkable, as to excite our particular observation. She wore a fine cloth cloak, or mantilla, of a dark colour, lined with silk; heavy gold chains in profusion round her neck; a large broad hat, as complete a defence against the sun and rain as an umbrella; but, as usual, no shoes on her feet. Such however was her proud bearing and dignified mien, as she marched slowly to the barque surrounded by the inferior people of her village, that it might be questioned whether Cleopatra herself took possession of her gilded barge under greater pomp of circumstance. The road hence to Palhaça, leaving the Dominican convent to the right, is tolerably good, but very sandy in the greater part, and passes through a country which is well cultivated and very productive. Sea-weed, mixed with other vegetable substances, forms the manure in universal use throughout this district. Palhaça is a solitary inn, not far from the straggling village of the same name, and upon the whole affords better accommodation than that in Aveiro, which may be left to take its rank with all the other filthy houses of public reception in Portugal.

On our road to Palhaça we overtook numerous groupes of rustics returning from their attendance at the fête, who were generally preceded by a peasant playing on a guitar, singing to its accompaniment some one verse out of a long string of couplets of which the ballad might consist. It really is a cheering sight to meet with a party of these peasants in their holiday attire, gaily proceeding homeward, and uniting their voices in very respectable harmony to the sounds of the national instrument. Sometimes a graver subject forms the theme of their song, and a hymn is raised to Nossa Senhora, which, heard at the close of day from a distance, chaunted by a full chorus in melodious concord, has a singularly fine effect. The following lines are enclosed as a specimen :—

Para Mai de Deos,
E de homens mortais
Nasceis O Maria!
Louvada sejais.

Nasceis como estrelha,
E Aurora! Sois mais;
Sois luz, Sol, e Lua;
Louvada sejais.

Passing through the village of Quintana, we found the inhabitants and neighbouring peasantry also assembled at a fête upon the occasion of the invocation of St. Bartholomew. Two arches, composed of light wood-work covered with flowers, were erected across the road; and opposite the detached farm-houses the road was strewed with evergreens, branches of orange and lemon trees, rosemary, bay, and myrtle boughs. The guitar, and even the jew's-harp capitally played upon, had attracted listening crowds; and groupes of happy dancers were formed in the open space opposite the church. By way of a felicitous contrast, a waltz, to our infinite amusement, was maintained with great spirit between an infant and an old man of seventy, which, if not managed with Parisian elegance and in strict accordance with time, had at least the merit of novelty to attract a stranger's notice. Did the ceremonies of the Romish Church lead no further than to the innocent enjoyments of its adherents, it would be well; but these, alas! form only, as we may say, the poetry of the system. The sad reality remains to be discovered in the tyranny of the confessional, in the arrogant exactions and in the unchristian impositions of the papal chair.

Our muleteers regaled themselves at supper with a favourite Portuguese dish called "frangaos emsopados," which to the eye resembles a curry; but experience does not allow us to pronounce upon its taste. It consists of several chickens dismembered, and stewed in a large pan, into which is poured,

at a certain stage of the preparation, the blood of the birds, carefully drained at the moment of their being sacrificed to do honour to the traveller's arrival. Rice and herbs are afterwards added, and occasionally a dash of wine; and by those whose stomachs can admit such a composition, it is affirmed to be pleasing to the smell and piquant to the taste. "Peito de rola," or the breast part of wild doves, served up with highly-seasoned rice, is a dish in general estimation among the higher classes, and would challenge the approval of the most fastidious traveller. We had to remonstrate with one of our guides upon his excessive attachment to wine, which he wished to defend by pleading in justification of his taste that N. Senhor had chosen that liquor for his blood to be converted into. In this irreverent manner do Romanists treat the mysteries of their Faith. The gentlemen-guides are always addressed by the title of Senhor, and they employ the appellation when conversing with each other. Their beds are generally nothing more than mere bundles of straw, spread side by side, on a raised platform in the stable, with their burros and machos. Every mule has its particular name, which is generally that of the individual from whom it may have been purchased. One of ours, a very fine animal, had received the high-sounding appellation of "Frigata."

We left our estalagem at Palhaça two hours before sunrise, in order to profit by the coolness of the morning. This plan should always be adopted by persons who travel through Portugal in the summer, for soon after nine o'clock the power of the sun becomes quite intolerable. Some persons prefer pursuing their journey through the night, but this mode, besides depriving the traveller of the accomplishment of his purpose in seeing and examining different objects on the route, is frequently attended with considerable danger, and in the present disturbed state of the country would be highly imprudent. A basin of chicken broth, taken between three and four in the

morning, we found by experience to be an excellent support until breakfast-time. The lighter the food, at least under such a climate as this, the better for the digestive organs, whose powers besides are much weakened in most subjects by the heat and the jolting motion of the mules. Wine should be very sparingly used, and perhaps had better be altogether avoided. Providence seems to have tempered her dealings with the inhabitants of this sun-exhausted soil, in bountifully according to them an abundance of the most juicy and cooling fruits, of exquisite flavour, particularly delicious water-melons, which are everywhere within the compass of the poorest purchasers. The finest species of melons are served up at a dessert, already cut into slices, and often to the number of half a dozen at once, and of different kinds. "Sobre melaõ—vinho de tostaõ," is a well-known Portuguese adage.

After breakfasting in a hovel at Vendas Novas, we traversed a deep sandy district through pine woods infested with banditti, and through extensive thickets of olive trees, the whole of which, as far as we could observe, were affected with the "ferrugem," or black rust, and bore no fruit. Wild rosemary, and two sorts of flowering myrtles, are found growing in great luxuriance upon this line in the hedge-rows. The inhabitants of Vendas Novas, as indeed of the whole line of country from Aveiro up to Coimbra, and along the coast in the neighbourhood of the marshes, are sadly scourged by intermitting fevers, of which many melancholy instances presented themselves to our notice on the route. The evidences, indeed, of the prevailing disease in these parts, ague, are everywhere discernible in the wan and sickly appearance of the peasants. The valleys are not distinguished by any picturesque beauties; and the whole of our route this day would have been dull and uninteresting in the extreme, had it not been for the occasional views which we caught through openings in the forest of the bold line to our left of the Serra de Alcoba, and afterwards

of the height of the ever-memorable Busaco, crowned by a monastery. Our principal guide, a fine athletic man, a native of Vianna, had served in the Portuguese army when commanded by Beresford. He had been present at the battle of Busaco, and had shared in every subsequent engagement in the peninsula. He gasconaded a good deal about his own personal exploits, and described in energetic language the unprecedented valour of the Portuguese troops on the height of Busaco, who cut to pieces twelve or fourteen regiments composed of Massena's choicest troops; perhaps our hero would have adhered more closely to the truth had he said companies. He declared solemnly, and we had no reason to doubt his sincerity, that he was actually afraid to act under the command of a Portuguese officer, and that he had taken his discharge only two years before he would have been entitled by his term of service to a pension from the government, in order that he might not be exposed to the cowardice and tyranny of the native officers. The mild and conciliating treatment shown by British officers to the Portuguese soldiers, according to his unvarnished tale, at once ensured the popularity of the former, and animated and confirmed the courage of the latter.

"The road to Coimbra," according to the statement of Colonel Jones, "which Massena selected, on his advance from Almeida upon Lisbon, (in September, 1810,) passes, at three leagues' distance from the town, over a high steep mountain lying perpendicular to his line of march, called the Serra de Busaco; being a branch of the large range of mountains in the north called the Serra de Caramella. The Serra de Busaco closes almost perpendicularly on the Mondego, and on its opposite bank a mountainous branch of the Serra da Estrella, called the Serra de Murcella, forms nearly a continuation of the line of Busaco, creating an obstacle on the southern bank as great as the former on the northern. The

invaders must pass over one or other of these Serras to penetrate into Estremadura. Lord Wellington having been made acquainted with the direction of the enemy's march, crossed the Mondego, and occupied Busaco with the whole of the allied forces, which were thus concentrated on the first favourable point that offered for opposing the untried Portuguese levies to the veterans of France.

"The Serra of Busaco is 250 feet more elevated than the ground in its front, with an ascent too difficult for cavalry to act; and as its height nearly precludes the use of artillery to the assailants, it forms an almost inattackable position when fully occupied; but as the ridge is eight miles in extent, a considerable army is required for that purpose. On gaining the summit, Massena's troops had barely time to deploy, before they were charged down the hill by the divisions of Generals Picton, Leith, and Craufurd, and in three quarters of an hour from the commencement of the attack, had rejoined their comrades in the plain below. No further serious attack was attempted. The Portuguese troops which took part in the action, behaved with spirit; and confidence was thenceforth placed on their exertions, which every subsequent event strengthened, and after some further trial they ranked nearly on an equality in arms with their insular brethren. But at length Massena having succeeded in turning Lord Wellington's position at Busaco, by taking a difficult road over the Serra de Caramella, about six miles to its left, the British commander, steadily adhering to his original intentions, fell back through Coimbra, and as the enemy advanced, leisurely retired before them. On entering Coimbra, the French General, fully believing, from there being no preparation made to dispute the passage of the Mondego, that the English intended to quit the country, pushed forward in the confidence of success, though deprived, as he advanced, by the militia and organized peasantry, of all communication beyond the circuit

of his cavalry-patroles. At Sobral he first discovered the formidable works which covered his antagonists," arrested his further progress in the direction of Lisbon, and compelled him to retire to the strong position of Santarem upon the Tagus.

The four principal cities of the Beira are Coimbra (Conimbrica); Vizeu, situated on an eminence commanding a fertile plain between the Mondego and the Vouga, and said to have been founded in the time of Sertorius, under the name of Visontium, and still possessing many remains of its Roman masters; Guarda, built by Sancho I. on a mountain of the Estrella range, and not far from the source of the Mondego, commanding nearly the whole of the province of Beira; and Lamego, whose foundation is attributed to the people of Laconia, and which is said to have been rebuilt subsequently by Trajan, and to have been denominated Urbs Lamacenorum. Almeida, in the jurisdiction of Pinhel, is considered the strongest place in Portugal, and with the frontier fortress Elvas, which is situated in the province of Alemtejo, alone deserves the name of a fortified town; for the remainder, Bragança, Campo Mayor, Evora, Villa Viçoza, and Juramenha, originally surrounded by weak defences, were permitted at the period of the Peninsular War to fall into decay.

The highest chain of mountains in this central part of Portugal is called the Serra da Estrella, and it forms the two divisions of the province into the high and low Beira. The culminant points of the range are the Cantaro Delgado, the Malaõ da Serra, and between Guarda and Covilham the Cantaro Magro and Gordo, and the Espinhasso de Caõ. Near Guarda the Serra forms an acute angle, and trends to the south.

"The Serra de Estrella," according to Link, "is the Mons Herminius of the ancients, and indisputably the most extensive and lofty range of mountains in Portugal; for in winter it is covered with snow frequently during four months and longer,

and rises from a mountain-plain which itself is considerably high. Here all is granite without exception. It is a branch of the high range of mountains that divide the two Castiles, and form the Guadarrama, the Serra do Pico, and the Serra da Gata, which traverses the kingdom of Leon. This chain of mountains itself sends out branches to Coimbra and Lousaõ, which then indeed only run off in great mountain-plains as far as the Cabo da Roca. It lies in the direction of most of the ranges of mountains of this peninsula, from north-east to south-west. Though it appears higher than the Gerez, yet there are no traces of wild goats; and wolves, and other wild beasts, are also very rare; the cause of which is doubtless the number of towns and villages in the neighbourhood, and the early population and culture of the surrounding country. The mountains of Spain and Portugal deceive the eye extremely through their broken rocks and wild appearance, which give them an Alpine character."

The scenery in the neighbourhood of Coimbra presents an endless variety of beautiful points of view. The surrounding hills are clothed with pine trees, oaks, cypress, olive, and orange groves, which produce the best fruit in Portugal. It is built in the form of an amphitheatre, upon the breast of a hill commanding the Mondego, the older part of the town occupying the steep acclivity on the western side, and the more modern portion, the plain contiguous to the river. Its original foundation is attributed to the Romans three hundred years before the Christian æra, but at some distance from its present site. That city was destroyed in an incursion of the barbarians, one of whose kings, Ataris, laid the foundations of a new town, more immediately upon the banks of the Munda, or Mondego. The summits of the neighbouring heights, which are rendered very productive by cultivation, are crowned with convents and public buildings, which have a most imposing appearance from the other side of the river, whence the ac-

companying view was taken. The episcopal school for the education of ecclesiastics is connected by a handsome aqueduct with the convents of Santa Anna, the Mariannos, and Benedictine monasteries, and the palace of the university, once the residence of the Portuguese sovereigns, distinguished by an elevated square tower, whence a most extensive view is obtained over the plain called Campo do Mondego, running seven miles to within a short distance of the port of Figueira. The greater part of the university buildings was added to the royal palace by the Marquess of Pombal, at the period of his introduction of a thorough reform into the system of studies pursued at the place, and these therefore have a more modern character. The interior of the town, and particularly the streets of the upper portion of it, by no means correspond with the expectations formed by the traveller, from a distance, of its grandeur and extent, nor indeed with the appearance of the principal street, by which he enters on the Aveiro side. Its former occupation by its barbarian and Moorish sovereigns, as a place of strength and defence, will account, however, for the singularly narrow space left for passengers between the lines of houses.

"The Mondego," to return again to the accurate German, "in its wide bed winds along in front close to the hill, and over it is a long stone bridge. The town forms a fine and surprising view, in the midst of a charming country, which it adorns with innumerable monasteries and churches along the declivity of the mountain. The single broad street on the plain is not inhabited by the rich, because it is deemed unhealthy in summer. The Mondego is a bad river, for in winter it inundates the country, and in summer, creeping slowly along its bed, leaves marshes, which, as in all hot countries, produce unwholesome vapours. In the distance, on one side, are seen the high mountains of Lousaõ; and on the other, the high mountain of Busaco, whose solitary sum-

mit is adorned with a celebrated monastery of Carmelites, and its quinta, with high shady cypresses. Opposite to Coimbra, on the south bank of the river, is the Quinta das Lagrimas, or Garden of Tears, with a fountain of the same name, which rises at the foot of a hill shaded by fine Portuguese cypresses. Tradition says that Ignes de Castro lived there, and was there murdered. Ignes and Dom Pedro showed great taste in the choice of this little spot, where Coimbra, with the charming country around, displays itself to the eye. In the romantic valley of the Mondego, the Quinta of Tears forms a spot over which fancy seems to hover in all her sportiveness; and if poetry has ever sent forth a few sparks of radiance in Portugal, it has been the offspring of this charming vale. The mountains round Coimbra consist partly of a coarse-grained sand-stone, alternated with a grey lime-stone. At a distance began high slate-mountains, and here also a yellowish-grey argillaceous slate changes to a sand-slate, and this to a mica-slate, which ends in a granite. The flora of this part is uncommonly beautiful."

It was the period for holding the fair when we arrived at Coimbra, and though the following day was the Sabbath, that consideration had no influence in inducing the people to suspend their employments and amusements; for the booths erected in one of the broader streets were crowded with customers until a very late hour, and the song and the dance, and the sounds of the guitar, were heard throughout the night. Our hotel, the Passo do Conde, was situated in the Rua do Passo do Conde; but we understood that we should have done better in stopping at the Quaes das Ameias, which has higher pretensions to accommodate travellers. Our rooms were so small and close, that we could scarcely breathe in them; they had one small window each, and that opened upon a dunghill; and they swarmed with troublesome company of every description. Our experience would justify the assertion that in

summer Coimbra is a perfect furnace, and almost uninhabitable in consequence; and we are informed that the cold winds which during the winter blow down the valley from the high range of mountains to the north and east, render a residence here in those months of the year extremely unpleasant and inconvenient. Our beds, luckily, were harder, if possible, than the boards of the floor; but in a hot country like Portugal this was no novelty. The comfort of a soft bed under such oppressive heat, would have been a real and insupportable misery. We had brought letters of recommendation from our valuable friends at Porto to Senhor Lemelle, a very learned brother of the Benedictine convent, but unluckily it being vacation time, he was absent. However, we were fortunate in receiving the obliging attentions of Senhor Feraõ, a doctor in canon law, who accidentally met us a few hours after our arrival; and, observing that we were English travellers, with the characteristic politeness of most classes in Portugal, volunteered his services on the following day in conducting us over the museum, schools of philosophy, and other public buildings of the university.

The university of Coimbra was founded during the reign of the patriot sovereign, Denis, who was himself not only a devoted patron of learning, but likewise a vernacular poet. The life of this monarch was truly dedicated to the welfare of his kingdom, and to the people over whom he was ordained to rule; yet amidst the duties which this solicitude imposed upon him, he found leisure to cultivate poetry, and to instil into the minds of his subjects that love of learning and science of which he was himself a devoted admirer. In the year 1288 he had assembled at Montémor o Novo, the heads of the principal monasteries and churches in the kingdom, in order to apply to Pope Nicholas IV. for a special grant for an university in Portugal. Accordingly, in the year 1290, a bull was published for its establishment in Lisbon, and ample

privileges were conceded to it. The object of the monarch in instituting in his kingdom a fixed seat of learning, was to remedy the great inconvenience experienced by its natives in having to travel abroad, to learn from strangers that, in which they might be instructed at home.

The university had been established in Lisbon eighteen years, when Denis, representing to Pope Clement V. the numerous disagreements and quarrels which arose between the inhabitants and scholars, suggested that the city of Coimbra, from its delightful situation and the luxuriance of its neighbourhood, whence abundant supplies could be drawn, as also from its being situated in the centre of the kingdom, presented a preferable place for the seat of an university. Clement, readily admitting the suggestion of the Portuguese sovereign, ordered the publication of a bull, 1308, to carry it into effect; and at the same time appropriated, for the support of the university and its professors, the emoluments of six churches, which he suppressed.

The students at Lisbon had been instructed in civil and ecclesiastical law, logic, grammar, medicine, and music. Religion was confined to the care of the convents, where scholars were received and educated. The Hebrew and Greek languages, and mathematics, had not as yet been introduced among the studies of the university.

In the year 1388, Dom Affonso IV., resolving to hold his court at Coimbra, directed that the university establishment should be removed to Lisbon, in order that the affairs of state, and those attendant on the court, might not interfere with the studies of the scholars. The business of the university was transacted at Lisbon until 1354, when, by order of the same king, it was again settled at Coimbra. Under the reign of Dom Fernando, and in the year 1377, another change took place, in consequence of the refusal to give lectures at Coimbra, by some of the masters, who, at the request of the

king, had visited Portugal. The university, therefore, continued at Lisbon for a considerable time, and enjoyed various privileges, which were conferred upon it by the monarch. A visible decline, however, at length became apparent, and this was caused by the funds appropriated for the professors being inadequate to the support of such scholars as were properly qualified to hold those situations, and which in consequence were filled by persons of inferior consideration and talent. The scholars, disgusted with the proceedings, withdrew, and the university gradually sunk into disrepute from 1440 until 1480.

On the succession of Emmanuel, in 1495, the ruined state of the university was immediately taken into consideration, and several statutes were in the following year enacted for its government; new schools were erected, and the number of professors increased. It was reserved, however, for Dom Joaõ III., who, on the death of Emmanuel, ascended the Portuguese throne, to raise it to an enviable state of splendour and excellence. Dom Joaõ, following the example of Denis, no sooner attained the regal power, than he set about the restoration of this celebrated seat of learning. Convinced that Coimbra was preferable in every respect to Lisbon, he broke up the establishment in the latter, and transferred it to the former city. In order to secure its prosperity, and viewing prospectively as well as immediately the advantages to be derived from its success, he founded several new colleges; and at his own expense, invited the most able professors and masters, native and foreign, which Europe could then furnish, for its complete re-establishment. The endeavours of this monarch to ensure the prosperity of the university, and his having instituted the new colleges, have led in some instances to the erroneous conclusion that he was its founder, and that previous to his reign Coimbra possessed only public schools. The absolute expressions contained in the Chronicle of Denis,

and the authority of numerous writers, whose accuracy and fidelity are undisputed, are quite sufficient to remove all doubts on the subject, and to restore to King Denis the honour of having founded the university of Coimbra.

Accompanied by Doctor Feraõ, we first visited the public library, situated on the western side of the square of the university buildings. Over its portals are inscribed the two following lines, which may serve as specimens of Coimbra latinity,

> Hanc augusta dedit libris Collimbria sedem,
> Ut caput exornet bibliotheca suum.

and on a tablet underneath,

> Lusiade hanc vobis Sapientia condidit arcem,
> Ductores libri; miles et arma, labor.

It consists of three very large saloons, filled with books, apparently of ancient date. As far indeed as our cursory view enabled us to remark, the shelves seemed woefully deficient in works of modern literature. It is opened every evening for the use of the students immediately on the conclusion of the public lectures. Those members of the university who have attained to the grade of doctor in either of the faculties, have small rooms set apart for them in the library to read in, no books being permitted to be taken away. The library of the convent of Benedictines can boast of a much finer collection of books, and well deserves the notice of the traveller, for it is more extensive, and contains works of more modern date. The university gives sufficient employment to its press in reprinting over and over again the books required by the students; but neither the type nor the paper used in getting them up, would satisfy the discriminating taste of an English academic; indeed, this remark will apply to the generality of books published in Portugal.

The canon and civil law are now much attended to at

Coimbra, the demands of the different towns in the provinces for legal officers, such as desembargadors, Juiz de Fora, &c. occasioning the number of law students to bear always a very large proportion to those proceeding in theology, medicine, natural sciences, mathematics, and in the faculty of arts. The medical students use French and English works,—principally, we are told, the former; they are generally sufficiently acquainted with either language to read both with fluency. The present number of academical students is said not to exceed twelve hundred. The charge for their board and lodging is from two to three pounds of our money by the month; and the whole of their annual expenses incurred in eight or nine months' attendance upon the courses of public lectures, need not amount to more than 30*l.* The lectures generally are open without payment to all the students. The professors' chairs are numerous, and it is asserted that, after Paris, the establishments of Coimbra are, at the present day, in all respects the most extensively provided with the necessary apparatus required for demonstration in the several schools of science.

The observatory is amply furnished with instruments, chiefly of French manufacture. The view from the balustrade at the western extremity of this building, in the direction of south-west, across the Mondego, to the immense convent of Santa Clara, extended upon the brow of the hill, which fronts the bridge and the town; and below it, of the Franciscan convent and chapel, with the contiguous ruins of the former convent of Santa Clara, now nearly engulfed in the sands; the olive-clad heights above, the orange and lemon groves running below to the Quinta das Lagrimas, and the Fonte dos Amores; the course of the Mondego winding down from between the hills situated to the east, which are backed by the lofty range of the Serra de Gois, in the distance beyond which again are seen the summits of the Serra da Estrella; and the nearer

view of the three convents and the bishop's school or college, crowning so many well-wooded heights; of the aqueduct, and the beautiful gardens of the Penedo da Saudade; altogether present to the traveller's contemplation a scene of unrivalled beauty and magnificence.

The arches of the doors, and the curious mouldings of the windows, in the older part of the university buildings, have something of the Moorish character about them; and though not to be referred to so early a date, they still excite a considerable degree of interest from their singularity and antiquity.

In the large hall, where the public examinations and disputations are held,—for it is a libel upon the students to say, with Costigan and others, that they employ their time in cutting palhitos for the English,—they chop logic for themselves,—there is a complete collection of the portraits of the Portuguese sovereigns, including that of the patriot King Denis, who transferred the university hither in 1308 from Lisbon, where he had originally founded it;—of John III., who restored the academical institutions to Coimbra, 1547, from Lisbon, whither they had been brought back from the banks of the Mondego, and had remained during some of the preceding reigns; and of Joseph I. during whose possession of the throne the Marquess Pombal effected the most important reforms in the established system of instruction, adding the faculties of mathematics and natural philosophy to those already existing of theology, canonical and civil jurisprudence, and medicine. The apartment in which the candidates for the degree of doctor in either of the faculties undergo their last examination in private, contains the portraits of all the rectors of the university in succession for a number of years, suspended on its walls, and a more grim, fear-inspiring set of inquisitors cannot well be imagined, under whose awful and unrelenting frown the most profound knowledge of the Pandects, the Principia, Pathogmonics, and Pharmacology, might

well be supposed to lose all its substantial character, and pass for nothing.

Professor Barjona, whose son is a practising physician at Porto, has been employed during four or five years in arranging the minerals in the museum, and has at length completed his task. Geology, however, it is apparent, has made no corresponding progress here with that of the sister universities in England; indeed, it would be right to say that the very term itself is scarcely understood at Coimbra; and however mortifying the avowal may be, yet most true it is that the learned in this seat of science seem never yet to have heard of dangerous descents into bears' caves; discoveries of rats' teeth, together with the album græcum and jaw-bones of hyenas; nor of recent examinations of volcanic mountains; nor of the remains of mammoths and elephants extracted from the frozen regions of the north; nor of museums hideous with fossile reptiles, and teeming with lizard tribes extinct, and happily by diluvian action converted into stone; but still, in their very negative state of existence, alarming to the youthful student by the polysyllabic denominations in which they are submitted to his wondering inquiry. The stuffed birds in this museum are in a very bad state; the specimens of dried and fossil fish are very poor; but the shells and minerals are both extensive and well arranged. It contains an "Aborto," which has its eyes placed high on the forehead, and in other particulars is characterised by a simious appearance. In the natural philosophy school, which consists of three very large apartments, all most liberally supplied with apparatus for the professors, we were shown the largest magnet known in Europe.

Upon the abolition of the order of Jesuits in Portugal, their colleges and extensive properties were appropriated to the uses of the university. Their beautiful church, situated in the Praça da Feira, was employed for some time as the cathedral, the Sé, a most interesting Gothic pile of great antiquity, and

containing many ancient and curious tombs, being closed in consequence; and a part of their convent became the public hospital of the town, under the inspection of the university faculty of medicine. The museum of which we have been speaking, the public laboratory, and the school of anatomy, are erected upon the ground adjoining the cathedral, and are detached from the Paços Reaes das Escolas. The College of Arts, which likewise formerly belonged to the Jesuits, is a remarkably handsome building. The botanical garden is not yet completed, but includes a sufficient area to contain eventually a very large collection of plants. The large monastery of Santa Cruz, in the lower part of the town, is more interesting in consequence of containing the remains of Alphonso Henriquez and Sancho I., than on account of any beauty or correctness in its pretensions to be classed as a Gothic edifice. The mausoleum of the former sovereign was erected by Emmanuel. This convent, with a most delightful garden, belongs to the Augustine friars, who, in addition to numerous important privileges, enjoy the right of appointing their Prior to the office of Chancellor of the university, whose duty it is to superintend all matters of learning, to preside at the examinations of students, and to confer the degree of doctor in all the different faculties. Coimbra possesses several very old houses extremely interesting to the antiquarian; but they are found out with difficulty, being hid in dirty lanes. From one of them, according to report, a subterranean passage runs under the town to the river side, and is supposed to have been intended by its owner as a private way for escape in case of necessity.

Link describes the university as being "under the government of a Rector (Reytor) nominated by the king, but not from among the members of the academy. He is generally a priest, and from this office is promoted to be a bishop; being only appointed for three years, but after the expiration of that

period, almost always continued till another promotion. Above him is the Reformator. The Rector presides in the Concelho dos Decanos, consisting of the Dean of Faculty, two Fiscals or Syndicos, and their Secretary; which council has jurisdiction over every thing relating to the academy. All transactions relative to the money and property of this very rich university, belong to an auxiliary council of finance, called Junta da Fazenda, consisting of three deputies, a professor of theology, of law, and of calculation, besides the treasurer and a clerk. Only one course of lectures is gone through in the year. They begin in autumn, and after the conclusion of the session in the month of May, follow the public examinations, to which every one must submit till the month of July; after which follow about three months of vacation. The public examinations are in Portuguese, and very severe. Both the students and the tutors wear a long black plain cloak, without sleeves, bound behind with bands, and adorned before from the neck to the foot with two rows of buttons set on very thick. The students always go bare-headed, even in the burning heat of the sun; the tutors and graduates only wearing a black cap."

No student is permitted to attend a course of lectures in either of the faculties without having first undergone one year of preparatory study in the Royal College of Arts at Coimbra, or at least having been pronounced, upon examination by the professor, competent to commence in any particular faculty. In theology the student has to go through courses of lectures during the terms of five successive years, either in the university, or in the convent, to which he may be attached; but exclusively in the university, if he aspires to one of the professor's chairs in this faculty. The same extent of time is prescribed for the attendance upon lectures of those persons who proceed in the canon and civil law. Those who look to inferior appointments in the magistracy, and to the bar, take merely the degree of Bacharel Formado; but to obtain the

grade of doctor in either of these faculties, a sixth year of study must be completed, public exercises performed, and the Exame Privado undergone. In the faculty of medicine, an attendance during eight years upon the public lectures is required, of which geometry and algebra form a part, and an additional year is imposed upon those who seek the distinction of doctor in this faculty. It has been questioned whether a very superficial knowledge of the exact sciences might not be quite sufficient for those who are to devote themselves to the divine art of healing, and it is said, moreover, that the extent of the Coimbra hospital is not by any means sufficient for the purposes of clinical lectures, and that, in this respect, in anatomy, and midwifery also, the system is faulty, being more theoretical than practical. Those who are destined for the dispensary attend a course of four years' lectures in botany and chymistry, and during the two last years of their academical studies, practise the art of preparing medicines in the laboratory attached to the hospital of the university.

For a degree in the mathematics four years are required, the higher branches being reserved for the fourth, and the same term likewise in the faculty of "Philosophia Natural," which includes zoology, mineralogy, botany, agriculture, chymistry, and a certain extent in the mathematics, with a view to the accurate knowledge of quantities. An acquaintance with metallurgy is expected in those who would proceed to the higher grades of licentiate or of doctor in this faculty. The appointments of the several professors, according to their standing and rank in the university, are represented to be at present very respectable, and allowances are said to be further made for the support of their tables. There are, besides, stations of dignity and emolument in the ecclesiastical and civil departments, exclusively reserved as rewards for the labours of the professors in the task of public instruction; indeed, a

high degree in the university is the indispensable qualification for advancement to the higher stations in the magistracy as well as to episcopal rank.

The university of Coimbra is principally indebted to the reform introduced by the Marquess Pombal for whatever is good, wise, and liberal in its present system; but we must admit, at the same time, that it is by no means yet arrived at that state of effective utility to the country, which it might be carried to under the fostering protection of a free and enlightened government, willing to sacrifice ancient prejudices to the uncontrouled advancement of science. It is true, observed a Portuguese to me the other day, and it cannot be denied, that nearly all the men of rank and authority in Portugal are destitute of character, and that so long as the established system of education receives no improvement, no essential difference can be expected in the moral and intellectual condition of either the higher or lower classes of the people. Few persons of very comprehensive acquirements were found to undertake the direction of public affairs at the commencement of the constitutional system in 1820. The wretched policy pursued in all matters by the members of the first Cortes, might very fairly be attributed to a defect in the system of education. Matters, however, were much worse previous to the alterations introduced in 1773.

At the period of Pombal's personal visit to Coimbra, authorised by his sovereign to carry on the reform with vigour, Portugal was so much occupied with the flourishing state of its trade, that little care was bestowed on the advancement of letters. That able statesman, perceiving the necessity of renovating the public schools, commenced the important task at Coimbra, and considering the character and circumstances of the times, the still unextinguished power of the priesthood, and the domineering influence of the Jesuits at court and throughout the kingdom, he effected his grand design in a

manner as masterly and judicious, as the attempt was unpopular and hazardous.

Before his improvements were admitted, the greater part of the students immediately after making their entries, ("matriculas,") at the commencement of an academical year retired to their own homes, and did not return to Coimbra until the approaching term of their "exames." Certificates were never refused to them as "good students," and thus the several degrees of Bacharel, Licenciado, and Doutor, were conferred upon candidates without any reference to their acquirements. At this time likewise there was no course of mathematics at Coimbra, nor of practical philosophy; nor was there such a department as a chymical laboratory, nor a botanical garden, nor an observatory, nor a museum. Medicine was still in its infancy, and a very learned professor, an Englishman, of the name of Goold, who resided at that time in Porto, was engaged to give instructions at Coimbra in the first rudiments of this science. The Portuguese themselves declare that, at present, in pharmacy, surgery, and in the treatment of diseases, the university of Coimbra is behindhand neither with the schools of Pavia, Florence, Montpellier, Paris, nor with those of Dublin, Edinburgh, or London. As a proof of the truth of this assertion, they say that now English practitioners are little thought of at Lisbon and Porto, and that their services are almost exclusively confined to British residents, the Portuguese seldom consulting them; whereas, before the introduction of Pombal's reform, no one was supposed to have any therapeutic knowledge but Englishmen. The study of the Greek language was introduced at Coimbra by a British clergyman of the name of Birmingham; at the same time a school of mathematics was likewise opened by another Englishman, Colonel Ferrier, attached to the Portuguese service, chiefly for military students, at Valença do Minho. Thus, without arrogance, we may assume that the English have contributed in

no small degree to the restoration of learning and science in Portugal.

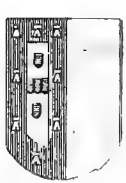
The mantilla worn by the females of Coimbra differs from that seen at Porto in having a pointed projection over the forehead.

The Mondego has now subsided into a very narrow and shallow channel, leaving scarcely sufficient depth of water for boats to pass to and from the town. We have observed several large flat-bottomed barques, laden with merchandize, dragged up the river with difficulty by two men, and this even with the assistance of a large sail filled by a favouring gale. A few wretched-looking huts are erected on the edge of the river for the accommodation of bathers, where we found ourselves at the early hour of four in the morning, surrounded by women either employed in washing, or in filling large earthen pitchers with water for domestic purposes. In winter the river runs completely over the bridge, and apertures are accordingly made in the stone-work of the balustrades to allow the water to pass through. It is said that the present bridge is the third which has been built, and that it is placed immediately over the two others, which were successively covered by the sands. The bed of the Mondego is continually rising, and the same fate which the former bridges experienced seems to threaten the present structure at no remote distance of time. The dry bed of the river near the left bank forms the Corso, where families take their morning and evening exercise on horseback. No idea can be conceived, we have been told, of the violent torrent of the Mondego when swollen by the winter rains and tributary mountain-streams, for it then entirely covers large surfaces of cultivable soil on either side of its impetuous course with sand and round stones, and thus annually creates greater impediments to the facilities of navigation. On the south bank of the Mondego, where we now arrived, and to the left of the bridge,

is seen the old church of Santa Clara half buried in the sands brought down from the upper country in the course of ages. The convent is supposed to be entirely buried, and this may be true, for a very small portion of its walls are now visible.

Passing below the height, on which the beautiful modern convent of Santa Clara is situated, and leaving the monastery and church of the Franciscans also to the right, and crossing the Feitoria, we made our way to a sequestered spot at the back of the neighbouring Quinta das Lagrimas, the Fonte dos Amores, the interesting circumstances connected with which celebrated place form the subject of the affecting episode of Ignes de Castro, introduced by Camoens into the third book of his Lusiad.

The Quinta das Lagrimas was the residence of the ancestors of Donna Ignes, but their descendants have not been very careful to preserve from the rude hand of time so precious a relic of antiquity; and had it not been for the attachment of the Coimbra students, or rather their veneration for the Relligio loci, the Fonte dos Amores itself would long since have disappeared with the umbrageous cypresses by which it is surrounded. The Portuguese cypresses are magnificent, and at a distance they may be mistaken for the cedars of Lebanon. These beautiful trees, and a tablet, placed over the source by order of General Trant, on which is engraved a stanza of the Lusiad alluding to the name of the fountain, are all that now remain to point out to the traveller the scene of Ignes's affection and death. The water runs over a bed of marble, which is marked with red spots, and these the credulous admirers of the place believe to be nothing less than the stains of blood shed by her cruel murderers. Camoens describes the horrid deed in language at once simple and touching, and which does not lose in the translation of Mickle :—



Thus Ignes, while her eyes to heaven appeal,
Resigns her bosom to the murdering steel.
That snowy neck, whose matchless form sustained
The loveliest face where all the graces reigned,
That snowy neck was stained with spouting gore;
Another sword her lovely bosom tore;
The flowers that glistened with her tears bedewed,
Now shrunk and languished with her blood imbrued.
As when a rose, erewhile of bloom so gay,
Thrown from the careless virgin's breast away,
Lies faded on the plain, the living red,
The snowy white, and all its fragrance fled—
So from her cheeks the roses died away,
And pale in death the beauteous Ignes lay.
* * * * * *
Nor less the wild nymphs of Mondego's groves
Bewailed the memory of her hapless loves;
Her griefs they wept, and to a plaintive rill
Transformed their tears, which weeps and murmurs still.
To give immortal pity to her woe,
They taught the riv'let through her bowers to flow;
And still through violet beds the fountain pours
Its plaintive wailings———————— ——.

Donna Ignes de Castro, as Mickle relates in the historical introduction to his beautiful translation of the Lusitanian poet, was the daughter of a Spanish nobleman, who took refuge from the tyrannical rule of his own sovereign at the court of Portugal, in the reign of Alphonso IV. Don Pedro, this monarch's eldest son, enamoured of the beauty and accomplishments of the fair Castilian, contracted a secret marriage with her. His conjugal fidelity was not less remarkable than the ardour of his passion. Afraid, however, of his father's resentment, the severity of whose temper he well knew, his intercourse with his bride was private, and passed for some time unnoticed, as merely an affair of gallantry. Several of the Castilian nobility at this period followed the example of the father of Ignes, by seeking protection from the ruffian hands of Philip within

the territory of Portugal, and were hospitably received by Pedro through the influence of Ignes. A thousand evils were foreseen by Alphonso's courtiers in this attachment of Pedro to the Castilian refugees, and no opportunity was lost by them of exciting the king's suspicions of his son's political motives, and his resentment against his unfortunate wife.

Persuaded by her enemies that the death of Ignes de Castro was necessary to the welfare of the state, Alphonso took a journey to Coimbra, that he might see the lady during the absence of the prince on a hunting party. Donna Ignes, with her children, threw herself at his feet, and his heart relented when he beheld the distress of the beauteous suppliant; but his three counsellors, Pedro Coelho, Alvaro Gonçalez, and Diego Pacheco, reproaching him for his disregard of the interests of his kingdom, he relapsed into his former resolution. She was dragged from his presence, and brutally murdered by Coelho and his two associates, who immediately presented their daggers to the king, reeking with the innocent blood of the princess. Alphonso openly avowed this horrid assassination, as if he had not made himself a party to a deed which would heap eternal disgrace upon his memory.

When Don Pedro was informed of the death of his beloved Ignes, he was transported into the most violent fury. He took up arms against his father, and soon laid waste the country between the Minho and the Douro; but, through the interposition of the queen and the archbishop of Braga, the prince was at length softened, and the further horrors of civil war suspended. The injury which the prince had received, was not, however, to be effaced from his memory by the cold reconciliation effected between himself and his father; and he still continued to discover the strongest marks of affection and grief. Upon his succession to the crown, his first act was a treaty with the King of Castile for the mutual surrender of refugee malefactors. Two of the murderers of Ignes were

sent prisoners accordingly to Pedro, who were put to death under the most exquisite tortures, having been personally reviled and struck by the injured lover. Pacheco escaped. An assembly of the states was then summoned at Cantanedes, where Pedro solemnly swore upon the Gospels to the truth of his secret espousals with Donna Ignes, by a dispensation from Rome, at Bragança; and the pope's bull was published with due formality. Her body was raised from the grave, attired in splendid regalia, placed on a magnificent throne, and crowned queen of Portugal,

> For such the zeal her princely lover bore,
> Her breathless corse the crown of Lisboa wore;

the nobility did homage before her skeleton, and kissed the bones of her hands. The royal corpse was then interred in the monastery of Alcobaça with a pomp before unknown in Portugal, and with all the honours which became her rank of queen. Her monument is still extant there in a chapel of royal sepulture, and her recumbent statue bears the diadem and royal robe.

The English tragedy of "Elvira," founded upon the narrative of the hapless attachment of Ignes de Castro and Don Pedro, and closely copied from the declamatory and bombastic French of De la Motte, was written by Mr. Mallet, and dedicated with a most fulsome political address, in 1762, to Lord Bute. It drags its drowsy length along through five tedious acts. The Spanish drama on this subject is entitled "Reynar despues de morir," and is considered to be more faithful to nature and Camoens, than the English, French, German, or even Portuguese tragedies, representing the same circumstances. The four following lines from Camoens's Lusiad describing the fond attachment of Pedro to Ignes, are considered by the Portuguese to be untranslatably beautiful,—

De noite em doces sonhos que mentiam,
De dia em pensamentos que voavam;
E quanto em fim cuidava, e quanto via,
Eram tudo memorias de alegria;

which, however, Mickle thus successfully attempts in English:

By night his slumbers bring thee to his arms,
By day his thoughts still wander o'er thy charms;
By night, by day, each thought thy loves employ,
Each thought the memory or the hope of joy.

The country between Condeixa and Coimbra is so fertile, well-watered, and cultivated, that it is called the fruit-basket of Portugal. In the lower part of the town an inferior sort of pottery is made, and others of red earthenware, the clay for which, we are informed, is brought from a place called Alcarrazas. This red ware is made both glazed and unglazed. In Portugal as well as in Spain, an excellent method is used to keep water and other liquors cool in the summer. Earthen vessels are made of clay, containing lime and iron, so as to be very porous, but without glazing. These vessels, which are called Pucaros, or Alcarrazes, suffer the moisture to pervade their substance in the form of a fine dew, which is continually evaporating and producing cold.

A high road leads from Coimbra to Ponte da Murcella, where the rebels were recently frustrated in their intended attack upon Coimbra, after which they wandered about on the Estrada Nova que passa para Cima das Serras de Estrella. A fine route likewise runs directly hence by Vizeu to Celorico, Guarda, Pinhel, Almeida, the Spanish frontier, and Ciudad Rodrigo. Coimbra became lately, as we have already stated, the head-quarters of the British troops under the command of Sir W. Clinton, and in fact was the most northern point occupied by our army as a defence against Spanish aggression on Portuguese independence.

Leaving Coimbra, we followed the course of the Mondego, on our way to Figueira, for about four leagues to Monte Mor 'o Velho, (so called to distinguish it from Monte Mor o Novo de las Manzanas, situated about two leagues and a half from Evora, in the province of Alemtejo,) by Alcida and Rio Frio, traversing the vast plain called the Campo do Mondego. The road runs on the right bank of the river on a causeway elevated a few feet above it, and which in winter is generally impassable, being covered, as well as the greater part of the surrounding country, by the overflowing torrent of the Mondego. This plain is cultivated with maize, abobras or gourds, beans, and other vegetables, and extends twenty-eight miles in length in the direction of Figueira, and upon an average may be nearly one mile and a half in breadth from the banks of the river to the range of high grounds which bound it to the north-north-west. Small huts composed of branches are erected here and there, in which the farmer watches his crops, and frequently for nights together accompanied by his whole family. Water for the vegetables is procured by wheels of simple construction from pits opened expressly for the purpose, and into which the river percolates through the gravelly or stony soil. Corn forms the wealth of this part of the country. In the plain few fixed habitations are seen; but on the left bank of the Mondego there are numerous towns, and that district appears to be very populous.

The annual inundations of the Mondego during the winter season, like the periodical overflowings of the Nile, fertilize and enrich this widely extended plain. At that time, we are told that immense quantities of wild-fowl congregate here, and are easily taken, the water spread over the soil never exceeding the depth of four or five feet at the utmost. A small boat with two men, and one gun, which turns upon a swivel, are employed in their capture, much in the same way as upon the Southampton water, described with so much sportsman-

like skill and experience by Colonel Hawker. Lampreys, saveis, which is a sort of suin, and other fresh-water fish afford an abundant supply of nutritious food to the inhabitants of the district bordering upon the Campo. The first floors of the houses in Monte Mor 'o Velho are frequently covered with water in the winter months. On the north-east bank of the Mondego there are immense herds of a small breed of cattle, which pass the autumn and early part of the winter here, feeding on the scanty herbage left by the farmer's sickle. Their instinctive intelligence in escaping the velocity of the currents, and fording over the more shallow parts to some pasturage on an elevated and perhaps insulated spot, where they await the subsiding of the waters, is represented as something very extraordinary. Pasturage towards the end of the summer is deficient in the higher districts, which are contiguous, and then their inhabitants, that is, after the maize has been reaped off the ground, have a general common right, by long prescription, to send their herds down for the sake of pasture into the plain of the Mondego until the commencement of the following spring, each beast being marked with its owner's name. Horses are likewise turned out on the plain at the same period. Guards appointed by common consent are left to watch over the safety of these herds of cattle during the prevalence of floods, and to rescue them, should any sudden irruption of the waters take place, and for this purpose boats are kept in constant readiness. At the beginning of spring, when the inundations have altogether receded, and the farmer is preparing to resume his labours, and to get the soil into a fit state to receive the seed, a general assemblage of the owners of the animals takes place, and with the aid of the guardians, a separation of them is made according to their marks, and they are conducted back to the scanty pastures of the hill country until the ensuing autumn.

On our arrival near Monte Mor, another proof was afforded

us of the innate kindness and politeness of the Portuguese. A Padre journeying down to Figueira for the benefit of sea-bathing, had entered into conversation with us on the road, and having preceded us half an-hour, late in the evening, when the new moon was about to set, and the stars were shedding but a dim uncertain light, fearing some accident might happen to us, awaited our arrival near the branches of the Mondego, four of which we had to cross to reach the town of Monte Mor. Our guides were not acquainted with the fords, and the usual road had been broken up, and was consequently impassable. We should have been placed in considerable peril, had it not been for the friendly watchfulness of the good Padre, who conducted us safely to our Estalagem. As it was, we found it no very pleasant termination to a hot ride to plunge our mules into the water girth-deep, between nine and ten before midnight. These animals could with difficulty be persuaded, by whip and spur, that our honest intentions were not to pass the night in company with the water-nymphs inhabiting these parts of the Mondego. Monte Mor was quite awakened out of its sleep by the concert of music kept up between our machos, which united in expressing their loud but inharmonious approbation upon gaining terra firma.

The Estalagem at Monte Mor offered no comforts to the travellers in return for their having hazarded their lives in crossing the waters to reach it. In the midst of every misery and deficiency, when we had scarcely stretched ourselves in our cloaks on the boards, a party of young men, returning from some private dramatic performances, came under our windows, and not finding immediate admission into the house, filled up the interval by re-acting, *ore rotundo,* some of the noisier scenes in their evening's entertainment. When at length received within the walls, the party rushed up stairs, and performed the tragic part of tumbling over the recumbent

travellers into their own closets; and it was some time before we could persuade these troublesome actors in real life, that they had already, to our infinite annoyance, strutted and fretted far more than the extent of their hour.

The Moorish castle at Monte Mor, now a splendid pile of ruins, and a very interesting specimen of Moorish architecture, is the property of the municipality of the town. Like the palace at Coimbra, it is proudly seated on an insulated and elevated height, overlooking the Campo do Mondego. The best view of these extensive remains is obtained upon the south-west side, in passing from the modern town to reach the causeway leading on to the Figueira road, which we found bad, dull, and uninteresting. In the hedges we observed aloes in blossom, the cactus opuntia, pomegranates, arbutus, laurustinus, olive plants, luxuriant vines, gum-cistus, and umbrageous cork trees.

The Bernardine and Cruzos monks, who were living in the old town of Monte Mor at the time it was besieged by the Moors, sallied forth with the utmost secresy during the night, by a circuitous route, under the conduct of the Abbade Joaõ, leaving behind them those inhabitants, old men and male children, who were incapable of bearing arms, and their fires still burning in order to deceive their assailants;—having, however, first cut the throats of their females, in order that they might not be exposed to the brutal lust of the Moors. Coming unexpectedly upon the intrenchments of their enemies, they soon threw them into confusion; and the Moors, owing to their not being able to distinguish friend from foe, committed the greater slaughter upon the men of their own body. The abbade having nearly demolished the foe, returned in triumph to the town, and, *of course*, found all the women and female children *alive*, with only red marks round their throats, where the knife had executed its office in occasioning a slight separation between their unhappy heads and bodies. Thence-

forth feudal rights, honors, dignities, and territorial emoluments, fell to the share of these monastic warriors; and now their descendants plunder and oppress the posterity of those whom their predecessors had delivered from the less galling yoke of the Moors.

PORTUGUESE FOUNTAIN.

LETTER XV.

But let my due feet never fail
To walk the studious cloisters pale,
And love the high embowed roof,
With antique pillars massy proof;
And storied windows richly dight,
Casting a dim religious light.
There let the pealing organ blow
To the full-voiced quire below,
In service high and anthems clear,
As may with sweetness through mine ear
Dissolve me into ecstasies,
And bring all heaven before mine eyes.

IL PENSEROSO.

Alcobaça, 1827.

FIGUEIRA DA FOZ DO MONDEGO is a large and increasing market-town, situated on the northern bank of the river Mondego, where it empties itself into the sea, nearly opposite to Lavos and Penas. Its population may be estimated at ten or eleven thousand souls. The wines produced in the province of Beira, to the north and east of the Mondego, are brought down hither for exportation, and hence the business and wealth of the place. In addition to wines, it exports likewise salt, oil, dried fruits, and immense quantities of oranges.

Being altogether a modern town, its houses are better built and handsomer, and appear much cleaner than those which we have hitherto seen in our tour. There is a private warehouse here, under the superintendence of our host, a wealthy and a most worthy merchant, long established in the Beira wine-trade. It is capable of containing nearly three thousand pipes of wine, and was built at an expense of two thousand pounds, in a style so solid and perfect as to do the architect infinite credit. On the banks of the Thames, such a structure would not have cost less than twelve thousand pounds.

The province of Beira produces considerable quantities of corn, and of a white wine having some resemblance to sherry; but in consequence of the grapes not being properly supported above the soil, the Figueira white wine has the taste of clay. At this moment two large vessels off the bar are taking in cargoes of it for Bahia and Pernambuco; however, the exportations to the north of Europe, London, and Hamburgh, are very inconsiderable. The cultivation of the vines in this province differs from that followed in the wine district of the Douro; for here they are pruned only a very short time before they vegetate; whereas, about Pezo da Regoa, the superabundant branches are cut off almost immediately after the fruit has been gathered for the press. Wheat is more abundantly produced in the south of Portugal, where the ground is better adapted for its growth than for any other grain; and the produce of its vineyards is justly considered excellent.

With respect to the classification of the Douro wines, it may be important to repeat that four classes are generally enumerated; the first, for exportation, called Feitoria; the second, Separado; the third, Ramo, for wine taverns, whence possibly the origin of the branch of a tree being used to mark a place where wines are sold; and the fourth, Refugado, which is reserved, as of inferior quality, for the distillation of brandy. It is generally remarked that the steep banks of the

Douro yield a wine of high flavour, but of low or light colour; and the Costa Riva, or high wine-country, a wine more highly coloured, but not so exquisite in taste. Separado wines may be regarded as of a completely false classification, being very frequently as good in quality as the Feitoria wines; but since they are not allowed to be exported to England direct, the Porto merchant has to send them first to Hamburgh, whence they are reshipped to the port of London.

The bathing at Figueira is excellent, and numerous lodging-houses have been recently erected for the accommodation of visitors, who frequently come from considerable distances in the upper parts of the provinces, to pass the summer months on this part of the coast. The remains of an old castle at Buarcos, reputed to be Moorish, and immediately overhanging the town, formed the interesting object of one of our afternoon rides; but it owes more to historical recollections than to its extent. Buarcos is nothing better than an old fishing town, situated a little to the west of Figueira. The exhausted coal-mine is in the mountain, which rises boldly at the back of the town, from whose lofty summit we enjoyed a magnificent view over the bay and the adjoining country, abounding with vine-yards to the very edge of the shore, some of which we visited and found bearing a luxuriant crop of grapes. Out of an English West-India fleet, outward bound, and consisting of one hundred ships, forty-eight were wrecked in 1804, between the Barra d'Aveiro and the Monte de Buarcos, or Cabo do Mondego, including an extent of coast of about four leagues. Upon this occasion our host distinguished himself by his courage and hospitality. He had himself been a sailor in early life. Undaunted by the dangerous surf, he plunged into the waves, and being a good swimmer, rescued numbers from a watery grave by his own individual strength and presence of mind; and filled his hospitable mansion with as many of the unfortunate sufferers as it would hold.

The boats on this part of the coast are beautifully curved at either extremity, like an Indian proa, to enable them to cut their way through the violent surfs occasioned by the heavy westerly winds, which generally commence about the feast of St. Simon, in the latter end of October, or beginning of November, and prevail throughout the winter along the whole coast of Portugal. The sardinha fishery continues, like our oyster fishery between Jersey and the coast of Normandy, during those months whose names include the letter *r*; or, in other words, from about the time of the autumnal to the vernal equinox.

By way of giving a fresh impulse to the sardinha fishery on this part of the coast, and a profitable direction to the industry and enterprise of the poor inhabitants of Buarcos, our Figueira host, with a foresight and liberality which do his judgment and his heart infinite credit, has recently caused a seine to be made of immense extent, at an expense of 300*l.* together with the necessary number of boats to manage it in deep water. A sort of company is formed of the most honest, intelligent, and efficient persons out of the fishermen, who amount in number to sixty-four, under the command of two captains, or directors, selected from their own body, and immediately responsible to the founder or renovator of this fishery for one tenth of the produce, as the interest of the money which he has advanced. The beneficial effects of this politic establishment are already evidenced in the more healthy appearance and superior comforts of the persons whose services are engaged in it, compared with the wretchedness usually to be observed in that class on all other parts of the coast; while a sufficient return is made to the speculator upon the capital invested in the concern, who has the proud satisfaction of thus seeing that his object has been most completely answered in the reviving prosperity and happiness of the people, for whose advantage alone the institution was given existence. One

fine afternoon, we were accompanied by a large party of his friends from Figueira, to witness the draught of this enormous net, which had been ordered out expressly for our amusement. Those who have been present at similar operations on the coasts of Devon and Cornwall, may well imagine the peculiar degree of interest with which we regarded, on this occasion, the fishermen of Portugal, whose characteristic vivacity and singular dresses added much to the picturesque effect of the scene.

The imposition of burdensome duties, and the enactment of impolitic laws, particularly during the sixty years of Spanish usurpation, inflicted the most serious injuries upon Portuguese commerce generally, and particularly upon the welfare of its fisheries, which in the modern day are reduced to a very deplorable condition. With an extended line of sea-coast, and possessing rivers also abounding with fish, and having the additional advantage of manufacturing her own salt, Portugal nevertheless is now obliged to purchase from Algarve, Galicia, and England, the fish which she was formerly in a capacity to export. Instead, too, of participating, as she used to do, in the advantages of the Newfoundland fishery, and supplying herself with a sufficiency of cured fish for home consumption, as well as with a superfluous quantity for sale to foreigners, she improvidently sells her salt to a more enterprising people, and is content to pay in metal for that which she could herself manufacture at a cheaper rate; thus increasing the balance of trade against her, and depriving herself of a valuable school in which hands for her navy might be formed. But perhaps it may be said that, beyond the vessels of war now hastening to decay at their anchors in the Tagus, Portugal has no marine to require any nursery of seamen. This is, to a certain degree, apparently the case.

The individual misery of the poor fishermen on her coasts is considerably aggravated, also, by the tyrannical interference

of the civil and military officers; and above all, by excessive duties and privileged rights possessed over their hard earnings by the crown, and a set of harpies appointed, under various denominations, to plunder and oppress them. During the reigns of wise and politic sovereigns, who have occupied the throne of Portugal, as the patriot Denis, the energetic Peter, and the prudent John, the fisheries of Portugal were protected, and rendered productive of considerable wealth to the country, and of revenue to the crown. Under the government of Alphonso III., and that of Denis, the whale-fishery along the coast of the Minho, and to the south of the Tagus, so late even as at the end of the fourteenth century, in the time of Ferdinand, was an important branch of the national industry. But though this source of profit, as well as that arising from the Brasilian fisheries, is lost to Portugal, she might still, under the favouring hand of a free and enlightened government, render her sardinha, her whiting, and tunny fisheries, as certainly productive of national wealth, individual prosperity, and public revenue, as the herring-fishery is to England, or as it has been to Holland. Indeed, were the sardinha-fishery properly carried on, it might supply the place of bacalhaõ, and would even furnish the whole country with fish-oil in sufficient quantities for its consumption; but in Portugal, almost all measures of state are founded upon erroneous principles; and from want of knowledge and foresight in her rulers, and often from their want of integrity, the best interests of the country are either cruelly mismanaged, or, as in this instance of the fisheries, shamefully oppressed or unwisely abandoned.

At Figueira, a rich high-flavoured melon costs about three half-pence of our money; the largest and the best are frequently to be procured, at ninepence the dozen, from the open field in which they are grown; and fruit being generally at this price here, a magnificent dessert, such at least we

should call it in England, may be placed on table for less than two shillings. Lemons are invariably supplied in great abundance at dinner, which, without exception, as far as our experience has gone, consists of the eternal vegetable soup, with monstrous slices of bread floating on its surface; boiled beef, bacon, and tongues, served in the same dish, the one as a set-off to the other; roast or boiled chicken; a dish of seasoned rice; vegetables, such as potatoes in their skins; kidney beans in the pod, often old and hard; an attempt, perhaps, at a custard pudding, pastry in the summer not being commonly seen, in consequence of the difficulty experienced in procuring good fresh butter, the imported Irish not answering the purpose. A good deal of wine is taken at dinner, but not brandied; and the kind politeness of the host prompts him to salute all his guests at table by name. When the dessert has been served, the good old custom which once prevailed at the tables of the better classes in England, that is, before supercilious fashion had pronounced her interdict upon all social expressions of feeling, is in Portugal most religiously observed, and each person drinks to the health of the other. It is not customary to take much wine after the cloth has been removed, nor to sit a long time at the dessert, with which coffee is frequently served. In consequence of the early hour of dinner, which in the convents is at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and in private houses at one, two, or three, supper forms a favourite meal, but now not so much so as formerly, and it is always very sparingly partaken of.

The tea-party at night, if the complimentary visits of persons unknown to each other are then paid, is a formal dull sort of *assemblée*, which not even the large goblets of pure delicious water, handed round by the servants with sweetmeats and a variety of excellent cakes, is at all able to enliven. A formidable battery of observation is frequently established by the ladies apart, which temerity itself would scarcely ven-

ture to approach. At one of the evening parties which we lately attended at Figueira, where we had the guitar, modinhas, and dancing, there sat in the centre of the grave circle of dames a nun of most solemn appearance, in the coif of her order, frowning through a fringe of deep black bushy eyebrows, and, in all the sternness of ascetic virtue, contemptuously bidding defiance to the trifling gaieties of life. We might well have quoted to this awful apparition of spotless excellence the lines from Shakspeare's Midsummer Night's Dream :—

> You can endure the livery of a nun;
> For aye to be in shady cloister mewed,
> To live a barren sister all your life,
> Chaunting faint hymns to the cold fruitless moon.
> Thrice blessed they that master so their blood,
> To undergo such maiden pilgrimage!
> But earthlier happy is the rose distilled,
> Than that, which, withering on the virgin thorn,
> Grows, lives, and dies, in single blessedness.

The barque in which we crossed the ferry at Figueira, on our way to Leiria, was named "Aleluia." Our mules were nearly destroyed at their embarkation and disembarkation, owing to the awkwardness of the boatmen, and to there being no falling platforms, upon which the animals might safely walk into the boat from the shore. It was precisely at this spot that the greater part of the British troops under Wellington landed in the summer of 1808.

"The force from Cork," according to Colonel Jones, "disembarked in Mondego Bay on the 6th of August" of that year, "and was joined ten days afterwards by the division under Sir Brent Spencer, making an army of 14,000 infantry, and 200 cavalry; with which Sir Arthur Wellesley advanced towards Lisbon on the 10th of August. At this period, a strong spirit of resistance to the French had widely spread in Portugal.

At Leiria, a body of 6000 Portuguese troops from Porto joined, but could not be prevailed upon to make a forward movement with the British, unless supplied by them with daily rations, which was impracticable. Not shaken in his resolution by this discouraging circumstance, Sir Arthur continued his march unsupported by more than 1600 of the natives; and at Roliço, on the 17th, drove before him a corps of 3000 French under General Laborde."

Passing from the ferry by a deep sandy road to the high grounds towards the south, which are covered with pine woods, and upon the skirts of which the British troops remained some time encamped before their advance to the village of Roliço, we reached the confines of the province of Portuguese Estremadura. Thence we travelled through a dull uninteresting line of country, consisting principally of sand and pine forests, to the small village of Guias, where we halted, during the heat of the day, at a small estalagem far worse than any English hedge alehouse. Indeed, a more wretched habitation cannot be well imagined. Like the other cottage-huts which we observed on the route, it was built of square masses of blue clay, simply hardened by the rays of the sun. Here we found a guard of soldiers stationed, as the neighbouring forest was infested with banditti. The master of the inn and a party of labourers, when we arrived, were partaking of their humble meal of bread and vegetables from one common dish; and as the clock of the parish church struck the hour of twelve, the whole party rose simultaneously from their seats, and covering their faces with their hands, remained during some moments in silent prayer. No groupe ever more resembled a party of cannibals than the females of this miserable caravansary, grandmother, mother, and a numerous progeny of dirty infants. They eagerly seized the remains of our dish of "gallinha" stewed with onions in red wine, and squatting on their hams, dipped their broa and fingers

into the swingeing tureen until the whole had disappeared. Better things might have been expected from their necklaces and ear-rings of gold, though to be sure their dress was scarcely decent. The road hence to Leiria runs partly through a pine forest, and partly through an open country unproductive and uninteresting; and as in the language of Byron,

> More bleak to view the hills at length recede,
> And less luxuriant smoother vales extend:
> Immense horizon-bounded plains succeed,
> Far as the eye discerns withouten end.

The rays of the setting sun were throwing a mantle of glory round the proud remains of the old castle at Leiria, as we followed the road, which winds round its base, into the town. It really is a most magnificent structure, splendid even in its state of decay, and challenges the historical recollections of the traveller with many an interesting "tale of the times of old! the deeds of days of other years." It recalled to our recollection the description given by Fingal to Clessámmor, of the deserted habitation of Moina:—

"We have seen the walls of Balclutha, but they were desolate. The fire had resounded in the halls, and the voice of the people is heard no more. The thistle shook there its lonely head; the moss whistled to the wind; the fox looked out from the windows, the rank grass of the wall waved round its head. Desolate is the dwelling of Moina, silence is in the house of her fathers. They have but fallen before us; for one day we must fall. Why dost thou build the hall, son of the winged day? Thou lookest from thy towers to-day: yet a few years, and the blast of the desert comes; it howls in thy empty court, and whistles round thy half-worn shield."

In this castle the patriot sovereign Denis took up his habitation towards the close of the thirteenth century. In the

time of the Romans, Leiria was the seat of their government in this part of Lusitania; and upon the fall of that empire in the fifth century, it came, with all the country to the north of the Tagus, into the possession of the Suevi, who were themselves conquered by the Visigoths in the following. In the eighth century, the Moors made themselves masters of this strong place, together with the whole of Portugal; and it was subsequently to their defeat at Ourique by Alphonso Henriquez, in 1139, that Leiria grew into importance, and became the see of a bishop, and a royal residence.

The insulated eminence on which the old castle is situated, completely commanding the town from its ramparts, and the pretty and well-cultivated valleys running between the surrounding hills in the neighbourhood, stands nearly to the north of the town. No landscape scenery can exceed in beauty the charming points of view to be obtained from these interesting ruins, of which a faithful sketch is inclosed.

At the entrance into the castle from the south-east, to the left hand, and near the principal gateway, we found imbedded longitudinally into the wall, some large pieces of a whitish marble, crossed by red veins; the inscriptions upon which, deciphered with difficulty, prove them to have been tumular stones left by the Romans. After their time, they must have been employed in the erection of the castle by those who succeeded to their possessions in Lusitania. There were many of these monuments to be seen near each other, but only two were at all legible. These are given in their original form, with the inscriptions restored to their perfect state, and an English translation for the benefit of our country friends. No liberty has been taken with either inscription, except in the second, by dividing TRIPI into two words, by which means, what would be otherwise unintelligible, becomes plain and easy to be understood. Again, P. A. (if these letters do not signify,

as we have conjectured, "Præfectus Annonæ") may be considered to be one word, without any division between the letters, and to be only the abbreviation of PATER.

No. I.

ORIGINAL INSCRIPTION.

D · M ·
ALBVRAAE
TITI · F ·
AVITI · F ·
D · V · TI · A · A ·
MATER
P · C ·

INTERPRETATION.

Diis Manibus.
ALBVRAAE
TITI · Filiæ
AVITI · Filio
DuumViri TIti Aviti Avitiani
MATER ·
Ponendum Curavit.

TRANSLATION.

Sacred to the Manes.
To Alburaa,
The Daughter of Titus,
The Son of Avitus,
The Mother of the Duumvir
Titus Avitus Avitianus,
Procured this Monument to be erected.

No. II.

ORIGINAL INSCRIPTION.

D · M ·
M · FRONTONI
O · FRONTONI
M · FRONTONI · V ·
AVITVS · P · A ·
TRI · PI · F · S · SIM ·
P · C ·
S · T · J · L ·

INTERPRETATION.

Diis Manibus.
Marco FRONTONI
Ollæ FRONTONI
Marco FRONTONI Vopisco
AVITVS Præfectus Annonæ
TRIbus PIissimis Filiis Suis SIMul
Ponendum Curavit.
Suo Titulo Jussit Locum.

TRANSLATION.

Sacred to the Manes.
To Marcus Fronto,
To Olla Fronto,
To Marcus Fronto Vopiscus,
Avitus, the Prefect of the Revenue in the Corn department,
To his three most dutiful Sons at the same time,
Procured this Monument to be erected.
The place of sepulture he ordered in his own right and title.

A great part indeed of this palace, according to Murphy, is thought to have been built of the fragments of an ancient city called Callipo, which history shows to have once flourished near this place. I saw, he says, a gold coin that was lately

found there among the rubbish, bearing a figure of a bull on the reverse finely executed. The name, perhaps, should be written Calliope. As it was a Roman city, it might have been so called after the mother of Orpheus and muse of Epic poesy.

To the right of the platform, whence the ascent to the gate of the castle may be said to commence, immediately above the episcopal palace, and looking due west, there is an highly interesting specimen of Moorish architecture, as it is considered by the natives, in a large arch of the principal west entrance, now walled up, into an old chapel, no longer used for divine worship, which upon a first hasty view from a distance would appear to resemble the western Saxon door of Ifley Church near Oxford, and many others of that era and of a later date But upon a nearer inspection, this circular arch at Leira, reputed Moorish, would seem to be nothing more than a variety of the same description of Gothic arch.

1. The outward mouldings, which run round the receding arches, are decorated with a wreath of flowers, evidently of an oriental character. 2. The terminations on either side are supported by columns ornamented with heads looking upwards. 3. The number of receding arches is six, and the circular lines intervening are alternately charged with rosettes and rows of heads in half relief; these heads are represented as leaning forward on one of the hands, while the other grasps the arch beneath. 4. Instead of the beaks and tongues of grotesque animals observable on the Saxon arches of Ifley Church near Oxford, and at St. Peter's in the east, Oxford, these "heads on hands" distinguish the Leiria arch. 5. Above this circular arch, again, are represented in demi-relievo grotesque human figures of different shapes, with heads of oxen and sheep projecting. 6. and lastly, The arch of this western entrance is supported at either termination of its bend by five columns; those on the right side are much defaced and injured by time

or weather. The capitals of these columns represent flowers of an oriental character, intermixed with nondescript birds and grotesquely shaped animals. These severally distinct and characteristic portions are interlaced with each other, and combining curiously, give a peculiar interest to the whole. You will form a more correct idea, however, of this door-way from the accompanying sketch.

The Sé, or cathedral church, is a structure of imposing magnitude and grandeur, but perfectly plain. It is fortunate that the poverty of the Chapter has not allowed of their indulging in the usual bad taste of Portuguese ecclesiastics, by disguising the fine proportions and rich ornaments in stone, with the vile bedaubings of the gilt-gingerbread order. Its uncharged simplicity of character gives it an infinite advantage in appearance and in reality likewise over the other Portuguese churches, in the interior of which a tasteless display is made of conventual wealth, to the annoyance of every traveller who has not studied architecture and the rules of its decorations in the barbarous schools of that most destructive sect, British churchwardens.

Leiria is a Comarca town, situated on a plain between the small rivers called Liz and Lena. It consists of two parishes, and contains four religious houses, two, if not more of which were burnt with the town-house, now about to be repaired, by the French under Junot, who, finding, according to Colonel Jones's statement, "that the Portuguese were no longer to be deceived by promises, and that partial risings were becoming general, decreed that whatsoever town or village should oppose the French troops should be given up to pillage, the inhabitants put to the sword, and the houses levelled with the ground; and further, that all individuals found with arms in their hands, under any circumstances, should be instantly shot. These threats were enforced with a terrible severity at Leiria by General Margaron; but the name immortalised as

the most active agent of these atrocities is that of Loison." The soil of this valley is so productive, as Murphy correctly states, that with little labour it yields abundance of corn, grapes, and olives; yet with all these advantages, both the plough and the loom are neglected; no wonder then that an air of sadness and desolation is visible in every street. The low hills which surround the town are composed chiefly of sandstone, and are clothed with olive and pine woods. To the east-south-east of the town there is a remarkably pretty hill, crowned with a chapel, to which, after the example of the Senhor do Monte, described in a former letter, the approach is up a long flight of steps under arches placed at different intervals. In the domestic architecture of the place, we have discovered some very interesting specimens, which, though not Moorish, perhaps, as reputed, have strong claims, nevertheless, upon our consideration for their antiquity.

The British troops have been lately stationed here, and accordingly meat and vegetables of all kinds, poultry and game, have attained to an exorbitant price. We could only procure one miserable chicken for dinner, and that cost us one crusado and a half. There was no meat to be had, and our condessa, amply furnished with *viaticum* by our liberal host at Figueira, was reposing on the other side of the Mondego, having been left behind us by an unfortunate mistake. Sweet cakes and green tea, bought at an apothecary's, proved a most welcome help out to our meagre fare. The large estalagem, opposite a mill and the military hospital, might be rendered capable of affording the traveller every comfort; but not one thing save hot water was to be had in the house, and consequently it was half a morning's work to hunt up the little et-ceteras mentioned above, not to omit a fragrant string of onions paid for at nearly the same rate at which those delicacies would be procured in England. We were obliged to send out our boots to be cleaned by a shoemaker, and with respect to other accom-

modations, which shall be nameless, the only reply to our inquiries, was an impracticable shrug of the shoulders and a most decided negative. No class of persons so much as travellers experience how fertile a mother of invention necessity becomes.

In rambling over the ruins of the castle, we discovered in tolerably perfect condition a beautiful Gothic chapel, apparently of later date than the other portions of the building; and, in a retired corner upon the northern side, a flat stone recently placed over the body of a young ensign of the 10th regiment of foot, by his brother officers. The tale revealed by the inscription was brief and melancholy; but still it was honourable to the deceased, for it spoke of his excellent qualities, and the warm affection borne to him by his companions in arms. It would not be a figure of speech to say, that the mortar which cemented the stone slab to a slight brick-work raised above the ground, could scarcely have been dry, when either curiosity, villainy, or hostility to the English, tempted some wretches to disturb the hallowed repose of this tomb. The British troops were no longer in garrison at Leiria. It was impossible for an English traveller to see the grave of a countryman so disgracefully treated, without feeling a desire to restore it to its former condition. We had the satisfaction of doing so, and though the effort may have led to nothing permanent,—and what is so?—yet there was something pleasing in the reflection, that at least for a time we had rescued this humble monument from destruction.

The superb forest of venerable pines in the neighbourhood of Leiria, and which extends to the westward beyond Marinha Grande, in the direction of the sea-shore, was planted by the wise lawgiver of Portugal, Denis, whose noblest fame is, that he was the enemy of the feudal system, the promoter of agriculture, and the patron of a wretched peasantry, of whom the Lusitanian poet sings,

—— Now brave Diniz reigns, whose noble fire
Bespoke the genuine lineage of his sire;
Now heavenly peace wide wav'd her olive bough;
Each vale displayed the labours of the plough,
And smiled with joy: the rocks on every shore
Resound the dashing of the merchant oar.
Wise laws are framed, and constitutions weighed,
And the deep-rooted base of empire laid.

BOOK III.

The advance of the sands upon the fertile part of this district has, in consequence of this pine forest being planted, been successfully arrested, and a large quantity of timber is hence annually supplied for the purposes of government, as well as for the use of the glass-house established at Marinha by an English gentleman of the name of Stephens, and which is now conducted by Mr. Lyne. Though it must be confessed that the glass manufactured here, does not possess all the lustre of the English glass, yet it is considered to be very good, and we are told that the manufactory supplies a great part of the kingdom, foreign glass being subject to high duties, though a great quantity is still imported from Germany. Hence the distance to Batalha is about two leagues, and the road passes through a forest of olive trees, which cover an immense extent of country on either side. The climate of Portugal is peculiarly favourable for the cultivation of the olive, which, with an increased degree of attention, might be made a principal source of its wealth; but this is another important branch of Portuguese economy most impoliticly neglected. The olive-tree flourishes in soils little calculated for other productions, and requires infinitely less care than the vine. Oil in Portugal supplies the place of butter; its consumption, therefore, is immense, and excepting in the kitchens of the wealthier classes, butter is hardly ever used by the Portuguese.

"The olive-tree," as Link states, "most abounds in the

midland parts of Portugal. There are several varieties of it; but in general the Portuguese oil is better than that of Spain, though the olives are smaller. The olive-tree is planted by sets (tanchoës,) or it is grafted on the wild olive, (azambujeiro,) which is by no means scarce in many parts of Portugal. The sets are cut off from the old trees in autumn, preserved in moist earth, and are set from the beginning of January to the end of April, according to the situation of the soil. While the trees are young, the superfluous branches are cut off; but the olive-tree bears very late, not till its fifteenth year. The olives are ripe in November and December; they are then beaten from the trees by long poles. It would certainly be better, were the olives plucked by the hand as in the south of France. Some immediately press them; others shoot them down in heaps, throwing salt between them, and suffering them to ferment in order to produce more oil, of which, however, the quality is inferior. The presses are worked by oxen; but the want of cleanliness, both in these machines, and throughout the whole process, contributes much to render the quality of the oil worse than it might be."

One of the inducements which may have led to the diminished cultivation of the olive, would appear to be the increase of the disease called "Ferrugem," or rust, the progress of which the most scientific agriculturists in the country have not yet succeeded in arresting. Various experiments have been tried in order to overcome this malady; but the evil has continued, and is now universal. Those branches which are attacked by it appear to be covered with a coating of black soot, and a first inspection would lead the inexperienced traveller to conclude that they had actually been submitted to the fire. But, in fact, this coat of dust, which causes the leaves to shrivel and the branch eventually to lose its moisture and perish, is an aggregation of myriads of a small dark-coloured insect, very diminutive in size, and only to be distinctly dis-

cerned by the finest microscope. It multiplies its species rapidly, and soon colonizes over the whole tree. By some naturalists it is considered to belong to the family of Coccus, though not yet established as a separate species. The government should take this matter up, for at present Portugal does not grow sufficient oil for her own consumption, and she is therefore compelled to import annually large quantities of it from Newfoundland, which is paid for partly in salt and partly in specie, and the result of this bad system is, that the balance of trade continually receives an augmentation against her. Were the olive plantations better managed, and the farmer encouraged and protected by the government, Portugal might produce sufficient oil for her own consumption and for exportation, and even manufacture her own soap, and of a far superior quality to the foreign article, into whose composition animal oil is admitted. The oil of Florence and of Provence is not considered to be superior in delicate quality to the good Portuguese oil when properly made. We have remarked that the olive-trees which were wantonly cut down by the French armies are now in a more vigorous state for bearing fruit than the others.

Owing to a want also of judicious encouragement, the Portuguese are very much behind the French and Italians in the art of extracting the oil from the fruit. Several works, however, have been written on this subject, and a treatise by Senhor Dalabella, a doctor in medicine at Coimbra, is highly spoken of, and as only requiring to be spread about the country among the farmers, with injunctions to adhere strictly to its suggestions for the manufacture of oil, to produce a very beneficial change in the plan at present followed. But, after all, the grand obstacle to improvement in the manufacture of oil is to be found in the oppression of the exclusive privilege granted by the crown in ancient times to Fidalgos and religious corporations, that no other persons besides themselves should be permitted to keep oil presses, called in Portuguese

Lagares d' Azeite. The injurious consequence of this monopoly accorded to the nobility and convents is, that the farmers are very frequently compelled, from want of influence or of the means to obtain the use of the Lagares by bribes, to wait for their turn until the months of May or June, by which time their crops of fruit have become rotten, and the produce is inferior in quality as well as in quantity. Thus the grower is impoverished, the government derives no benefit from the culture, and the people at large are obliged to make use of the bad oil when the best might be produced on their own soil, or purchase that of a superior kind from foreign countries. In some years the crop of olives is so very deficient in quantity, and the price of native oil so much advanced, in consequence, that the poor people are unable to purchase it; and this privation is severely felt in Lent, when the rulers of the Romish church inhibit the use of flesh, and the ordinary food of the lower orders is bacalhaõ, and vegetables dressed with oil.

The grand, and indeed the only attraction to draw a stranger to the village of Batalha, is the beautiful Dominican abbey and church, founded there by the bastard John at the close of the fourteenth century, in commemoration of the signal victory obtained by his troops over the numerous forces of Castile on the field of Aljubarrota. "The sight of this edifice," says Murphy, "would have amply repaid a longer journey, even though less pleasant, than that I had just experienced; and what enhanced the pleasure of the prospect, was the unexpected view of it at an hour when the sun was setting, and every turret was gilded with the radiance of his descending beams. The busy assemblage of spires, pinnacles, buttresses, and windows; their deep projecting shadows, the Siberian solitude of the place, and the venerable appearance of the friars, rendered this one of the most remarkable scenes I ever beheld." It was just at such a moment that the abbey burst upon us at once, as we passed down into the valley, from

a narrow road, which wound for some considerable distance under the umbrageous canopy of old fantastic oaks. The surrounding hills are pretty, though they attain to no great elevation. In the accompanying sketch you will find a faithful representation of the abbey as it now stands, as well as of the scenery of the valley. The singularly built and open transparent tower, of which Link speaks as striking the eye and pleasing by its noble proportions, was injured by lightning ten or twelve years since, and fell in upon the chapter-house, to which it did considerable damage.

A more beautiful specimen of modern Norman Gothic than the church attached to this abbey cannot be mentioned. The fathers Cacegas and De Suisa inform us in their history of Batalha, that King John, being desirous of building a monastery superior to any in Europe, invited from distant countries the most celebrated architects that could be found. Mr. Murphy thinks that, "as Gothic architecture at that time flourished in England, it is not improbable that some of its artists might have embraced the invitation of so liberal a prince, especially as his consort, Queen Philippa, a princess endowed with many amiable qualities, was the eldest daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, son of Edward III. In the interior of the church there is a chaste and noble plainness, and the general effect, which is grand and sublime, is derived not from any meretricious embellishments, but from the intrinsic merit of the design. The forms of its mouldings and ornaments are also different from those of any other Gothic building that we have ever seen. Throughout the whole are to be observed a correctness and regularity evidently the result of a well conceived original design. The extent of the building from the western entrance to the eastern extremity is 416 feet, and from north to south, including the monastery, it measures 541 feet. In every thing that constitutes the ornamental or the elegant, the

principal entrance certainly stands unrivalled by any other Gothic frontispiece in Europe."

Again—"The portal, which is 28 feet wide by 57 high, is embellished with upwards of one hundred figures in alto relievo, representing Moses and the prophets, saints and angels, apostles, kings, popes, bishops, and martyrs, with their respective insignia. Each figure stands on an ornamented pedestal, beneath a canopy of delicate workmanship; they are separated from each other by an assemblage of mouldings terminating in pointed arches. The large central window is of singular workmanship; it consists of tablets of marble formed into numerous compartments, whose interstices are filled up with stained glass. In the evening, when the sun is opposite to this window, its beams dart through the perforations, and cover the walls and pillars of the church with myriads of variegated tints."

Upon Murphy's statement that the entire monastery, except the inferior offices and dormitories, is built of marble originally not very dissimilar in colour to that of Carrara, Link justly remarks that an architect ought at least to know so much of mineralogy as to perceive that it is not marble, but a calcareous species of sand-stone, which appears in all parts of the surrounding mountains, while marble is not found for a considerable distance. It certainly is true, however, that the colour of the stone is now changed internally to a modest grey; and that externally it has contracted a yellow scoria, the appearance of which is highly picturesque to the eye of an artist.

The monks received us with great civility, and allowed us the use of their sacristy to take some refreshments in, and pressed us strongly to pass the night in the convent. The French had made a kitchen of this room, stolen all the rich vestments, gold and silver chalices and candlesticks, and had lighted their fires with the wood-work of the drawers. The

present condition of the building, we find, upon a close examination of its interior, to be almost ruinous, the work of the Philistine armies of France, who seemed to take a savage delight in degrading to the utmost of their power those buildings in Portugal consecrated to the purposes of religion. The monks have not sufficient funds to put the building into a state of repair, and perhaps only a few years may pass away before the following lines may be as applicable to Batalha as to

Newstead! fast falling, once resplendent dome!
  Religion's shrine!————————————
Of warriors, monks, and dames the cloistered tomb,
  Whose pensive shades around the ruins glide:

Yes! in thy gloomy cells and shades profound,
  The monk abjured a world he ne'er could view;
Or blood-stain'd guilt repenting solace found,
  Or innocence from stern oppression flew.

A monarch bade thee from that wild arise,
  * * * * * *
And superstition's crimes, of various dyes,
  Sought shelter in the priest's protecting cowl.

Where now the grass exhales a murky dew,
  The humid pall of life-extinguished clay,
In sainted fame the sacred fathers grew,
  Nor raised their pious voices but to pray.

Where now the bats their wavering wings extend,
  Soon as the gloaming spreads her waning shade,
The choir did oft their mingling vespers blend,
  Or matin orisons to Mary paid.

BYRON.

The founder's chapel to the south of the centre of the nave is in tolerable repair, but still the monuments are very much degraded, and the marble effigies have been shamefully mutilated by the French. The British soldiers have contented themselves with doing no other injury than merely scribbling their names by whole companies upon the walls, concluding

with the eternal "Were here on such a day." The armorial shield of the sovereign has been broken to pieces, and they are suffered to lie about the floor together with the broken stained-glass from the windows and Gothic ornaments of the royal tombs amid the accumulated filth of years. In the centre of the founder's chapel, is an insulated sepulchre, with two recumbent effigies in white marble, the size of life. These effigies represent the king and queen; the former is dressed in a complete suit of armour, the latter in a long flowing robe, the graceful habit of the age; the head of each is dignified with a low open crown, beneath a triple canopy of curious workmanship, in the Gothic manner. Contiguous to the tomb of the founder are four mural sepulchres of very elegant workmanship, in the Gothic style, containing the remains of the sons of John I.,—Pedro, Henry, John, and Ferdinand. These are in a better state of preservation.

The beautiful tomb in party-coloured marble of a duke of Braganza in the south transept has been cruelly abused, and the inscription which recorded his valour and his virtues has been totally effaced by the French; but the altar-piece of fine mosaic, through some accidental circumstance, remains uninjured. In a small chapel contiguous, the body of King John II. was formerly exposed to public view, and in a perfect state of preservation; but the French of the Napoleon regime, who carried on war against the dead as well as against the living, violated the sanctity of this royal tomb, and scattered its contents about the church. The abbot collected afterwards the precious remains with pious care, and deposited them in a tomb of wood painted—the utmost the nearly ruined finances of the monastery allowed him to do in honour of the sovereign whose name stands recorded on the Portuguese annals with the appellation of "the Great!" The sepulchre of the illustrious Edward and his wife is placed immediately below the high altar. Having nothing particularly characteristic about

it to invite wanton insult and injury, it escaped the violence of the barbarians. Perhaps its preservation may be attributed to the accidental circumstance of its lying hid under the hay and straw introduced by the French into the choir; for this part of the church they converted into a stable. The noble monument erected in the church of St. Thomas at Strasburg to the memory of the Marechal Saxe, was, we believe, concealed by similar means from the intended attack upon it of the revolutionary troops. The view down the nave from the steps of the high altar is certainly grand, but neither in length nor breadth is the church to be compared with St. Ouen at Rouen; and the west window, as seen from the interior, appears far too small to produce the beautiful effect of those generally placed over the principal western entrances of Anglo-Norman structures.

The vestiges of French barbarity are still more discernible in the two chapels of the north transept, and in the chapter-house adjoining, which is a beautiful apartment, opening by a splendid door-way and two large unglazed windows into the cloisters. "In point of construction," says Murphy, "the chapter-house might be considered a master-piece of architecture. Its plan forms a square, each side of which measures sixty-four feet, and is covered with a vault of hewn stone. The principal ribs spring from slender shafts, and branch out in different directions, as they approach to the centre, where all the radiating nerves, in the form of a star, encircle an ornamented patera." The large eastern window contains a representation, in painted glass, which has been only slightly injured, of our Lord's crucifixion, and of his descent from the cross. Its style of execution has no distinguishing merit. The French converted this splendid hall into a dormitory, and in order to obtain additional room, broke in pieces and removed the noble monuments of Alphonso V. and of the Infant his grandson, which occupied its centre. Their places have been supplied by unsightly tombs of painted wood. The three

altars covered with Dutch tiles, we represented to the monks, were not quite in accordance with the character of the place; of the truth of which they appeared to be convinced, and half-promised to remove them. To erect altars of Gothic stone-work corresponding with the architecture of the building, it was not in their power to undertake. Not satisfied with committing the shameful outrages already enumerated, the French set fire to the conventual part of the abbey, the greater part of which remains at present a perfect ruin, and a more sad scene of destruction and desolation cannot be imagined.

The large refectory is no longer used by the monks for that purpose, their numbers, as well as their revenues, being extremely limited. It is now converted into a granary and storehouse for the fruits and vegetables produced from the orchards and gardens of which they are still permitted to retain possession. The Prior related to us with proud satisfaction, that his society had upon one occasion entertained at dinner in the refectory, the Duke of Wellington and one hundred and twenty-five British officers; and to ourselves, likewise, he was forward in offering all the hospitality which his humble means would afford. Whatever objections we may sincerely entertain against the monastic system in Portugal, it would be unjust, as well as ungrateful, not to acknowledge the prompt civilities and respect which, as English travellers, we always experienced from the individual members of those convents whose interior we visited.

The "capellas imperfeitas," intended by its founder, either the queen of John II., or his successor Emmanuel, as a mausoleum, to receive the remains of the Portuguese sovereigns, is situated at the south-eastern extremity of the church. The unrivalled specimens of sculpture with which it is enriched throughout, would defy the powers of the most elaborate description to do them justice. "The magnificent entrance is thirty-two feet wide at the splay," according to Murphy's statement, and "as it recedes, the breadth contracts, till it

forms an aperture of fifteen feet wide by thirty-one feet high. The architecture in some parts is Arabian; in others, absolute Gothic. The inside presents an octagon, the diameter of which, between the parallel sides, is sixty-five feet. This was to have been covered with a vault of hewn stone. The whole is carried up to the height of about 175 feet; and though it has been exposed to the weather since 1509, it scarcely exhibits any traces of decay. The sides of the octagon, except the one at the entrance, are finished with arches leading to as many chapels, each distinguished by the devices of the princes for whom they were intended. At the death of his sister, Queen Leonor, Emmanuel drew all the artificers employed here to the Convent of Bellem, near Lisbon, founded by him in testimony of his joy for the discovery of India; in consequence of which, this work has since remained in a neglected state."

The road from Batalha to Alcobaça, a distance of three leagues, passes partly through some fine valleys abounding with olive plantations, among which the disease called the "ferrugem" seems to have committed great havoc. The range of the Serra de Lousaõ, which ultimately terminates in the rock of Lisbon, runs to the left in the direction from north-east to south-west. Ascending a hill whose sides were clothed with pine woods, we found ourselves upon the elevated plain where the town of Aljubarrota is situated, which is celebrated for the complete victory obtained in its neighbourhood by John I. over the superior forces of Spain, when his claims to the crown of Portugal were firmly established. Camoens gives a glowing description of this memorable combat in the fourth book of his Lusiad :—

> Now low the proud Castilian standard lies
> Beneath the Lusian flag a vanquished prize.
>
> * * * * * *

Now from the field Castile's proud monarch flies,
In wild dismay he rolls his maddening eyes,
And leads the pale-lipped flight; swift, winged with fear,
As drifted smoke, at distance disappear
The dusty squadrons of the scattered rear;
Blaspheming heaven they fly, and him who first
Forged murdering arms, and lead to horrid wars accurst.

Over the portal of the town-house at Aljubarrota are inscribed the following lines, commemorating the heroism of Brites de Almeida, who with an oven-spade killed seven Spanish soldiers:—

En patriæ urbs olim celebri memoranda triumpho,
Cujus erit Brittes inclyta semper honos.
Stat sine morte decus, vivacis machina mortis,
Qua affecit validos mira virago viros.

In a collection of letters and dissertations published at Lisbon in 1776 by Francisco Manuel de Figueiredo, a Bernardine monk, may be found a brief history of this Amazonian dame, who so nobly distinguished herself in the defence of her country.

The road hence to the Comarca town of Alcobaça led us through a well-cultivated country abounding with woods and green meadows, and producing large quantities of corn and a great variety of fruits. It derives its name from its situation at the confluence of the two small rivers, Baça and Alcoa. The system of agriculture pursued in this district is excellent, and may be entirely attributed to the superior knowledge of the Bernardine brethren in all matters connected with rural economy. As the German states, Alcobaça is surrounded by mountains. To the south-west and to the northward sand-stone mountains press close round it. To the westward rises a high naked range of mountains, which, for a considerable distance, runs parallel with the coast, being connected, though by detached ridges, with Monte Junto to

the south-east, and Lusaõ to the north-east. A part of this range is called Porto de Moz, and affords excellent marble. To the east of the convent is seen the continuation of the line of the Serra da Estrella, which here assumes the name of Serra do Val de Ventor, or Serra de Alberdos.

The royal founder, Alphonso Henriquez, could not have chosen a more delightful spot to commemorate, by a religious edifice, his capture of Santarem from the Moors in 1148. It lies concealed at the northern extremity of a beautiful valley, away from the public sight, and shunning as it were the gaze of the world. The church is built in the style of Norman Gothic, with the exception of the long western façade, which has the appearance of belonging to a palace. It is approached by two magnificent flights of steps; but the large figures over the centre, representing the cardinal virtues, and the incongruous mixture of the Tuscan with the Gothic style, must offend the taste of an English architect. The west front of the monastery, says Murphy, including the church, which is in the centre, exceeds 620 feet; the depth is about 750 feet. The inclosed space is occupied by dormitories, galleries, and cloisters. A Portuguese writer, in speaking of the magnificence of this monastery, observes that its cloisters are cities, its sacristy a church, and the church a basilic. To the south-west of the open space in front of the convent, is situated the small parish church, which has precisely the same bad effect with relation to the larger structure, that the church of St. Margaret has to Westminster Abbey, both resembling the extinguisher of a candlestick.

"The church of Alcobaça," to pursue our authority, "is one of the earliest specimens of the modern Norman Gothic in Europe, and perhaps the most magnificent of the early period in which it was founded. On entering the church at the west front, one is struck with the grandeur of that general effect peculiar to the inside of Gothic churches; but very few possess

that property to a higher degree than this. In examining the origin of the religious structures of the twelfth century, we find the greater part of them have been founded in grateful remembrance of some divine favour in battle, or else with a view to expiate the sins of the founder; so that they may not be improperly called the temples of gratitude and repentance. This magnificent structure is indebted for its origin to the former cause."

The length of the church from the great western door to the high altar is estimated to be three hundred feet; but the apparent distance is considerably more, on account of the narrowness of the nave, and the regular succession of the pillars, which are twenty-six in number, that is, thirteen at each side. The choir is of a semicircular form, after the manner of the ancient churches or basilics; which the Abbé Fleury supposes to have been made in that manner by the Christians, to imitate that part of the Jewish temples where the Sanhedrim assembled. The glory over the Ionic and Corinthian columns of the altar is certainly in bad taste, notwithstanding its magnificent display of gilding and silver ornaments; nor do the large images of St. Benedict and St. Bernard on the north and south sides of the choir, in varnished wood, appear to be in happier accordance with the character of the building. The Gothic work, as continues Mr. Murphy, which formerly decorated the choir, is now concealed by Grecian columns, with their appendages. This alteration was made about eighteen years ago by an English sculptor named William Elsden, at the request of the friars. Nothing can be more disgusting to every admirer of antiquity, or indeed any man of the least taste, than this jumble of Grecian work, patched up in the most striking part of a structure executed in the simple Gothic manner. Some years since there were two organs on either side of the screen to the choir; but those were burnt by the French. On the south

side, however, a small organ has been recently erected. The arch of the roof between the choir and the nave was destroyed also by the French; but it has been lately restored in good stone-work.

The north and south transepts have, to the unprofessional eye, a more imposing appearance even than the nave, owing to their aisles being built out on either side to the height of between thirty and forty feet. The arches of the doorways leading into the sacristy, and a small chapel which is immediately opposite, are supported by the trunks of trees, represented in stone-work, instead of the usual columns, and which are tied together with knots at the point where the branches meet and cross each other. All the gold and silver utensils belonging to the sacristy and the service of the high altar were carried away and melted down by the French commanded by Drouet, under Massena's order. We were shown, however, in the sanctuary, a silver sacrarium over the altar, containing numerous niches occupied by the busts and relics of saints, richly gilt; but even these, with the beautiful shrine-work in fine mosaic, did not altogether escape the Vandal violations of the French. A rich and curious specimen of the ancient art of embroidery is still preserved in the communion cloth used on the occurrence of the greater holidays.

Upon the right-hand side of the south transept, we found the Gothic mausoleum of hewn stone, noticed by Murphy, in the centre of which are two magnificent sepulchres of white marble, containing the remains of Peter I. and Ignes de Castro. A recumbent effigy of each, as he says, the size of life, is placed on their respective tombs; by which the former is represented with a long beard, a severe countenance, and in the act of drawing his sword. The latter is represented with a beautiful innocent countenance, dressed in royal robes, and adorned with the diadem. Here, too, the irreverence of the French for departed greatness has prompted them to acts of insult and

mutilation. The scriptural subjects represented, according to the Romish faith, upon the sides of these tombs, and the fine Gothic stone-work, remain in some parts uninjured, and are very beautiful; but the French soldiers, finding that their efforts to remove the effigies from the tombs were ineffectual, made large holes in various parts in order to ascertain whether the monks had not concealed treasures in them. There are several other royal tombs in this sepulchral sacella, more or less injured, of which the fragments are carefully preserved. The three pointed windows, the capitals of the columns, and particularly the two pillars in the centre, which support the groined roof, are all marvels in architectural taste and skill.

On the east side of the south transept, there is a tawdry representation of the death of St. Bernard, who is lying *in extremis*, and embracing a crucifix. Upon one side of the picture, a choir of angels, with guitars, dulcimers, and bassoons, are seen assisting at the awful moment; monks of the order, forming a circle at the end of his bed; and above, on a cloud supported by seraphs, the Virgin Mother of God, dressed in purple and scarlet robes profusely gilt; two angels are kneeling on either side with books of music open, while four archangels in superb dresses play upon violins, and two appear in the heavens holding a crown suspended over Nossa Senhora's head. The execution of this picture is quite upon a par with the painter's conception of his subject. Alphonso II. and III. are buried in this transept.

A grand flight of steps leads from the west side of the south transept to the collegiate part of the building, or what were once the apartments of the novices; but the school and dormitories exist no more, having been burnt and destroyed by the French, and what now remains is in a state of utter ruin and desolation. In the choir the fathers drew our attention to a beautifully illuminated missal, the borders of which were composed of fruits and flowers, the colours and the gilding

being in a fine state of preservation. The squares of the initial letters are enriched with a variety of subjects. It was executed at Coimbra by direction of the general of the order, so recently, we were informed, as 1755. The large missal, containing the services in celebration of the first martyrs, and commencing with the death of Stephen, is still superior to the other in richness and delicacy of execution.

The chapter-room, which opens into the cloisters, is not to be compared with that which so strongly challenged our admiration at Batalha. The number of the monks is at present reduced to fifty. Their dead are buried in the cloisters, in their habits only; and we remarked that many of the gravestones recorded singly the dates of ten or twelve interments, with merely the initials of the names of the deceased.

The square garden in the centre of the cloisters is planted with cypresses, orange trees, and a variety of beautiful shrubs, and contains the fountain which supplies water to the lavatoire immediately in front of the refectory. The brazen caldron taken from the Spaniards is still preserved, with great care, on the south side, with the following lines affixed, which record its history, and declare the value set upon its possession :—

Hic est ille lebes, toto cantatus in orbe,
Quem Lusitani duro gens aspera bello,
De Castellanis spolium memorabile castris
Eripuêre; cibos hic olim coxerat hostis,
At nunc est nostri testis sine fine triumphi.

At the western extremity of the cloisters, large folding doors open into a plain though fine state apartment, called the Chamber of the Kings, statues of whom are placed on consoles round the room; and on a pedestal, over a raised platform, is a representation of Alphonso Henriquez, the founder of the monastery, receiving the crown of Portugal from the Pope and St. Bernard. The history of the miraculous foundation of the building is described upon coloured tiles, which

cover its surbase. Over the refectory door is inscribed on a tablet of stone, "Respicite, quia peccata populi comeditis." According to Murphy this dining apartment is ninety-two feet long by sixty-eight broad; the breadth is divided into three porticos by two series of stone columns. The tables are placed next the two side and end walls. At the extreme end, where the prior takes his seat, are two large pictures; the one representing the last supper, the other Christ and the two disciples at Emmaus. There is a large picture also on the inside, over the entrance door, of St. Bernard giving away alms to the poor; and on the north side of the hall an elevated pulpit, from which on meat days the life of the saint, whose invocation is observed, is read aloud during the continuance of the meal.

The high-table is occupied by the general of the order and the prior of the convent alone, their messes being placed at a considerable distance from each other. The name of the present general is Antonio Tordella; that of the prior, Hippolito da Cunha. Upon the death of a brother, a white cross on a piece of black cloth, with a statement of his name and the date of his decease, is affixed for the space of one month to the table-cloth in front of the seat which he was accustomed to occupy, and during that time the whole of one person's daily allowance of food is distributed among the poor. The large piece of wood which was formerly struck against the doors of the cells to announce the departure of a brother's soul, is still preserved in the cloisters.

Strangers are accommodated in the north-west wing of the monastery; and hence it has received the name of hospitium, or hospedario. The whole extent, which is 230 feet, was formerly distributed into stately and convenient apartments. This part of the monastery was also burnt by the French, and is at present covered with a temporary roof, and divided into rooms for the reception of visitors by thin partitions of wood; by far the greater portion, however, remains the mere wreck

of its former magnificence. The sleeping rooms have no ceilings. Still the hospitality of the brotherhood, with their dilapidated building, diminished revenues, and the burden of heavy exactions, is as warm, liberal, and generous as at the best days of their ancient wealth and splendour.

Their domains were formerly of very considerable extent; and we are informed that, at the moment the royal founder vowed to build the monastery, he endowed it with all the land and sea that can be seen from the summit of a neighbouring mountain, which commands a wide horizon. The abbot-general presides over the society as chief, and has no spiritual superior in the kingdom. In addition to these privileges, he possesses episcopal dignity; that of being the Esmoler Mòr, or grand almoner to the king; and, as is added by Murphy, is the chief of all the monasteries and nunneries of the Bernardine order in Portugal.

However curtailed their property may be at present, these monks, who never appear in public except on mules or in carriages, seem still to have everything within their own power; in the convent, spacious cloisters and long corridors, so essentially useful in a hot climate for the enjoyment of exercise as well as for religious meditation; an extensive right of fishery on the coast; a large rabbit warren attached to the building; fine productive gardens and orchards; capital pastures, vineyards, and olive plantations; mills for grinding their own corn; and a large range of stabling for their numerous mules and cattle. An apothecary resides in the house, and is paid by the fraternity, who give medicines gratis to the poor sick of the neighbourhood, in addition to many other charities. The cellar is a noble vaulted apartment, and contains some enormously large tuns, the whole of which are said to hold nearly seven hundred pipes of wine. The manufactories of cambric and fine linen established here by Pombal no longer exist.

"The kitchen," according to Murphy, "is near an hundred feet long by twenty-two broad, and sixty-three feet high from the floor to the intrados of the vault. The fire-place is twenty-eight feet long by eleven broad, and is placed, not in the wall, but in the centre of the floor; so that there is access to it at every side. The chimney forms a pyramid resting upon eight columns of cast iron. A subterranean stream of water passes through the centre of the floor, which is occasionally made to overflow the pavement in order to cleanse it. The operations in it are carried on under the inspection of one of the lay-brothers." A great deal too much oil is used in the preparation of their dishes to suit the fastidious delicacy of an English traveller.

The library is a beautiful room, of modern construction, and overlooks the garden. Considerable taste is displayed in its decorations, and in the arrangement of the books. A light open gallery runs along its two sides above the lower tier of windows. Its length may be about two hundred and twenty palmos, and including the two cabinets at either extremity, two hundred and ninety-six; its breadth is said to be fifty-five palmos and a half, and the height thirty-eight. The length of the library at Mafra is three hundred and eighty-one palmos, and its breadth only forty-three; therefore it exceeds that of Alcobaça in its length one hundred and sixty-one palmos, and is inferior to it in breadth by twelve. The books are confided to the care of a very intelligent person, from whom we experienced great civility and attention. The collection is modern and respectable, but a great number of the volumes, they tell us, have never found their way back to the shelves from the safe custody of those persons to whom they were intrusted during the occupation of the country by the French. In the centre of the ceiling is a very tolerable representation of St. Bernard, in an oval frame, seated at a table with a pen in his hand, and occupied in profound thought. The key of the

manuscript room, which is said to be rich in original works relative to the history of the kingdom, as of that in which the books proscribed by the Pope are carefully withheld from the inspection of the monks, the prior kept in his own possession, and neither were to be procured. The once celebrated archives, formerly preserved here with the greatest care, were taken away by the Spaniards when they conquered Portugal, and were carried to the Escurial.

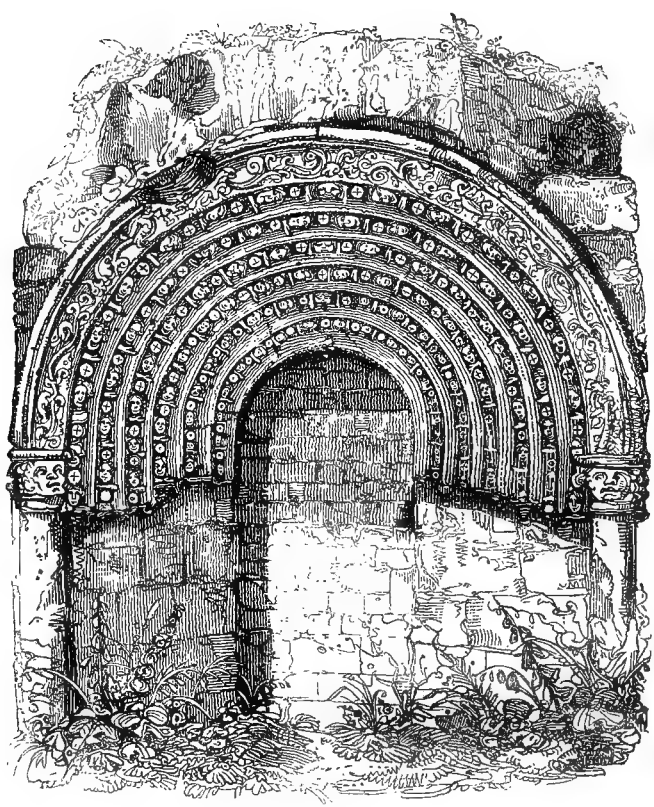
We were shown among the books an Oxford Pindar of 1697; a beautiful edition of Virgil in two volumes, by Dulau, Lond. 1800; a Glasgow Homer, 1756, given by Lord Strathmore and Cavalheiro Pitt, after their first visit to the monastery in 1760; a large folio volume, Physica Sacra, 1793, the gift of the late Duke of Northumberland, on the exterior of whose leaves are represented the different seats belonging to the family; a copy of Mickle's Lusiad, presented from London with an inscription, December 14, 1791, by Lady H. Frances O'Neill, "in grateful acknowledgment of many and repeated attentions from the Ill^{mos} R^{ms} Sn^{res} Religiozos de San Bernardo em Alcobaça," and stating that "Mickle's translation has made known to the nations of the north the sublime ideas and delicate varieties in expression of the original author, whom she esteems a second Homer." The more recent gifts are Ackerman's History of Westminster, 1812, and the French edition of the Lusiad in the original Portuguese, by Don Jose Maria de Souza, 1817.

But, at the present moment, by far the most interesting volume to us in the whole collection of presentation copies to the library, is that transmitted some few years since from England by Mr. Canning, in acknowledgment of hospitalities received from the worthy fathers of the monastery. The following inscription in his own hand-writing is faithfully copied, and you will doubtless preserve it as an interesting relic—

In Memoriam
Magnificentissimi hospitii
Quo à sanctis Alcobacæ cœnobitis acceptus est
Dierumque apud eos laute beateque actorum,
Mense Martii A. S. H. 1816.
Librum huncce
Bibliothecæ Alcobacanæ adscribendum
gratæ recordationis testimonium
Mittit
Georgius Canning.

Dat. Londini
Mense Sept.
MDCCCXVII.

ARCH OF THE WESTERN ENTRANCE TO AN OLD CHAPEL AT LEIRIA.



LETTER XVI.

Yet Mafra shall one moment claim delay,
Where dwelt of yore the Lusian's luckless queen,
And church and court did mingle their array;
And mass and revel were alternate seen.
Lordlings and freres—ill-sorted fry I ween.
But here the Babylonian whore hath built
A dome, where flaunts she in such glorious sheen,
That men forget the blood which she hath spilt,
And bow the knee to pomp that loves to varnish guilt.

CHILDE HAROLD.

Mafra, 1827.

THE road from Alcobaça to Caldas da Rainha passes through A Charnais and Selirdo Mato, the distance between the two places being about four leagues. Leaving the hospitable brethren of the monastery with many mutual *saudades*, for we had become excellent friends with the whole fraternity, whom we found both cheerful and obliging, we continued our journey towards Lisbon. The route at first led up a steep ascent, to the north-west of the old castle, erected on a detached eminence above the town, in front of the convent, as a defence against the incursions of the Moors, and brought us to a quinta belonging to the convent, in the gardens of which we observed a

large oriental palm-tree growing in the greatest luxuriance, and contiguous to them extensive vineyards, and orchards, whose ruddy fruits would have corresponded with the aspirations of the poet—

> Bear me, Pomona, to thy citron groves;
> To where the lemon and the piercing lime,
> With the deep orange glowing through the green,
> Their lighter glories bend ——————.
>
> THOMSON.

About two leagues from Alcobaça, on the summit of a hill, two roads branch off in different directions, both however terminating at Caldas; but that lying to the left hand, which is the regular route, and runs under the Serra, being represented to us as hilly and bad, we took the lower one to the right, and passed down a steep descent to Alfizeiraõ, where we found the remains of a Moorish castle. The origin of this name, as well as of others commencing with "al," such as Alverninha, Aljubarrota, Alhandra, Alcanhede, Almonde, is apparently to be referred to the language of the Moors. The character of the district over which we now travelled, is faithfully described by Link. To the eastward of San Martinho, (a small sea-port, lately restored to the purposes of commerce through the skilful removal of the accumulated sands from the mouth of the Rio Doras by the engineer Luiz Gomes de Carvalho,) a chain of sand-stone hills runs parallel to the sea. The summits and western declivities are naked, but the eastern sides are covered with frequent and considerable pine-woods. The country also becomes more mountainous. This place is two leagues from Caldas, over low hills, and through a sandy country and pine-woods. Close to the sea, rise hills consisting of sand-stone and lime-stone, with a small quantity of gypsum.

We arrived at Caldas by moonlight, and found comfortable accommodations in an estalagem kept by an Irish woman, whose charges for board and lodging by the day are no more

than the quarter of a moidore, or about two crusados and a half. The markets are cheap here, notwithstanding the influx of company at this season. For a brace of partridges we paid less than two shillings, and about the same price for a couple of chickens; meat, vegetables, and bread, being equally cheap in proportion. Caldas is famous for its sulphureous waters, the seasons for using which occur in May and September. Considering its small extent, there is perhaps no country which so much abounds with hot and mineral springs, particularly the former, as Portugal. During the time of the Romans, the province of Lusitania was much celebrated for its numerous baths. The frequent vestiges which are to be seen of their thermal establishments in various parts of the provinces, attest the high degree of estimation in which these sanative waters were held by the masters of the world. The waters now in the greater repute, are those of Caldellas de Rendufe and Caldas do Gerez, Caldas de Vizellas and Caldas de Santo Antonio, in the Minho; Carlaò, Caldas de Favaios, de Porraes or de Murça, in the Tras os Montes; Alcafache, Santa Gemil or Lagiosa, and San Pedro do Sul in the Beira; in Estremadura Caldas da Rainha is principally resorted to; and in the Algarve, Monchique. There are nine or ten watering places in the Alemtejo, but they are not held in such high estimation as those already noticed above.

It is the fashion still for the Portuguese to go to Caldas da Rainha, as it was when Link visited the country. The wealthier part of the community, after passing the hot months in the cool refreshing atmosphere of Cintra, travel hither to while away the autumnal months, before they return to their residences in the capital. The public walk, however, seems very dull; the area is far too contracted, and the surface being covered with sand instead of gravel, no great temptations on the score of convenience and agreeableness are held out to visitors to make it their promenade. The bathing-house,

situated in the centre of the town, is immediately opposite to the public walk, and contains a hospital for the poorer class of invalids, an apothecary's shop, and a pump-room, where water used for drinking is supplied. A stone tablet, affixed to the wall, records that the building was erected by the orders of Queen Leonora, wife of John II. in 1488, and wholly rebuilt by John V., 1747.

Besides the spring used for drinking, three others supply four baths, as formerly stated by Link: that for the men is 36 feet long by 9 broad, and 2 feet 8 inches deep. The soil is covered with a white clay and washed sand. The company undress behind a curtain, put on bathing clothes, and sit upon the ground in the bath, so that the water reaches their necks. There are frequently twelve patients in the bath at the same time, and though the water is constantly flowing, it is unpleasant to be obliged to bathe in company, especially to those who come last, to whom the water arrives after washing the rest. It is also unpleasant that strangers are admitted. Nothing, however, is paid for bathing, except a small present to the attendants. The poor are not suffered to bathe till about noon, when the other company are gone. The rest of the baths, even those appropriated to the ladies, are regulated in a similar manner; except that the water in the bath for the men is the hottest and of the strongest quality. The water from all the springs joins and turns a mill near the bathing-house.

The country round, as described also by Link, is well cultivated, but sandy and full of pine-woods. The place itself is situated on the western brow of hills very much flattened, consisting of a soft brownish sand-stone containing iron, and probably covering coal, from the combustion of which the heat of the water may arise. The sea is only three leagues distant, and the lake, or Lagoa de Obidos, one league. This vicinity of the sea, and the flatness of the country, are the causes of the strong and cold winds which prevail here, particularly in

spring, and of changeable weather. The heat also in summer is uncommonly great.

The distance from Caldas to Obidos is about one league through a district more productive, varied, and agreeable, than that through which we had lately passed. Obidos is situated on the Rio Arnoya, which empties itself into the lake. Among the antiquities which have been found here, are the remains of a Roman aqueduct, the greater portion of the arches of which are still to be seen. The town itself is built round the sides of a hill, and is of no great extent. Its ancient walls are still in a state of perfect preservation. We took a cursory view of the place in passing, and found the streets narrow and gloomy, many houses in a state of ruin, and filth and dirt as abundant as in every town of Portugal, with the few exceptions which have already been made. Our road now led us through a deep sandy district, with pine-woods and extensive heaths succeeding each other, and very scanty appearances of cultivation. Nothing could be more dull and monotonous than the whole of this route, until we reached the base of the hills which run behind the village of Roliço, when all our national feelings were awakened upon viewing the field of battle where British heroes commanded by Wellington had bled and conquered.

"Immediately on quitting the village," according to Colonel Jones's authentic narrative, "the main road passes over a range of heights, the front of which commencing on the right of the road, and extending far to the left, is perfectly precipitous, a few narrow difficult tracks alone communicating over it. General Laborde, who had been driven out of the village, halted on the summit of the ridge, looking down upon the British in the plain beneath. To dislodge him without the loss which would certainly attend an attack in front, General Ferguson, with 3000 men, was directed to turn his right, and a Portuguese corps of 1200 men was directed to penetrate to his rear by a wide movement on his left; columns under Major-generals Hill, Craufurd, Nightingall, and Fane, being

in the meanwhile assembled in the plain, to rush up the passes as soon as he should be shaken. Either the march of the flanking corps occupied a longer time than was calculated, or the attack in front was made earlier than intended, as the passes were forced before the enemy discovered the danger which threatened his rear. The 9th and 29th regiments first formed upon the summit; General Laborde made three desperate but unsuccessful efforts to dislodge them; when the other troops coming up, he hastily retired on Torres Vedras, being unable, notwithstanding a superiority of cavalry, to carry off his artillery. From the very great strength of the ground, this success cost the victors nearly 400 in killed and wounded.

"Sir Arthur Wellesley did not pursue the retreating force on a road which would have led him distant from the sea, but moved to his right, to open a communication with the fleet, and cover the landing of the expected reinforcements from England; and on the 20th occupied Vimieiro, near to which 4000 men under Major-General Anstruther disembarked and united with his force.

"Vimieiro stands nearly at the bottom of a valley, at the eastern extremity of a considerable height, which extends westward to the sea; and on the opposite side of the valley to the eastward are other heights, over which passes the communication to Lourinha. In advance of the town is a plateau, or table-hill, more elevated than the ground in its immediate front, but which is completely looked down upon from the heights on its right and left. The army having halted at Vimieiro for one night only, and not expecting to be attacked, was disposed as most convenient to the troops. Six brigades occupied the height to the westward of the town; one battalion, with some light troops, was posted on the plateau; the cavalry and reserve artillery were in the valley; and on the hills to the eastward were merely piquets of observation.

"At eight in the morning of the 21st, strong bodies of the enemy were observed moving on the road of Lourinha, show-

ing an evident intention of attacking the left of the British; to meet which, four brigades were successively moved across the valley, from the hill on the westward to the hills on the eastward of Vimieiro; the force on the plateau was augmented, and the remaining brigades were moved nearer to its support. Then in line of battle the right was near the sea, but screened from a view of it by intervening heights; the centre was posted on the rising ground in front of the town, and the left on the hills to the eastward. The action commenced by the advance of a heavy close column against the centre. Exposed to a destructive fire of artillery, it steadily approached within a few paces of the 50th regiment formed in line, which received it with a volley, and instantly rushing to the charge, threw it into the utmost confusion; whilst General Acland's brigade, which was in march from the right to the left, attacked it in flank; the cavalry completed its rout, and seven pieces of artillery remained in the valley.

"The attack on the Lourinha road was nearly simultaneous with that of the centre. The French advanced with imposing boldness, but were checked by the steadiness of General Ferguson's brigade, which was in first line, till the arrival of the other brigades; when, after a sharp contest, they were driven back with the loss of many men and six guns. Thus twenty-one pieces of artillery remained on the field, though the defeated force had a superiority of five times the number of cavalry. Their loss in men was likewise very considerable. That of the British was under 700 in killed and wounded.

"This was a grand effort made by Marshal Junot, with nearly all the disposable force he could collect, about 12,000 infantry and 1200 cavalry. After the action, he halted in the defiles of Torres Vedras, hoping by negociation to extricate himself from the perilous situation in which his defeat had placed him. An officer accordingly was commissioned to negociate with the victors a convention for the evacuation of

Portugal by the French army. Sir Harry Burrard had landed during the action, and Sir Hew Dalrymple the morning following. A suspension of hostilities was arranged, and a provisional agreement signed, in which it was stipulated that the French army, amounting to 24,000 men, should not in any case be considered as prisoners of war; that all the individuals composing it should be transported to France, with their arms and baggage, and all their private property, from which nothing should be excepted. Notwithstanding the subsequent arrival of the expected reinforcements under Sir J. Moore, Sir H. Dalrymple, with a good faith creditable to his country, ratified the definitive convention on the stipulated basis. The indignation of the populace of Lisbon at seeing their oppressors embark, laden with the pillage of their churches, and carrying off in safety the fruits of their rapine and extortion, could only be repressed by the interposition of a British force. By a modification of the original agreement, made at the instigation of Admiral Sir C. Cotton, eight Russian sail of the line were taken possession of to remain in England during the war; the crews enjoying the full benefit of the convention, and being sent to Russia."

"In England as well as in Portugal, the Convention was generally deprecated, and the dissatisfaction felt by the government led to an investigation of its merits by a court of general officers; from the proceedings of which, and the experience of subsequent campaigns, it may be inferred that the interests of the peninsula were consulted, by entering on a treaty for the liberation of Portugal; and that the Convention of Cintra would have been highly advantageous to the patriot's cause, had such conditions been imposed by the victors as their advantageous position rendered equitable, and would doubtless have commanded."

We now passed over an elevated plain, either covered with heath or with a species of low myrtle, the fragrance of which,

as it was bruised under the feet of the mules, proved extremely grateful to the senses. The heat of the day compelled us to remain some hours at the Casa Nova, a house of accommodation, recently established, as the name imports, on a height which commands the long range of hills on either side of Torres Vedras, in the direction of the sea towards Maceira, and of the long line of heights which were fortified by Wellington, and which terminate upon the Tagus at Alhandra. In this solitary house we found more comforts than in many of the estalagems into which we had ventured. Our host possessed both flocks and herds; his kitchen-garden already supplied his family with vegetables; and his small apiary, though rudely constructed, afforded delicious honey. The breed of bees is entirely discouraged in the wine countries, owing to the injury which they are known to do the young blossoms of the vine. The shape of the Portuguese hives in general is cylindrical. Their height may be about twenty-seven inches, and their diameter fourteen. They are formed out of the rind of the cork tree, and are usually covered with a flat piece of cork wood, or with a pan of earthenware inverted, the edge of which projects over the hive like a cornice, for its protection against rain. The whole is fastened with pegs made of some hard and durable wood, and the joints are stopped with peat. In the front of this cylindrical hive, at the height of about eight inches, there is a small aperture left for the admission of the bees. There seems to be no peculiar management, as far as we have observed, of the bees in Portugal, and consequently there is no necessity for our entering into any further details about them. Here we dressed our partridges, and found some very tolerable wine, and departed much pleased with the honesty and industrious habits of our host and his family, so unlike the Portuguese in general, and so much resembling the mountaineers of Switzerland.

The road led over a wide waste of heath to the skirts of a

pine-wood, through which we descended into the valley of Torres Vedras, which is watered by the Rio Sizandro. The town, formerly the seat of a Roman government, as its Latin name "Turres Veteres" corrupted into the modern appellation denotes, is small, and surrounds a hill on which are the ruins of an ancient castle. The interior by no means corresponds with the expectations formed of its extent, when seen from a distance. It is still the chief town of the district. The surrounding country is pleasant and well cultivated, and abounds with gardens and vineyards. On one side sand-mountains and pine-woods soon again begin, while on the other are only grey lime-stone hills covered with coppice. At the foot of these rises a luke-warm spring containing some carbonic acid gas. Coal is also found here in a stratum of clay. The plain and sides of the surrounding heights are fertile and productive in corn and wine. To the north-west of the town are seen the arches of a handsome aqueduct. As described in the brief narrative of Bradford, at "Torres Vedras there is a fortress of considerable extent on a hill overhanging the town, which marks it as having been a place of no little importance during the time of the Moors; but some vestiges of Roman workmanship which appear among its ruins, establish its claims to higher antiquity. The eminence on which this fortress is constructed, round a mound, is a singular feature in the landscape. Unconnected, isolated, it presents the appearance of an artificial mound, raised above the plain for the purpose of defence. Being commanded by a range of hills, which environ the town and adjacent plain, it is now in a military point of view a position of little importance."

We were now on the left of the British lines, which occupied a tract of country of thirty miles, extending from the mouth of the Zizandra on the ocean to Alhandra on the Tagus, and which "was modelled," as Colonel Jones states, "into a field of battle. Lisbon being situated at the extremity of a

peninsula formed by the sea and the Tagus, it is apparent that, if an army be so posted as to extend across the neck of the peninsula, no enemy can penetrate to that city without a direct attack in front of the army so formed. It was on this principle that the lines covering Lisbon were planned by Lord Wellington. Nature drew the rude outline of a strong defensive position, and art rendered it perfect. Mountains were scarped perpendicularly, rivers dammed, and inundations formed; all roads favourable to the enemy were destroyed, and others made to facilitate the communications of the defenders; formidable works were erected to strengthen and support the weak points; whilst numerous cannon, planted on inaccessible posts, commanded the different approaches to them, and gave an equality of defence to the whole position. Nor was any labour or expedient omitted, to render it equally favourable for offensive movements. Such was the ground to which the army made its last retrograde movement on the 8th of October, 1810, and where on the following morning it was joined by 6,000 Spanish troops, under the Marquis de la Romana."

We have already accompanied the French army, after the battle on the Serra de Busaco, which Lord Wellington was compelled to abandon on account of the position being turned, to Coimbra, from which place "Massena," Colonel Jones continues, "pushed across the Mondego in the full confidence of success; and his cavalry and advanced guard, on the afternoon of the 10th, drove the allies out of Sobral, whence he first discovered the formidable works which covered his antagonists. To judge from the instant halt which he made, and the retrograde movement which followed as soon as it became dark, they struck him as much with dismay as astonishment, and three days elapsed before he again ventured to the same spot. On the main road to Lisbon, Zibriera, where the works thrown up were fewer than on the other parts of the line, it

being intended as a manœuvring position for the main body of the army, he pushed his piquets into contact with those of the allies. In adjusting their posts, a sharp skirmish took place, and every thing denoted a meditated attack. But, at length, on the night of the 14th of November, the French army, after remaining a month without any movement, broke up from its bivouac, and retired into cantonments in the district round Thomar," a comarca town, situated on the right of the Rio Nabao, in a beautiful plain which abounds with olive and other fruit trees, and not far from the ruins of the Roman Nabancia. The modern "villa" was built by Don Galdim Paez, grand master of the order of Knights Templars, towards the year 1145, a short time after the institution of the order of Christ. In 1338 King Denis and Pope John XXII. assigned to its members the possessions of the Templars, suppressed in 1312. The grand Prior of this order resides here in a large conventual building.

"To secure these cantonments, Massena's advance was intrenched in the strong position of Santarem, behind the Rio-Mayor, and a post was made at Punhete in its rear, with a bridge across the Zezere; his left was naturally covered by the Tagus, and the right, which was open and exposed to the attacks of the irregulars, was protected by the cavalry."

Santarem is a large town about fourteen leagues from Lisbon, and is situated upon a height which overlooks a wide plain much exposed, as well as the lower part of the town, in winter to the inundations of the Tagus. A considerable part of the ancient walls of its citadel, with the additions of Alphonso VI., still remains in good preservation. In the time of the Romans it was known under the name of Scalabis, or Præsidium Julium; and at later periods became the scene of frequent combats between the Christians and the Moors, and subsequently the residence of several of the Portuguese sovereigns. It contains a chapter of the canons of the order of Avis. Its commercial communications with Lisbon are very important,

and form the chief source of its wealth. The village of Rio Mayor, which is included within its jurisdiction, possesses a manufactory of salt, while that of Azinheira chiefly supplies the country with gun-flints.

"The allied army followed the movements of the French upon their retreat, and when they halted at Santarem, made a demonstration of attacking that post, to ascertain if a final retreat was intended, or only a change of position. The enemy standing firm, the columns of attack were recalled, and the troops were placed in cantonments at Cartaxo, (head-quarters,) Alcoentre, Azambuja, &c., in readiness to fall back on the lines, should the French be reinforced, or otherwise quietly to remain under cover during the winter, prepared to take advantage of the movements which want of subsistence must ultimately impose upon the enemy, the foresight of which had partly led to the adoption of this Fabian defence of Portugal. Lieutenant-general Hill's corps was at the same time, in furtherance of these views, crossed over to the south of the Tagus, and cantoned at Barcos, Chamusca, &c., to prevent the enemy communicating with the Alemtejo, and drawing supplies thence. The cantonments, however, to which the French retired, united many great advantages, and were in all respects favourable, whilst they retained the superiority, or even an equality, of force to their opponents. Under the expectation that the French army in the south of Spain would be able to form a junction with that in Portugal, previously to the country being exhausted, Punhete was carefully entrenched by Massena, to protect an establishment formed at the mouth of the Zezere; Abrantes was reconnoitred, to ascertain if liable to be carried by a *coup de main;* and every other undertaking equally showed an anxiety to establish a communication across the Tagus."

Abrantes, which is considered to be the key of the Tagus against Spanish incursions upon the capital, is included

within the jurisdiction of Thomar, and stands upon the right bank of the Tagus, surrounded by a beautiful and fertile country. It is a town of great antiquity, and is said to have enjoyed municipal rights in the time of Augustus. The principal productions of the contiguous district are corn, oil, and fruits, which are carried down the Tagus to the Lisbon markets. The church dedicated here to St. Vincent, is considered one of the largest and most magnificent ecclesiastical structures in Portugal.

"But," to pursue Colonel Jones's narrative, "the resources of the country had now been nearly consumed, and the French troops, much reduced in numbers, had become very sickly and dispirited. Massena could therefore no longer with safety temporize; but in the end of February, 1811, commenced his arrangements to retire out of Portugal. The French advanced corps withdrew from Santarem on the night of the 8th of March, and the allied head-quarters were immediately transferred hither. After sustaining a loss of 27,000 men since he had left Ciudad Rodrigo, Massena retired through Estremadura by the same road he entered it, pursued over the frontiers by the allied army," after having suffered in a succession of combats at Pombal; Redinha; Miranda do Corvo; at the passage of the river Ceira; behind the river Coa, near Sabugal; and after passing through Alfaiates, at Junça; and subsequently at the village of Fuente de Honor, which led to his abandonment of Almeida, and retreat towards Salamanca.

Castanheira; Villa Franca, the furthest point up the Tagus to which the steam-boat from Lisbon plies; and the market town of Alhandra;—all formed important points in the line of fortifications established by Lord Wellington for the defence of Lisbon, particularly the latter place. A second line of fortified heights extended behind the other, which has been already described, from the neighbourhood of Mafra to the banks of the Tagus between Povoa and Iria; whilst a formidable fleet

of gun-boats took possession of the channel of the river, and prevented any meditated approach of the enemy to Lisbon by water. But we must now pursue our journey to Mafra. It is impossible, however, to travel over this wild district, the recollection of which the deeds of Wellington have rendered inseparable from British history, without entering with the utmost degree of interest into the minutest details of the military arrangements which reflect such immortal honour on their author, and no language can do them more ample justice than that of the perspicuous and authentic narrative of Colonel Jones:—

> Sed nos immensum spatiis confecimus æquor;
> Et jam tempus equûm fumantia solvere colla.

The road from Torres Vedras to Mafra runs across a mountainous district, presenting no other scenery than extensive heaths, bounded towards the sea by pine-woods; and deep intervening vallies, which have no beauties to offer in comparison with those of the Minho and Tras os Montes. The dome and towers of the palace presented themselves a long time to our view before we reached the town, which we at last effected by a steep ascent under an almost interminable line of high wall, by which the royal park, (the Tapada de Mafra,) attached to the building, is surrounded. Here we found two British regiments in garrison, the remainder of our troops having been called in from their out-quarters into barracks at Belem, Lisbon, and in its immediate neighbourhood. The apprehensions of the government, remarkable for its weakness and vacillation, are said to have called for this movement; but for what eventual purpose it is difficult to comprehend, because all parties have already had it sufficiently proved to them by the temperate and forbearing policy of our ambassador and commander-in-chief, that the intentions of England are not to interfere in any degree with their do-

mestic question of the constitutional charter, but to leave its adjustment exclusively to the Portuguese themselves. One benefit derived from the presence of the British troops here, is the encouragement which has in consequence been given to the establishment of a new and comfortable estalagem, in which the sitting and bed-rooms, from not having been occupied by native travellers, have not yet lost their claims to be considered on a par in point of comfort and cleanliness with those usually afforded by the inns of England. It has the advantage likewise of standing immediately in front of the fine west façade of the royal edifice.

The extent of this noble structure is prodigious; it contains at once a palace, a convent, and a church of imposing magnitude, and it is proudly termed the Escurial of Portugal. Mafra is about twenty miles north of Lisbon, and is surrounded by a bleak and solitary country within view of the sea. It was considered a place of great strength in the time of the Moors, who built a fortress here, of which, however, no vestiges are discoverable at the present day. On this spot, John V., who surrendered himself to a corrupt nobility, an intriguing and artful priesthood, and women of bad character, not contented with the vain display of having elevated the church of Lisbon into a patriarchate, to vie with that of St. Peter's at Rome, employed his troops in the erection of an edifice that was to eclipse by its splendour and magnificence the glories of the Spanish Escurial. Its construction was confided to a foreign architect; its embellishments were completed by Dutch, French, and Italian artists; and the splendid vestments in silk for the service of the priests were manufactured at Lyons. The marbles, which resemble wood with work inlaid, are principally the productions of the mountain overlooking Cintra, and of the celebrated quarry of Pero-Pinheiro. The six colossal columns in red marble, of one single block, which decorate the three chief altars of the church, and the large pannels of

marble, perfectly black, which adorn the lower part of the side walls, justly challenge the admiration of travellers. The six organs in the chapel are extremely handsome, and their tones perfectly correspond with the richness of their exterior ornaments. This sumptuous building might be supposed to commemorate the triumph of folly, bigotry, and the inquisition. The Marquess Pombal converted it to some useful purposes during the reign of Joseph, and dismissed the monks; but on the death of that monarch, they were restored by an imbecile and superstitious queen to the full enjoyment of all their privileges of penance, fast, mass, and image-worship, within the palace. At present their number is greatly reduced, and their cloisters are given up for the reception of the British soldiers. The greater portion of the windows have no glass in them, and are closed with shutters painted red, which give the whole building a most shabby appearance.

"From the nature and magnitude of this edifice," says Mr. Murphy, "it may be considered as the Escurial of Portugal, which structure the royal founder intended to emulate, and the treasures which he lavished on it, if properly applied, would have raised a pile much superior to the Escurial in point of architecture; but unfortunately the designer of it had neither a mind to conceive, nor a hand to execute a design for a glebe-house, much less a basilic and royal palace. The name of this mechanic was Frederick Ludovici, a native of Germany, and a goldsmith by profession. After amassing a considerable fortune in executing the gold and silver utensils of the patriarchal church at Lisbon, he was appointed, through favour, to design and execute this fabric."

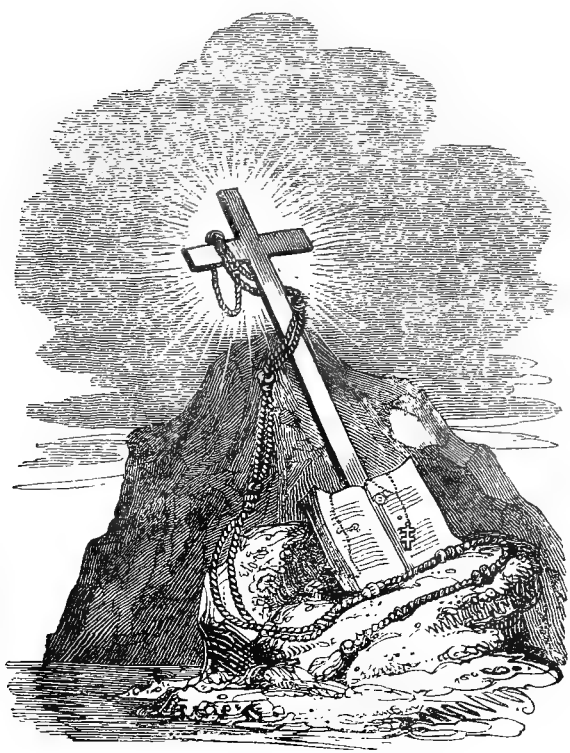
"The plan of this edifice forms a quadrangle, measuring from east to west 760 feet, and from north to south 670 feet. In the centre of the west front is a sort of an Ionic hexastyle portico which leads to the church; at each side is a pavilion, one for the accommodation of the royal family, the other for

the patriarch and mitred canons. At the rear of the building is a monastery with 300 cells. The library is 381 palmos long by 43 broad, and is supposed to contain between 40 and 50,000 volumes. In the dado of the high altar are two large tables of black marble, so highly polished that John V. used them as looking-glasses before they were sent hither. Among the ornaments of the edifice are 58 statues of Carrara marble, some of which are very well executed. We may form some idea of the magnitude of the whole by the number of apartments it contains, which amount to 866; the doors and windows being about 5200. The entire of this vast pile is vaulted and covered over with flags, forming a platform whereby we may walk over the summit of the edifice. The gardens, which are at the rear, are very extensive, and, formerly, were well stored with exotics imported from Asia, Africa, and America, by the founder. Father John de Prado has published a particular description of the buildings of Mafra, 1751."

We cannot better perhaps conclude this account of Mafra, than by sending you a sketch of the discipline used by the Arrabidos monks, who have now resumed possession of their cells. It is made of the threads of the American aloe, "fio de pita," which are prepared only in Algarve, and particularly in the neighbourhood of Loulé. The most perfect leaves being selected, their juices and pulp are pressed out, when only the nerves of the leaves remain, which are afterwards divided into very fine threads, and these are exposed to the beams of the sun for the purpose of being dried. They may be employed for almost any purposes, but their most useful application is decidedly in the form of a scourge to the shoulders of self-chastising monks. With respect to the rosary, a few words from Costigan, and this letter shall be dismissed:—"The complete rosary consists of fifteen paternosters, and one hundred and fifty ave-marias, ten of the last to each of the first; so that the whole rosary contains fifteen parts or mysteries

concerning the Son and the Virgin Mary. The "terço" is a third part of the rosary. The mysteries are divided into terçoes; the first five are called the joyful mysteries; the second five, the dolorous; and the last, the glorious mysteries." The missal contains prayers and directions for religious worship in "a tongue not understanded of the people."

FRANCISCAN DISCIPLINE, CROSS, &c.



LETTER XVII.

A chiel's amang you takin' note,
And, faith, he'll prent it.
BURNS' EPITAPHS.

Lisbon, 1827.

THE Serra de Cintra, with the town and beautiful quintas at its base, embosomed in orange and lemon groves, form the grand feature in the landscape between Mafra and Lisbon. The towering points crowned by the Castello dos Mouros and the Penha Convent were seen to our right during the greater part of the day's journey; and, owing to the clearness of the atmosphere, it appeared as if we were continually approaching them, whilst in reality the distance between us remained as great as ever. Time did not permit us to revisit that charming scenery, and therefore we were obliged to satisfy ourselves with the distant prospect of the "glorious Eden," with its "variegated maze of mount and glen," as we passed along the road. The route, an excellent one, which was opened in the reign of John V., led us through the villages of Abrunheira and Pinheiro to Cabeça de Montachique, a place of some importance in the late memorable campaigns; thence by

Loures, celebrated for its orange groves, whose fruit is said to surpass all others in size and quality, to Carnide and Lumiar, leaving Luz, where there is a convent belonging to the knights of the order of Christ, to the right; and hence to Campo-Grande, which on Sundays and days of festivity is the usual resort of the pleasure-seeking inhabitants of the metropolis. From the Campo Pequeno, a plain of some extent, where the troops forming the garrison of Lisbon are occasionally exercised, the whole line of road into the city is bordered on either side with the country residences and gardens of the wealthier class of Portuguese.

The high commanding grounds which rise behind Lisbon, are entirely covered with chapels, churches, and convents, which give the traveller at a distance an idea of grandeur which he will find far from being realized when he has once fairly entered the town; where, as Costigan remarks with great truth, he will find every prospect in the distance to be as beautiful as the spot immediately under his nose is nauseous and disgusting. The autumnal atmosphere of Lisbon is, if possible, more oppressive and offensive than even under the highest degree of summer heat; for the filth of the streets has become more completely volatilized, and the air seems to be absolutely charged with feculent particles and ammoniac salt.

Our arrival from the provinces has been greeted with a tremendous storm of thunder and lightning, the usual precursors of the rainy season in Portugal. The sudden explosion of an electrical cloud immediately over our hotel at Buenos Ayres, has afforded us a specimen of these Lusitanian storms, so awful and tremendous that we have no desire to witness a repetition of it. It so alarmed our native attendant, that he actually turned as pale as death, and threw himself on the sofa, covering his face with both his hands, and crying out for assistance to San Antonio, the particular saint of Lisbon.

The worthy Lar, however, must have been at the time otherwise occupied; perhaps in his native city of Padua, preaching to cattle, or listening to some mariners' entreaties for protection in a moment of peril; or possibly he might have been deaf, for the storm continued to rage with unabated fury, notwithstanding the groans and prayers of our Portuguese domestic, until at length a dreadful crash was heard in the adjoining apartment, which, owing to San Antonio's previous engagement, had been struck by the lightning, when large fragments of granite were driven from the blocks in the wall, and strewed over the floor. This is about the period of the year, likewise, when the sensations of earthquakes are experienced at Lisbon, which are much more to be dreaded here than the plague; and altogether we were not sorry when the storm had passed away to the southward.

It is quite apparent that, during our absence in the provinces, this metropolis has been the scene of one political storm without any intermission. The atmosphere is dark and gloomy; the signs of the times are portentous and alarming even to those acquainted with the imbecility, inconsistencies, and inconstancy of principle, by which the present government is distinguished. The Regent seems to have abandoned her judgment and her firmness of purpose to her Camarilla, of which Maria do Resgate and the intriguing Trigozo, a deputy and ex-minister, are the most influential, and therefore the most mischievous members; the Intendant of the Police has been making daily encroachments upon the liberty granted to the people by the charter; the liberal publications of the day have been suppressed, and their authors without any form of justice thrown into confinement; the prisons are filled with persons obnoxious to the ruling authorities on account of their attachment to the constitutional system; the hymn of freedom, composed by the Emperor, is forbidden to be sold or to be sung; and we see the heroic defender of Porto riding about

in his plain clothes, awaiting his trial for the recent expressions of popular feeling in the north, upon the removal of Saldanha from the ministry, which it was impossible for him to repress; and last, though not by any means the least of the impending evils, the Lisbon Bank is reported, to the consternation of all holders of its notes, to be upon the eve of publishing a declaration of its insolvency.

The natural consequence of this state of things is, that foreboding suspicion and gloomy silence prevail throughout the place; and that, as in Turkey, he is most secure of his life who has neither eyes, nor ears, nor tongue. Great doubts, of course, begin to be entertained of the sincerity of Don Miguel's professions, made in such a school as that of Metternich. Some people discover in the late anti-constitutional proceedings of the Princess Regent's ministers, not only the ascendancy in her councils of the Corcunda or Absolutist party, but the probability of their sentiments being in accordance with the secret views and opinions of the Infante her brother, who is destined by the Emperor to become her successor in the regency. The Queen-Mother, it is said, has been concocting mischief in her retirement at Queluz, by keeping up a warm correspondence with her party in Spain; and nothing can induce her to come to the Palace of the Ajuda, from whose windows the intolerable view of the British men of war at anchor in the Tagus would present itself to her eyes. Much as Don Miguel,—with whom, by the bye, at present the army is said to be to a man,—may be feared and disliked by the constitutionalists, the old Queen is held in a far greater degree of abhorrence, as well too on account of her moral as political conduct, and everything that is bad and injurious to the novel institutions of the Emperor is expected from her baneful interference with the measures of government, many of whose recent acts indeed are attributed to her preponderat-

ing influence. At such a critical moment for Portugal as this, ardently anxious as one may feel for the continued existence of the free form of government to which she has been restored by her legitimate monarch under the guarantee of the great powers of Europe, and more especially of Austria from the ties of relationship, it is impossible not to have some apprehensions about the future; not almost to give, and yet reluctantly, into the opinion that the Portuguese are incapable of liberty, or at least of steady resistance to the tyranny of misrule. How well to the influential orders of Portugal do the reproachful lines of Byron apply!—

> Poor paltry slaves! yet born midst noblest scenes—
> Why, Nature, waste thy wonders on such men?

A new and alarming feature in these eventful times, just communicated to us, deserves to be particularly noticed. Nossa Senhora da Rocha is a well-known enemy of the constitutional system, and indeed her birth took place expressly to obtain a triumph for the Corcundas over the liberal party, for the destruction of freedom, and the restoration of all the old follies, superstitions, and baneful influence of the monastic and ecclesiastical orders. A votive table, "milagre que fez," &c. has been suspended near the altar where this lady of the rabbit-hole receives the oblations of her subjects. Crowds of people from all quarters of Lisbon have been hurrying to see it. It has excited universal interest, and discloses pretty clearly what are the secret wishes and intentions of the old Queen, with her partisans, who are now confidently said to be increasing in numbers. This miserable daub represents Don Miguel decorated with the insignia of royalty, and directed by the archangel Michael towards the royal palace, where the old Queen is seated to receive him on an elevated platform, in front of which several troops of soldiers, and of other Portu-

guese, are kneeling. The following lines are inscribed underneath :—

Para gloria da Religiaõ,
Salvaçao de Portugal,
Paz, Utilidade e Felicidade, dos Portugueses,
O Anjo do SENHOR,
Pela intercessaõ da Soberana Virgem, Mai de DEOS,
Ouvindo as supplicas dos Justos,
Conduz ao seio da Patria, ao assento do Throno,
Aos braços da Imperatriz Rainha sua mai,
O Serenissimo Senhor D. Miguel,
Trazendo nas maõs a palma da victoria de seus inimigos,
E a oliveira da paz.
Por esse voto formado desde o anno de 1824,
Por Miguel Jose Soares, firmoso e fiel devoto
Da mesma Senhora,
Consagro este monumento
No venturoso dia de seus annos 1827.

We subjoin the translation :—For the glory of religion, salvation of Portugal, peace, advantage, and felicity of the Portuguese, the Angel of the LORD, by the intercession of the Sovereign Virgin, Mother of GOD, hearing the supplications of the just, conducts to the bosom of his country, to the seat on the throne, to the arms of the Empress Queen his mother, the most Serene Lord D. Miguel, bearing in his hands the palm of victory over his enemies, and the olive branch of peace. For the vow made since the year 1824, by Michael Jose Soares, a firm and faithful servant of the same lady, this monument was consecrated on the fortunate day of his anniversary in 1827.

The packet which is to waft us to the shores of old England, away from these scenes of oppression and discord, has just anchored under the height upon which our hotel is situated. We have now only one week to remain here, which we shall employ in completing our examination of the public

buildings in Lisbon which yet remain to be visited. In the meanwhile we cannot help contrasting the condition of this miserable and distracted country with free and happy England, calmly reposing in the dignified possession of power, wealth, and peace;—England,

> The royal throne of kings, the sceptered isle,
> The earth of Majesty; the seat of Mars;
> Another Eden, demy Paradise;
> The fortress built by Nature for herself,
> Against infection and the hand of war;
> The precious stone set in the silver sea,
> Which serves it in the office of a wall,
> Or as a moat defensive to a house,
> Against the envy of less happier lands.
>
> KING RICHARD II.

But in the fond anticipation of our native land we are forgetting Lisbon; so, to resume our tour with the quarter of Belem, formerly known by the name of Restello, which so nearly joins Lisbon, as Link observes, that it is difficult to discover the separation; and the suburb of Alcantara is only divided by a bridge over a small brook, which here falls into the Tagus. This suburb is only separated by an artificial boundary from that of Junqueira, as is the latter from the town of Belem. A foreigner, however, going to Belem, would not suppose he had quitted Lisbon. It is a considerable market-town, where many persons of property and trades-people of the higher classes have houses. Formerly the royal family resided there, but the castle being burnt, they removed to Queluz. In Belem is a monastery of friars of the order of St. Jeronymo, instituted by Dom Manuel, the architecture of which is very striking; for instead of endeavouring to preserve symmetry, the greatest pains have been taken to avoid every external appearance of regularity, one pillar being made intentionally different from another. The adjoining church, how-

ever, is in a Gothic but grand style, and creates a pleasing impression. There are besides in Belem two new-built, neat, and very handsome churches. Near to one, that of Nossa Senhora de Ajuda, is the botanic garden and museum; and further on, a royal garden, Quinta da Raynha, with a menagerie at the entrance and several aviaries. Beyond Belem is a park of considerable size, the trees and bushes of which are olive trees and broom. The chace on the north of the river is confined to the prince, but that on the south is free for the public.

The magnificent Church and Monastery of Belem were founded in 1499 by Emmanuel,—who, as Murphy observes, purchased the hand of Isabella of Castile with the blood of his Jewish subjects, which her priestly advisers had instigated her to demand for dowry,—to commemorate the discovery of India by Vasco da Gama. The library is said to contain nearly thirty thousand volumes.

Upon the death of John II., surnamed the Great, who through life had been intent on the discovery of India, his successor, Emmanuel, resolved to prosecute his designs to the utmost of his power. Accordingly, three vessels were equipped for the arduous attempt, and placed under the command of Vasco da Gama, his brother Paul, and his friend Nicholas Coelho. Upon taking the oath of fidelity, the enterprising leader received from the hands of his sovereign the banner of the military order of Christ; and the day previous to his departure he conducted his crew to the Chapel of Belem or Bethlehem, where he passed the night together with them in prayer and in the solemn offices of devotion. Early on the following day, the 8th of July, 1497, the year before Columbus discovered the mouth of the Oronoko in South America, Vasco da Gama was attended to the point of embarkation by a procession of priests chaunting anthems, and by a multitude

of friends whose tears and invocations implored the divine protection for the hardy adventurers.

Having doubled the Cape of Tempests, Vasco da Gama first visited a part of Caffraria, to which he gave the appellation of Natal. He next discovered the Island of Mozambique, and landed at Melinda, whence he obtained pilots, who conducted his fleet to Calicut on the coast of Malabar. After navigating the Indian ocean as far as Goa, and almost miraculously escaping the jealous and hostile intrigues of the Moors at Calicut, he returned in triumph to Lisbon, to reap the reward of his bold and successful adventures, and to encourage the monarch to new enterprises. The lines of Thomson admirably depict the perils of the undertaking, and the glorious consequences to the world of Da Gama's success :—

> With such mad seas the daring Gama fought
> For many a day and many a dreadful night,
> Incessant, labouring round the stormy Cape,
> By bold ambition led, and bolder thirst
> Of gold. For then from ancient gloom emerged
> The rising world of trade; the Genius, then,
> Of navigation, that in hopeless sloth
> Had slumbered on the vast Atlantic deep
> For idle ages, starting, heard at last
> The Lusitanian prince; who, heaven-inspired,
> To love of useful glory roused mankind,
> And in unbounded commerce mixed the world.

In selecting the spot where Vasco da Gama had embarked, for the site of this noble fabric, the fortunate monarch paid due honour to the memory of the great Henry, Duke of Viseu, who was justly regarded by the nation as the cause and author of the discoveries in the east, by the erection of his statue over the portal of the church. One of his earliest cares, likewise, was the construction of a strong tower with two batteries and several pieces of cannon, opposite the building, to be at once a

defence to the monastery, and to guard the approach to the capital. The beautiful line of quay and wharfs contiguous to Belem Tower, were built at a subsequent period by the Marquess Pombal, in the reign of Joseph I. Emmanuel did not live to complete the sacred edifice, which he had commenced in gratitude to heaven for the discovery of India; it was finished by his son and successor John III., as the following inscription over the entrance into the monastery records:—

Vastâ mole sacrum divinæ in litore matri
Rex posuit Regum maximus Emmanuel;
Auxit opus hæres regni, et pietatis uterque,
Structurâ certant religione pares.

"Providence," says Murphy, "fortunately saved this beautiful building from the destructive effects of the memorable earthquake, 1755, except the great arch of the transept, which received a shock in that disaster, in consequence of which it fell the ensuing year. Many of the royal families of Portugal are interred here, and other persons of distinction, as may be collected from the inscriptions on their monuments. The architecture is a species compounded of the Norman-Gothic and Arabian styles. The cloister adjoining to the church exhibits some excellent specimens of Arabesque ornaments, designed with a good deal of taste and fancy, and executed with care." The celebrated manuscript bible, which Pope Julius II. presented to Emmanuel as an acknowledgement for his donation of some of the first gold brought from India, was carried off by the French with the rest of their plunder. Louis XVIII. purchased and restored it to the convent.

To the genius and enterprising disposition of the immortal Henry, the science of navigation, and all the improvements in European commerce, are so much indebted for their rapid advance, that a brief sketch of his character and life will not perhaps be misplaced here, where we are viewing the noblest

monument that records the result of his labours. Having received the most careful and liberal education from his father, John I., he early evinced a strong disinclination for the pleasures of a voluptuous court, and a determined preference for retirement and study, particularly of mathematics and astronomy. During the space of forty years he prosecuted his patriotic designs for the welfare of his country, promoting her commercial interests by opening the route to the eastern world, and by establishing the decided superiority of her naval power. But higher than political motives seem to have influenced his exertions, for, as Mickle observes, the feelings of the prince were powerfully enforced by religion. To extirpate Mohammedism, was patriotism in Portugal; and to inflict just retribution on the Moors for their cruelties in Europe, a just cause of war against their African dominions. It was the principle which gave birth to and supported the Portuguese monarchy. The mariner's compass had indeed been invented before the birth of Henry, but was improved to no naval advantage. Traffic still crept along the coasts, and no ships were built adapted to other voyages. In building the town of Sagrez, near Cape San Vincente, in the kingdom of Algarve, his avowed object was not more the advancement of the science of navigation, and the giving a broader and more permanent foundation to commerce, than the propagation of the gospel. By means of the bible, he aspired to the glory of inflicting a mortal wound upon the religion of Mahomet, and by bringing nations acquainted with the truths of the Gospel, to ensure their civilization and happiness.

It is well known how successfully François Xavier, who was justly entitled the Apostle of India, and whose whole personal conduct presented so virtuous a contrast to that of his brethren, the Jesuits, seconded these benevolent designs by his own zealous and fearless exertions in preaching to the Indians the doctrines of Christianity. Whatever were the defects in

his character, they all originated from the school in which he had received his education, and therefore cannot be fairly attributed to the natural bias of his mind.

The valour of the Portuguese soldiers subsequently accomplished, at different periods, the most brilliant conquests in the East,—more glorious in themselves than those obtained in America by the Spaniards, inasmuch as they were more disputed, and the resistance offered to the invaders was greater, and certainly they were more useful to Europe at large in their consequences, as they served to arrest the successful progress of the Mussulman power. It cannot by any means be charged against the first conquerors of India, that they were actuated solely by the love of gold in their daring adventures,—a principle which generally begets a thirst for blood. Rigorous in the exercise of their sway over the people, whom they had reduced to submission, they nevertheless tempered the severity of their rule with justice.

Some of the earlier Portuguese governors of India were distinguished for eminent virtues; and it is to the honour of Portugal to have enrolled among her children, the names of Almeida, Albuquerque, and John de Castro. After the death, however, of these illustrious generals, avarice and eastern effeminacy seem to have taken possession of the Portuguese, with some few exceptions, and in proportion as their courage degenerated, to have excited their cruelty. The oppressed Indians, it is said, were often known to invoke the manes of the first conquerors of their country, and implore vengeance from them upon the heads of their cruel and unprincipled successors.

It is worthy of remark, how successfully, amidst all the vicissitudes of fortune which accompanied the progress of the Portuguese arms in the Indian Peninsula, the See of Rome prosecuted with undeviating aim its own secular interests. The conquests of the soldiery were always made to ensure

the aggrandisement and triumph of the church, whose ministers never surrendered an advantage of which they had once obtained possession. In addition to the ecclesiastical establishment at Goa, whose chief was always considered the metropolitan of Portuguese India, two suffragan bishoprics were erected, the one at Cochin, and the other in Malacca. At length, the ambition and the avarice of the Jesuits, who were originally countenanced by the popes for the support of their declining power in Europe, prompted them to seek spiritual dominion in India. The consummate skill with which they contrived to exercise complete controul over the proud conquerors of India, and to insinuate themselves into all their establishments, forms a prominent feature in their history. At length they absorbed all the wealth and dignities of the church, and carried on a system of bloody persecution against their brethren in faith, who contested with them the possession of power, emolument, and honours;—nor was the extensive empire of China itself beyond the scope of their ambition.

As for that bloody tribunal, the Inquisition of Goa, its excesses and cruelties have been sufficient to excite feelings of horror throughout the civilized world. Its barbarities, indeed, became more outrageous, as the moment approached for the liberation of Asia from its iron grasp. Established in the east at an early period of the Portuguese conquests, its influence was directed by the government not so much to propagate the Christian faith and preserve it from corruption, as to serve commercial interests and the selfish purposes of the conquerors. In order to inspire foreigners with apprehension, and to prevent rivalship in trade, strangers were arrested on the most frivolous pretexts, and condemned and burnt as heretics; while the Portuguese Jews were suffered to prosper and multiply under the protection of the holy office. No Asiatic prince was more powerful, nor enjoyed a greater degree of luxury and magnificence, than the grand Inquisitor of Goa,

who was always chosen from the class of secular priests. In fact, the power possessed by the ministers of the inquisition in India far surpassed that exercised by their brethren in Europe, and their chief was invested with a theocratical supremacy, which almost amounted to sovereignty. Elevated above the archbishop, and even the viceroy, he could arrest, imprison, and condemn both, without any further controul than the merely making a report to the authorities in Portugal of the measures which it had been his pleasure to take in respect of them.

The fleets which sailed from Lisbon, under the influence of the Jesuits, were no longer equipped with soldiers alone, for the purpose of extending the Portuguese conquests in the east, but with a race of missionaries, who, carrying with them principles of cruelty, and the seeds of disorder, depended much more on the sword for effecting conversion, than on the mild appeals of the Gospel. Thus with the basest cupidity was coupled a sanguinary and a compulsive proselytism, until at length, at a moment when, for the defence of her conquests in the east against the encroachments of rival commercial powers, then starting into political existence, it was most needed, the valour of her ancient warriors,—of those who had shared the perils of Gama, and had fought with Albuquerque and Pacheco,—was wholly lost to Portugal.

The chivalrous spirit, the thirst for enterprize, the boast of dangers surmounted, and of victories achieved, the hope of distinction, and the allurements of honours to be conferred, which originally tempted the Portuguese to dare the perils of the ocean from Lisbon, at length totally vanished. The public service was sacrificed to private interests, and the Portuguese settlements in the east were proceeding to decay with a rapidity which the efforts of two or three virtuous and honourable governors, who occasionally appeared, and exerted themselves to revive the feelings of older times, were unequal to arrest.

At last, the employment of every means which individual ambition and avarice could invent for self-interest, gratification, and spoil, hurried the power of the Portuguese in India completely to its downfall. Advantage was taken of the laxity of discipline; the Indians became formidable, and, finally joining the other Europeans, who were attracted by the treasures of the east, wrested from the Portuguese that empire which it had cost them so much blood to acquire.

Thus these causes, which we have enumerated, combined with the ruinous policy adopted during the reigns of Sebastian and the Cardinal Henry, and above all, under the Spanish usurpation, led to the dismemberment of the mighty empire established by the Portuguese in India, and to the admission of rival and hostile powers into the possession of the fairest portions of the peninsula. But still, however we may be inclined to denounce the mismanagement, and lament the misfortunes which tore so bright and valuable a gem from the Lusitanian crown, we must not forget that all the advantages which the commercial nations of Europe derive at this time from the discoveries effected upon the western and eastern coasts of Africa, in China, the East and West Indies, are to be ascribed to the enterprising genius of Henry. It is recorded of his sailors, that they were accustomed to leave his motto, *Talent de bien faire,* on the different places which they discovered, and no more suitable memorial of his great directing mind could possibly have been suggested. The difference between the present state of Europe, and the monkish age in which he was born, is, as Mickle justly observes, no less the result of his genius and toils. He died at his town of Sagrez, in the 67th year of his age, 1453, having passed his life in the service of his country. "Si non cum corpore extinguuntur magnæ animæ,"—if the souls of the departed are suffered to have any knowledge of what passes in this nether world, one might imagine the affliction with which Henry's spirit must look

down upon the degraded state of his country; her colonies lost; her commerce ruined; her navy destroyed; her rank among nations taken away from her; her religion reduced to a system of irrational ceremonies, and the only means of national renovation rejected by the influential classes, the nobility and clergy.

It is to the disgrace of the Portuguese nation that Camoens, a poet worthy of the hero whose exploits he has celebrated in his Lusiad, should have been treated with "cold neglect" by one monarch, persecuted by another whom the hat of a cardinal did not render the more compassionate Christian; and, at length, after a life of unparalleled misfortunes, having in his latter days been dependent upon alms procured in the streets by an aged black servant, a Javanese, who had once saved his life in a shipwreck, that he should have been permitted to die miserably in a house established for the reception of the poor. His Lusiad, however, which is justly considered the epic poem of the birth of commerce, will be sufficient to rescue his name from oblivion, "dignum laude virum—Musa vetat mori." He died in the year 1579, at the age of 62. His remains were interred in the church of Santa Anna, in Lisbon, near the entrance, and at the left-hand corner, without any record to mark the place of his sepulture.

Mickle remarks that we may infer from the speech of Gama to his sovereign, in which he gives a description of Europe, that England, at the time when Camoens wrote, could have attained but little consequence in the political scale of nations, for he omits her name altogether from his enumeration of the European powers:—

> And now as head of all the lordly train
> Of Europe's realms appears illustrious Spain. LIB. III.

and this perhaps in the reign of our Henry VIII., though the Lusiad was not published till the fourteenth year of the reign of Elizabeth.

The present magnificent palace of the Ajuda owes its origin entirely to the slight houses of mere wood, which were erected on this hill for the temporary accommodation of the court, immediately after the great earthquake. In the course of some few years afterwards they were united, and gradually extended into a large irregular pile of building, and at length were accidentally burnt, towards the close of the last century, when the royal family removed to Queluz. Like many other royal undertakings in Portugal, the plan of this new palace is upon a scale of magnitude quite disproportionate to the means and wants of the country. The entrance, however, is imposing, and the suite of rooms, particularly the audience chambers, are very splendid. They contain some allegorical pictures in allusion to the events of the late monarch's checquered life, which are fairly executed, and, as we were informed, by a native artist, and some small paintings in a back gallery, the subjects of which have been taken from Wellington's campaigns in the Peninsula. Extensive as the structure is, it is not yet sufficiently large to satisfy the royal pride, and accordingly the surrounding town is to be removed to make way for gardens and other appendages, which shall give Lisbon, as it is presumed, a royal residence vying in magnificence and richness of decorations with the Louvre at Paris. The total absence of trees, however, from the elevated platform upon which it stands, and where in all probability they can never be made to grow, will be a sad deficiency in its pretensions to a comparison with other European palaces. The royal residence at Salvaterra is ten miles from Lisbon.

The palace of the Necessidades, situated in this quarter of the town, has been the occasional residence of the Portuguese sovereigns; but Joseph converted the greater part of it into a convent. It contains a library with a good collection of books, a small museum, and an observatory. Its gardens are still the favourite promenade of foreigners, because, if they have few

other attractions, they are at least always sweet, being open to the breezes from the river. We have been much pleased with the appearance of the king's riding stables, which, owing to the fidelity of the domestic under whose charge they were left during the absence of the royal family in Brasil, were secured from injury, and are now in an excellent state of preservation. The menagerie, however, has lost all its tenants save a poor white Polar bear, much reduced by spare diet. It was a piteous sight to see the poor animal licking his dry paws, and absolutely groaning under the effect of the heat. We treated him to a few buckets of cold water, which seemed to revive him for the moment; but the tender mercies of his keepers had, it was quite clear, been already too much for him, and we concluded that a few hours would terminate his sufferings. The royal museum still contains a respectable collection of natural curiosities; but, considering the colonies possessed by Portugal in either hemisphere, by no means correspondent in extent with a stranger's expectations.

"Brasil," says Mr. Southey, "has supplied the museum with the richest collection of birds I ever saw. The collection, if well disposed, would make a much more respectable appearance; but when the gloom of insanity and bigotry prevails at court, little can be expected of royal encouragement. Many of the most valuable articles have lately been given away by the prince of Brasil. In the botanic garden, my attention was principally engaged by two statues, dug up near Montalegre in 1785, and now stuck up on each side the door of the garden, and exposed to the weather! The one is somewhat larger than the other, but both are in the same attitude, and represent a man, his hands hanging down, and holding with both a small round shield; evidently too rude for an age far advanced in civilisation, yet they are much superior to the efforts of a barbarous one. These statues give ample room for conjecture; they led me to reflect on many stupendous works of art, which

were wondered at in the earliest ages of history, and of which the authors were even then forgotten." They are described by the author of the Diary of an Invalid, as military statues belonging to a period anterior to the Carthaginian conquest of Spain. A column, with an inscription recording the treasonable intentions of the Duke of Aveiro with other conspirators against the life of Joseph I., and marking the site of the traitor's palace, which was completely destroyed, and the soil upon which it stood, sown with salt as an additional stamp of ignominy, is still to be seen; but, as Link remarks, some shops have been erected beside it to hide the inscription—a just symbol of the conduct of the nation on this subject; for what they cannot alter, they strive to conceal. A church was erected on the spot where the king's carriage was fired at by the agents of the Jesuits, to commemorate his escape, and was dedicated to Nossa Senhora do Livramento.

There is a small convent at Belem, called "Bom Successo," inhabited by a few nuns, chiefly natives of Ireland, whose principal means of subsistence are derived from the sale of sweetmeats and ornamental baskets for flowers. Their little trade ought to be lucrative, for sweetmeats are in universal request throughout Portugal, and form the principal luxury of Portuguese tables. We have often seen capacious goblets of water, in the discrimination of whose qualities it is the talent of all classes to exhibit great acuteness, slowly imbibed, in order to increase and prolong the taste of the preserved fruits in the mouth. It is to this habit of eating sweetmeats, as provocatives to drink deep draughts of water, which blow the body out, that Costigan ascribes the little fat, pursy, misshapen persons of the nobility, who are usually seen incased within a monstrous circumference of a pale and unwholesome sort of churchyard fat.

But for the monastery—"It was founded," according to Murphy's statement, "in the year 1626, for the nuns of the

order of St. Jeronymo, but through the munificence of Queen Luiza de Gusman, it was afterwards set apart for females, natives of Ireland, who entered into holy orders. It is dedicated to St. Dominick. The Irish convent or college of the Dominican order was founded in 1659, by Queen Luiza de Gusman, and was entirely destroyed by the earthquake. Since that period the fathers have been enabled to rebuild their little seminary and church, where a few students are educated for the Romish priesthood in Ireland." There are few good pictures by great masters to be met with in the Portuguese churches in Lisbon. The church of San Domingos, near the palace of the inquisition, which is one of the most splendid of the ecclesiastical structures at Lisbon, contains perhaps the best pictures. Those also in the church of Nossa Senhora do Loretto are not without merit.

The patriarchal church is situated at the north-east side of the town, upon an eminence that commands a most extensive and beautiful prospect. The treasures of sacred relics, gold, silver, precious stones, and costly furniture, of this venerable edifice, were considered in former times to be almost inestimable. The French, however, understood the intrinsic value of these articles, and carried away the greater part with them under the sanction of the Cintra convention. We have already described the English Protestant burial ground, situated above the Estrella convent and church, and have now to remark that it was Oliver Cromwell who procured for British subjects, in addition to other valuable rights and immunities, this site for a place of separate interment. The attachment of the Portuguese to religious processions is well known. That upon the day of Corpus Christi is represented as being by far the most splendid of these ceremonies. If, instead of this worse than useless parade, the knowledge of the Gospel were spread throughout the country, the most beneficial effects would be the certain result upon the morals and the faith of the people;

but how can the Portuguese hear without a preacher? Perhaps the missionary system of France might be well adopted by the ruling authorities in the Portuguese church in any attempt which the Cortes may enjoin them to make for renovating the character of the national religion. Persons are frequently met in the streets who, we are told, are licensed to beg alms for individuals in distress, whose names are not revealed. Were there no abuses accompanying this mode of collecting charity, the feeling of delicacy towards the unfortunate, to which it must owe its origin, would be sufficient to ensure it unqualified approbation; but, alas! even charity here is liable to be perverted and distorted to unworthy purposes.

In describing the institution of the Misericordias in the several cities of Portugal, we have already taken occasion to speak of the hospital of Lisbon. It was formerly placed under the immediate direction of the Misericordia of the metropolis; but it has continued for a long time under the immediate management of the office of the home department, the king himself appointing the director-general of the establishment. It still possesses, we understand, considerable revenues, and is maintained in good condition for the accommodation of the sick; but for a more regular and statistical account of this establishment, we must refer you to Balbi.

The institution of Foundling hospitals will be found to exist in every part of the kingdom, in the cities, as likewise in the greater and smaller towns. They are, by the general law of the country, included under the administration of the several municipalities. In some of the principal towns, such as Lisbon, Porto, Coimbra, and others, they have been confided to the management of the directors of the Misericordias, but, generally speaking, they are supported by public funds under the superintendence of the municipal officers of the place in which they exist. The Casa Pia in Lisbon is an establish-

ment founded by the deceased monarch, Dom Joaõ VI., for the maintenance and education of orphan children, quite distinct from that for the reception of foundlings. It was once the finest and most flourishing establishment of the kind in Europe; it possessed a school for painting; and its most distinguished youths were enabled to travel in the other countries of Europe, and to perfect their knowledge of the art of painting at Rome and in the other schools of Italy. Others again were supplied with funds by the institution to prosecute their studies in the university of Coimbra. The number of orphans brought up and educated at this establishment, amounted sometimes to two, three, and even to four thousand at once; but in the present day it has shared the general decadence of the empire, and has fallen, comparatively speaking, to a state of nullity; its number of pupils cannot now amount to more than six hundred, and as its affairs are wretchedly mismanaged, the prospect of its complete annihilation appears to be not very distant.

The eternal din of the bells of colleges and convents, by which we are surrounded, has become an intolerable nuisance, and the more so to feelings indignant at the miserable mummery to which they often invite. Here there is deception in everything; even the boys who sell "palhitos" (toothpicks) in the streets impose upon the inexperienced traveller skewers made of fir, instead of those delicately finished articles of orange-wood to be purchased at Coimbra, with the imputed manufacture of which the learned students of that second Athens have been so cruelly libelled. A word more about the education of the Portuguese, one of whom, a liberal Catholic, lately made to me the following remark: The system of education followed in this country is the least calculated to lead people in the way they should go; nay, if I were to say that there really is no ruling system at all, I should be nearer the truth. I may give my opinion without hesitation, because

I may compare a Portuguese with an English school, having passed three years in each, and I thank God that I left the Portuguese school, before it was too late for me to reap the benefit of a transition to Sedgely college in England; for many of my countrymen, who commenced their education here and went late to your country, have returned home worse, because their foundation was bad.

Murphy observes that the Portuguese women do not assume the family names of their husbands as with us, but in all the vicissitudes of matrimony retain their maiden names. This custom, as far as we can learn, would seem to be discontinued, at least in the city of Porto, where we have lived in greater habits of familiarity with the native Portuguese. The attachment of a Portuguese Jew, he remarks elsewhere, though expelled the country with every cruel opprobrium, has often been such to his native land, as to induce him to send for some earth to Lisbon, to be deposited with his corpse in the grave. There is something in the air and soil of Portugal congenial to the disposition of the Israelites, which neither time, nor change, nor persecution, ever alter;—still in the words of Imlah's song they seem to address the offended Deity:—

> Thy vengeance gave us to the stranger's hand,
> And Abraham's children were led forth for slaves;
> With fettered steps we left our pleasant land,
> Envying our fathers in their peaceful graves.
> The stranger's bread with bitter tears we steep,
> And when our weary eyes should sink to sleep,
> 'Neath the mute midnight we steal forth to weep,
> Where the pale willows shade Euphrates' waves.
>
> BELSHAZZAR.

This feeling precisely explains the meaning of the Portuguese term "Saudade," which cannot be translated into one correspondent word of our language. It is expressive of affectionate regrets and warm feelings of attachment, and may

be applied to animate as well as to inanimate objects: "Morro com Saudades de o ver;" we send a thousand "Saudades" to an absent friend, who cherishes our memory with his own; we quit with many "Saudades" the scenes of passed happiness, and desire to renew them "com Saudades;" and the parting farewell between those who are dearest to each other is conveyed in the simple but affecting term "Saudade."

Since our arrival in the country, our days have been passed in constant exertion, and it could scarcely be said that we have rendered ourselves answerable for one idle hour. Although living altogether with Portuguese, and in the habits of the greatest intimacy and familiarity, we have not been able to do more than make but a slight acquaintance with the character of the language. To make it a direct study we have found impossible, and indeed, perhaps unluckily, by no means necessary; for English and French are generally understood by the more enlightened classes, and consequently have formed the media of our communications with them.

The language of Castile has a guttural pronunciation, much resembling that of the Arabic, which indeed may be regarded as its basis, as the Latin is the basis of the Portuguese and the Italian; the Teutonic that of the English, the Dutch, and the German; and the Celtic that of the French language. Now the Portuguese and Italian pronunciation is principally labial, that is, enunciated by the movement of the lips; that of the English and French is chiefly dental; and the Castilian is almost altogether brought out from the throat, in the same manner as the language of our British forefathers is pronounced, at the present day, in the fastnesses of the Principality. The language of Castile is decidedly beautiful, strong, and expressive; but still it wants much of that softness and that majesty which characterize the Portuguese and English languages, which, notwithstanding their different origins, perhaps it might be said, possess certain essential qualities more

resembling each other, in short, more in common, than any two languages in Europe. There never has been, and probably there will never arise in Spain, a Milton, a Camoens, or a Shakspeare; the Castilian is unable to copy after nature; his personal character, and the character of his language, render it quite impossible that he should. He forms a distinct and separate nature for himself; that is to say, an artificial sort of nature, which is frequently beautiful, attractive, nay, even which possesses brilliant and dazzling qualities, but still it is never the truth of perfect nature itself.

Many words in the Portuguese language have a striking affinity to the Latin, and, as an example, the following passage may be taken at pleasure as a specimen of either language:—O quam gloriosas memorias publico, considerando quanto vales, nobilissima lingua Lusitana, cum tua facundia excessivamente nos provocas, excitas, inflamas! quam altas victorias procuras, quam celebres triumphos speras, quam excellentes fabricas fundas, quam perversas furias castigas, quam feroces insolencias rigorosamente domas, manifestando de prosa e de metro tantas elegancias Latinas.

In his brief comparative view of the Spanish and Portuguese languages, and, as he partly differs from us, it is but fair to give you his opinion, Link observes that the latter has assumed a totally different character from the Latin, perfectly northern, like the Spanish, Italian, French, and even the modern Greek. The whole language, he says, very nearly approximates to the Spanish, but has a very different pronunciation, and many words peculiar to itself; on the whole, too, the Portuguese, according to his ear, especially as it is now spoken, is not so sonorous as the Spanish. It is indeed without gutturals, but, on the other hand, abounds in nasal sounds, mute terminations, and too much sibillation. The last syllables sound mute, and, as it were, swallowed. To this may be added the ugly custom of pronouncing the *s* at the end both of words and of syllables

as a weak *sch* (*sh*); thus *mais* is pronounced *maisch*, and *Lisboa* almost *Lischboe*. The construction of the Portuguese is in many respects entirely similar to the Spanish, so that they may be mutually translated without altering the relative situation of the words.

Thus much Link has advanced on the subject, and we leave it to your judgment to decide the question upon which we appear to be at issue. We pass on to a more useful and amusing subject, "a Review of the Literary History of Portugal;" which, by the bye, looking to the almost insufferable length of this letter, had better be reserved for a separate communication. The materials for this brief sketch have been furnished to us by several Portuguese literati, whose acquaintance we have had the good fortune to make; and mainly to our ingenious and enlightened friend, the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, who is well known to the literary world as the author of several works, both in prose and verse, which are highly esteemed; and who is more particularly appreciated in Portugal for the integrity of his conduct, when presiding in the office of the Home Department, and latterly as the principal editor of the constitutional journal entitled "O Portuguez." This synoptical review of the Portuguese literature we shall bring down to the commencement of the present century, and it will form an appropriate, and perhaps not altogether an uninteresting, conclusion to our correspondence from this country.

We have met with only one copy of Souza's edition of the immortal poem of Camoens, but of course there must be many others in the public libraries. They have, however, escaped our notice. In one or two instances only have we seen Mickle's translation of the Lusiad, and Lord Strangford's elegant version of the Sonnets of the Lusitanian bard. With respect to classical acquirements among the Portuguese, we believe that profound scholarship is at present but rarely accomplished,

and that the Greek language is very slightly cultivated. Travellers cannot fail of being struck by the indolence and ignorance which prevail among the greater part of the religious fraternities. Their worse than unprofitableness seems, at this their declining hour, to be made manifest as the sun at noon-day to the Portuguese nation.

Balbi, in his Statistical Essay upon the Kingdom of Portugal, a work to which we have been indebted throughout the tour for much curious and valuable information, has given likewise an accurate view of the weights and measures, which must not be omitted here. The largest measure is the Quintal, but the Arroba is more usually employed in wholesale transactions. The scale is the same throughout the kingdom.

TABLE OF PORTUGUESE WEIGHTS,

WITH THEIR CORRESPONDING TERMS IN ENGLISH.

	Portuguese.	English values.
1 Quintal contains	4 Arrobas	about 132 Pounds.
1 Arroba	32 Arrateis	33 do.
1 Arratel	16 Onças	$16\frac{1}{2}$ Ounces.
1 Marco	8 Onças	about $7\frac{1}{3}$ Ounces, Troy weight.
1 Onça	8 Oitavas	$18\frac{1}{3}$ Pennyweights, do.
1 Oitava	3 Escropulos	$2\frac{1}{3}$ do. do.
1 Escropulo	24 Graòs	$18\frac{2}{3}$ Grains, do.
1 Graò		$\frac{7}{9}$ of a Grain do.

TABLE OF PORTUGUESE MEASURES,

WITH THEIR CORRESPONDING TERMS IN ENGLISH.

LONG MEASURE.

	Portuguese.	English values.
1 Braça contains	10 Palmos	about $7\frac{1}{2}$ Feet.
1 Vara	5 do.	about $3\frac{3}{4}$ do.
1 Pollegada	12 Linhas	1 Inch.

LIQUID MEASURE.

	Portuguese.	English values.
1 Tonel contains . and in some provinces	2 } 4 } Pipas . . .	1 Tun, or 2 Pipes.
1 Pipa . . .	25 Almudes . .	$117\frac{1}{2}$ Imperial Gallons.
1 Almude . .	12 Canadas . .	$4\frac{7}{10}$ do. do.
1 Canada . .	4 Quartilhos . .	$3\frac{1}{7}$ do. Pints.

DRY, OR CORN MEASURE.

	Portuguese.	English values.
1 Moyo contains .	60 Alqueires . .	3 Quarters.
1 Fanga . . .	4 do. . . .	$6\frac{2}{5}$ Pecks.
1 Alqueire . .	4 Quartas . .	$1\frac{3}{5}$ do.

We have paid another visit to the Aqueduct, which is perhaps after all the only public structure in Lisbon whose utility and style of architecture challenge unqualified admiration. Upon this occasion we were accompanied by a scientific Portuguese, who gave us the following measurements, the accuracy of which is confirmed by the authority of Murphy:—

	Ft.	In.
Height of the grand arch from the ground to the intrados	230	10
From the vertex of the arch to the intrados, inclusive of the parapet	9	8
Thence to the top of the ventilator	23	4
Total height from ground to summit of ventilator .	263	10
Breadth of principal arch	107	8
Breadth of the piers of this arch	28	0
Thickness of the piers in general	23	8

The orders of knighthood in Portugal, as in the other kingdoms of southern Europe, were numerous during the middle ages, when the enthusiastic valour of the adventurous youth of every Christian power demanded no higher reward for

combats successfully sustained against the Moors. Faith, patriotism, and honourable ambition, thus produced a host of warriors against the Saracenic invaders of Europe. The decoration of the order of the Wing of St. Michael was, in the reign of Alphonso Henriquez, the most glorious reward to which the candidate for military fame could aspire. Under this sovereign was likewise introduced into Portugal the military order of Malta, which is now the oldest of those existing in the country. It was originally instituted at Jerusalem by Godefroy de Bouillon in 1100. That of Aviz was first established by an association of private individuals for the protection of pilgrims, and was richly endowed at Evora by Alphonso in 1158; who, about the year 1177, established also in Portugal the military order of St. James of the Sword, a similar institution to this as well as to the former existing at the time in Spain. The military order of Christ was instituted by King Denis in 1319, who conferred upon its members the possessions of the suppressed order of Knights Templars; that of the Tower and Sword was created in 1459 by Alphonso V.; and was revived by John VI., when regent, in 1808, as a decoration for Protestant commanders, who are not admissible into the other orders of knighthood. All writers on Portugal lament the degraded condition to which these orders, particularly that of Christ, have been reduced by the indiscriminate manner in which they have, from time to time, been conferred upon obscure individuals without any merit or pretensions, and frequently upon persons holding the lowest employments. Thus the value of these distinctions has been in a great measure destroyed.

As to a description of the celebrated Carthusian Convent of Nossa Senhora da Arrabida, on the Arrabida mountain, you must be contented to receive that of Mr. Southey, who speaks in raptures of the charms of the surrounding landscape:—"Never did I behold scenery so wild and so

sublime as the mountain of Arrabida presented, and which, continually varying, as we advanced, always displayed some new beauty. Rude crosses are erected on almost every crag; below is the Atlantic ocean. We were conducted to a cavern consecrated to St. Catharine; the entrance is down a long flight of steps, and admits but little light; the sea enters below, dashing the rocks with that loud and continual roar which accords as well with the feelings of the poet as of the devotee. Through this aperture the light ascends, and nothing is visible but rock and sea;"—reminding us of Virgil's description, in his fourth Georgic, of the cave of Proteus:—

> — — — — Est specus ingens,
> Exesi latere in montis, quò plurima vento
> Cogitur, inque sinus scindit sese unda reductos.

We had made our arrangements for visiting Moita, Palmela, Setuval, commonly called St. Ubes, which was built by Alphonso Henriquez, and Azeitaõ, which severe indisposition, produced by long-continued exertions, prevented us, unfortunately, from carrying into execution. This little tour might easily have been completed in four days. It requires only about an hour and a half to cross the Tagus to Moita, where mules or burros are always found ready saddled for the traveller's use. The principal features of the district are sand and heaths, cork trees, and pine woods. The harbour of Setuval is considered to be the largest and most commodious in Portugal, with the exception of that of Lisbon; the bar, however, is dangerous. Its commerce consists principally in the exportation of salt and oranges. During the summer season, according to Murphy, the opulent Romans who inhabited Beja, Evora, and other parts of Lusitania, had here their villas and their baths, and a temple dedicated to the goddess Salacia. Augustus Cæsar made it a free town. The Moors had possession of it from 713 to 1217, when Alphonso II.

finally banished them after reducing the town to a heap of ruins.

Opposite to Setuval, upon the extremity of a neck of land near the village of Troja, there are the remains of an ancient town called Cœtobriga; and it has been inferred, from inscriptions upon various monuments which have been found amongst its ruins, that Phœnician and Roman colonies successively occupied the spot. The origin of the word Lusitania is said to be Phœnician, "Luz" in that language, as in the Hebrew, signifying "an almond tree." Palmela being situated on a height, is clearly discerned from Lisbon.

The province of the Alemtejo extends one hundred miles in length as well as breadth. Its principal productions are corn, wine, lemons, and oranges; but the soil varies exceedingly in its quality. Some parts are remarkable for their fertility, but the greater portion consists of mountainous districts, sandy and unproductive plains, and extensive marshes, which exhaling pestilential vapours, render the atmosphere in summer particularly unwholesome. Evora, in Latin "Ebora," which may be considered the capital of the province, is the seat of an archbishop, and has been the residence of many of the Portuguese sovereigns. Its university was suppressed at the time of the expulsion of the Jesuits. The Spanish antiquarians, says the author whom we last quoted, affirm that Evora was first built by the Celti about 759 years before the nativity of Christ. Pliny and others agree in thinking that it was inhabited by the Gauls, Phœnicians, and Persians. Quintus Sertorius took it about 80 years before Christ, secured it with walls, fortifications, and subterraneous ways, and ornamented it with several public buildings. Julius Cæsar was the next who subdued Evora. He made it a principal town, and gave it the name of Liberalitas Julia. The Moors took possession of it in 715. It is not so large as Porto, but it is considered the second city in the kingdom. Among the public buildings

of the Romans still extant, are an aqueduct, and the remains of a temple dedicated to Diana, both of which are attributed to Quintus Sertorius. The front of the temple presents an hexastyle in the Corinthian order. The pinnacles by which it is crowned, are evidently an addition of the Moors. In point of antiquity as well as elegance, it is the most estimable structure in Portugal, but is sadly neglected. Indeed, it has been converted into a slaughter-house. Numerous inscriptive stones and coins, which record the domination of the Romans, are still frequently found here at no great depth below the surface of the earth. The charnel-house, containing a terrific and disgusting assemblage of human skulls and bones, fixed in the walls of the nave by a hard cement, is fully described by Murphy. Were anything wanting to increase the horrors of this melancholy place, it has been amply supplied by the following distich, which speaks in very intelligible language:—

> Nos os ossos, que aqui estamos,
> Pellos vossos esperamos.

About three leagues from Evora, near Arrayolos, there is a Cromlêh which has all the distinguishing marks of the Druidical altars known in our own country.

Hautefort speaks, though not much in the style of an experienced antiquarian, of another Celtic altar, which he found between Pegoës and Vendas Novas:—" Passé Pégoës, qui n'est qu'un hameau, je vis dans un fond peu éloigné de la route, une rangée circulaire d'enormes blocs de pierre, au nombre de douze, placés debout, et un treizième au milieu. Je descendis de voiture pour les examiner de près. Il n'y a pas de doute, que ces pierres se trouvent là par la main de l'homme. En vouloir donner le motif ce serait se perdre en vaines conjectures. Est-ce un monument appartenant au culte des anciens Lusitans? Sont-ce tout simplement des

supports élevés par des bergers afin d'y appuyer le toit d'une cabane? C'est ce que je n'assurerai pas. Cependant il est probable, que ce sont des monumens Celtiques, comme ceux qu'on trouve en France attribués aux Druides, de même qu'en Angleterre sous le titre de Stonehenge. Au reste, les Stêles et les Antes sont des monumens des plus anciens peuples. L'Ecriture Sainte nous en donne souvent la preuve en parlant des pierres élévees pour perpétuer la mémoire d'un événement."

"What nation, sect, or religion," says Mr. Borlase, in his History of the Antiquities of Cornwall, "this kind of monument may be said properly to belong to, or had its rise from, is a point not easily to be adjusted, seeing we find them in Denmark, France, Germany, and in the isles of the Mediterranean sea, adjacent to the coasts of Spain and France, in Jersey, Ireland, Britain, and the British isles; and perhaps in many other countries they will occur, especially the northern kingdoms, by which they should seem to have been Celtic monuments, and with that numerous people carried into all their settlements.

"That the Druids erected monuments of this kind, I think, is more than probable; for there are remains of several in the Isle of Anglesea, and in places denominated from the ancient Druids, for instance, 'Kist-vaens,' or 'Stone-chests,' covered, are called in Denbighshire, 'Kerig y Druidion,' 'Druid-stones.' There are also many cromlêhs still entire in the west of Cornwall, where, by the number still remaining of their monuments, the Druids must have been long fixed. For which reasons I conclude, as well as for that the Christians never erected such monuments, that the Druids were accustomed to erect monuments of this kind; but they cannot be said to be peculiar to the Druids, for we find them also in many foreign parts, where the Druid priesthood never took footing. Doubtless they are very ancient, as

appears by their simplicity, the grandeur and fewness of the materials."

With respect to the etymology of the word "Cromlêh," after giving the Welsh term "Cromlech," and stating the Cornish pronunciation to be "Crom Lêh," "a flat stone," our author observes that "'Crom,' or 'Crum,' Armoricè 'Crewm,' has the signification of 'crooked,' and is a word still in use among the Cornish in that sense. From 'Crom,' or 'Crûm,' comes 'Crymmy,' 'bending, bowing;' whence some conjecture that these stones were called Cromlech, from the reverence and adoration which persons bowing paid to them. If derived from the Hebrew, it will signify a devoted, consecrated stone.

Mr. Borlase thinks it "very unlikely, if not impossible, that the Cromlêh should ever have been an altar for sacrifice; for the top of it is not easily to be got upon, much less a fire to be kindled on it sufficient to consume the victim, without scorching the priest that officiated. I know that it is confidently affirmed that all Cromlêhs were places of worship; but this is a hasty, vague expression, and it was not at all considered by the authors how improper the dimensions and parts of a Cromlêh were for a place of worship. The top-stone is too high for the priest to pour out his libations upon; so that it could in no sense serve the purpose of any altar, but only of such an altar as was to receive the oblations and presents of the assembly in honour of the deceased. That the ancients might sacrifice near the Cromlêh, is not unlikely; whence it comes to pass that great quantities of ashes may be found near these monuments. The whole frame of the Cromlêh points out evidently to us, several reasons to conclude that it is a sepulchral monument.

"The supporters, as well as covering stone, are no more than the suggestion of the common universal sense of mankind, which was, first, on every side to fence and surround the

dead body from the violences of weather and from the rage of enemies; and in the next place, by the grandeur of its construction, to do honour to the memory of the dead. Our altar-tombs at this day are but a more diminutive and regular Cromlêh. Cromlêhs are sometimes found on, and often surrounded with barrows. Now the barrow was one of the most ancient and most general ways of interring the dead; and therefore its lying sometimes under, and at other times round this monument, is no weak reason for the Cromlêh to have been a place of sepulture.

"It is very probable, therefore, that the use and intent of the Cromlêh was primarily to distinguish and do honour to the dead; and also to inclose the dead body, by placing the supporters and covering-stone so as they should secure it on all sides."

Estremoz, whose fortifications are in a good state of preservation, celebrated for its white marble, and the earth commonly used in the Portuguese potteries for the manufacture of porous water-vessels; Monte Mor O Novo de las Manzanas, whose Moorish walls now present only a heap of ruins; Portalegre, an episcopal town; the neighbouring fortress of Marvaõ, supposed to be the Herminius Minor of the ancients, an idea somewhat supported by the antiquities which have been found in its neighbourhood; Crato; Campo Mayor; the important fortresses of Elvas and La Lippe; the fortified town of Juramenha, on the right bank of the Guadiana; Villa-Viçosa, formerly the residence of the Dukes of Braganza; Aviz, Serpa, on the left, and Vidigueira on the right of the Guadiana; and the Comarca town of Ourique, so celebrated in the Portuguese annals for the triumph obtained on the contiguous plain over the Moors in 1139, by Alphonso Henriquez; with Mertola on the Guadiana;—form the catalogue of principal places in this province, which, by the bye, has very frequently been the scene of bloody engagements between the

forces of Spain and Portugal. The high road from Lisbon into Spain passes through the Alemtejo, from Aldea Gallega on the Tagus, by Villa de Pegoës, Vendas Novas, Arrayolos, Venda do Duque, to Estremoz, and thence by Elvas to Badajos.

The episcopal city of Beja is worthy of a separate and more detailed notice. As a Roman colony it was distinguished by the name of Pax Julia, and at a later period of its history was denominated Pax Augusta. It is situated upon a height, which Denis strengthened by the construction of a fort, and is considered to be the best specimen of military architecture in Portugal. The Moors held it, according to Murphy, from 715 to 1162. The chief part of the modern town was built by Alphonso III. At the distance of two leagues hence, the Guadiana runs seven leagues of its course under ground, namely, from the village of Argamasilla to the town of Daymiel. The ancient town was rather to the east of the present. The same author gives a detailed account, with accompanying engravings, of several ancient fragments which have been found here; sepulchral monuments of marble, amphoræ, Etruscan vases and other utensils, lachrymatories, Roman bricks, and inscriptive stones, with an ossuarium or sarcophagus.

The kingdom of Algarve is separated from the southern portion of the Alemtejo by the Serra de Monchique to the west, the highest part of which is called Serra de Foia, and the Serra do Caldeiraõ to the east; which mountain ranges run nearly in a direct line from Odeseixe on the shores of the Atlantic to the banks of the Guadiana below Alcoutim. From the summit of the Serra de Foia an extensive prospect is obtained over the whole of the province, with its winding line of coast, and over a considerable portion likewise of the Alemtejo. Round Monchique, Link observes, that every thing is granite, as on the Serra de Foia, which entirely consists of

it. On the north side only does the slate rise to a considerable height. This Serra is unquestionably the highest range of mountains on this side the Tagus, exceeding that of the mountains of Cintra, and being perhaps but little lower, or even a little higher than the Serra do Maraõ. The next mountains on this side the Tagus, in point of height, are those of Mertola. This province was added to the crown of Portugal by Sancho II. The Moors subsequently recovered its possession, but Alphonso III., by the capture of Faro on the Rio Valformoso, finally established it a permanent portion of the kingdom. The name of the Algarves was formerly given to the whole line of coast running from the Cabo de San Vicente to Almeira in Grenada, and to the corresponding coast in Africa, opposite, including Ceuta and Tangiers, at the time in the occupation of the Portuguese sovereigns.

In that part of his published lectures, where he arrives at the volcanic rocks of Spain and Portugal, Professor Daubeny, to whose personal investigation of the subject the mineralogist and geologist are looking with considerable interest, observes, that the chain of mountains which separates Portugal on its southern extremity from the Province of Algarve, and terminates in Cape St. Vincent, is said to be in many places traversed by volcanos. The unhappy condition of the Peninsula has, however, for many years past, thrown such obstacles in the way of travelling, that we are even less informed with regard to its geological structure, than we are respecting many parts of America, or even of Asia.

Dolomieu, however, has noticed, in a letter to Faujas St. Fond, in his work 'Sur les Volcains du Vivarais,' alternations of basalt and limestone, as occurring near Lisbon. North of that capital the limestone rests on the basalt, but on the road from Cintra to Mafra, the two rocks are intermixed.

Some additional observations on this subject will be found in the posthumous work on Madeira of Bowditch, published

in 1825. He landed, it appears, at Lisbon, but did not pursue his inquiries to any considerable extent. The deficiency in our information respecting the mineralogy and geology, and particularly about the volcanic districts of Portugal, would be admirably supplied by the science and activity of Dr. Daubeny, and for the sake of these sciences it were much to be desired that the Professor would throw the question of difficulties aside, and venture upon ground almost untrodden. It is a department most peculiarly his own, and the result of his researches would undoubtedly add to his already justly-acquired fame, as well as furnish fresh stores of valuable matter for the mineralogist and geologist.

But, to go on with the Professor's statement:—In a mountain a league from Mafra, at the foot of which the Lisbon road passes, basalt is seen on the summit resting on limestone. This basalt is of a semivitreous character, and is coated with a sort of enamel-like porcelain. The calcareous rock, which alternates with it, is pronounced by Bowditch to belong to the tertiary class.

Dolomieu notices also in the Province of Beira, in Portugal, a mountain of the range called the Serra da Estrella, the Mons Herminius of the ancients, which is very lofty, is of a conical form, and emits an hollow sound when we tread upon it, as though it contained caverns. On the summit is a large excavation with a lake at bottom, through which bubbles of air arise. At its base are columns of basalt.

After passing from Sabugueiro along the ridge of the mountain range, to the highest summit of the Estrella, called Malhaõ da Serra, Link describes his arrival at the beautiful Lagoa Escura, or dark lake, which is so enclosed between high wild rocks, that he could not pass round it. This lake, he says, "is deep and cold, and the water receives a dark shade from the reflection of the rocks and of the sky. The romantic situation of the lake among high wild mountains, and its fine round

form, have given rise to many fabulous stories. It is said that it has a connection with the sea, that it ebbs and flows with it, is rough and stormy at the same time. That all this is false I scarcely need assert. Thence we passed to the third or great lake, called Lagoa Longa, or Comprida. I estimate the elevation of this range of mountains at five to six thousand feet above the level of the sea, and even that perhaps exceeds the fact. But the mountains of Spain and Portugal deceive the eye extremely through their broken rocks and wild appearance, which give them an Alpine character."

Professor Daubeny considers the volcanic rocks near Lisbon to belong to the second or intermediate class of volcanic products, which he believes to be coeval with the rocks denominated tertiary, in his own division of them. These, he says, being ejected under a pressure less considerable than what existed in the older periods of the history of our planet, naturally exhibit some variations in character from ancient basalt. They are composed of a mixture of vitreous and cellular, with stony and compact rocks, the former connecting them with the modern, the latter with the more ancient products of fire. Crystalline infiltrations are more common than in the former, but less general than in the latter. Their subaqueous origin is proved by their repeated alternations with Neptunian or fresh-water deposits, often containing shells, which appear to have resided undisturbed at the bottom of the water. They occur chiefly in beds, the direction and origin of which it is often difficult to trace, but which appear to be derived more commonly from dykes than from craters. They consist either of lavas of an homogeneous texture, referable to the general heads of "felspar and augite porphyry," or of "tuffs," consisting of an admixture of loose fragments of sundry volcanic products.

For a more detailed description of these two classes of volcanic products, we must refer you to the Professor's work, and

shall only further observe that the existence of undoubted volcanic products, and of hot springs in the neighbourhood of Lisbon and in other parts of Portugal, is interesting, as illustrative of the connexion between these phenomena and those of earthquakes, which latter, if we adopt the views stated elsewhere in Professor Daubeny's work, have been the more destructive in Portugal, from the want of some permanent vent existing at present, which, like Vesuvius, might afford a passage for the explosive materials, which appear from these facts to be pent up in the bowels of the earth, underneath the greater part of the country.

Volcanoes, the Professor further observes, are the chimneys, or rather the safety-valves, by which the elastic matters are permitted to discharge themselves without causing too great a strain upon the superficial strata. Where they do not exist, they give place to a visitation of a much more destructive nature; for those who have experienced a volcano and an earthquake will readily testify that the consequences of the one are by no comparison lighter than those of the latter. The same country is indeed often exposed to this double calamity; but that the existence of the volcano is even there a source of good, appears from the fact that the most terrible effects are felt at a certain distance from the orifice, although the focus of the action is probably not far removed from the latter. The agitations which took place during six years at Lancerote, likewise show how much more destructive the effects of such subterranean fire appear to be, where no permanent vent is established.

The effects of the great earthquake in 1755 were severely felt throughout the province of Algarve, and particularly along the line of coast from the Cabo de San Vicente to the banks of the Guadiana. Many towns likewise in the south western parts of the Alemtejo, and in that part of Estremadura to the south of the Tagus, experienced its destructive consequences to a dreadful degree.

The fertility and poverty of this remote province are remarkable. Its productions in corn, wine, oil, and fruits, such as figs, grapes, and almonds, are abundant; but owing to the want of a convenient market for their sale, the value of these articles is considerably diminished to the cultivators. This province, to take the description of it by Link, is well-cultivated; but this cultivation generally extends scarcely two leagues inland, after which follow desert hills. Here are more wells than in other parts, probably the remains of Moorish industry; that people having continued longer in this than in the other provinces. Oil is produced in great quantities, being considered as the best in Portugal, and exported. The wine of this province is white, contrary to the general custom of the country, but is good, and supplies a part of Alemtejo. Figs constitute the principal produce of Algarve, but almonds are grown in considerable quantities, especially round Tavira, and are exported. Oranges are also grown, particularly round Monchiquè and Faro. The common people live principally on fish, and are very poor. The inhabitants generally are less refined and less polite than the rest of the Portuguese, but for their shrewdness and sharpness of wit they are celebrated throughout the country, in this resembling their neighbours the Andalusians. They are considered the best mariners in Portugal; hence great numbers of them emigrate, and most of the boatmen at Lisbon are from this province. There is no doubt that this province is capable of great cultivation, though hitherto extraordinarily neglected. In no part are the roads so bad, nor the apartments in the inns so dirty.

The principal places in this province are Sagres, of which we have already spoken, as being the residence of Henry, duke of Vizeu, whence he directed the prosecution of his maritime discoveries, and which was called by him "Terça Nabal," and by others "Villa do Infante;" Lagos, formerly the chief town of Algarve, situated on a declivity near the sea,

where Lord St. Vincent cast anchor after he had gained his great victory over the Spaniards off the Cabo de San Vicente, (Promontorium Sacrum,) about five leagues to the westward; Villa Nova de Portimaõ, and the contiguous town of Silves; Loulé, situated in a beautiful valley surrounded by lofty mountains of limestone, where there are three monasteries and a convent, in which last the aloe-threads are dyed and manufactured with great delicacy and neatness into baskets, artificial flowers, and other articles, which are sent to all parts of the country; Faro, an episcopal city, whose walls were constructed by the Moors, situated at the distance of about a league from the sea, and opposite to the small sandy island called "Ilha dos Caës," from which it is divided by a narrow channel, called "A Barreta:" its chief export consists of oranges, figs, other dried fruits, sumach, and cork; Tavira, the residence of the "Governador das Armas" of the province, at the mouth of the Rio Sequa, which nearly intersects the town, in whose neighbourhood the whole soil, as described minutely by the German, is exceedingly well cultivated, and adorned between the corn fields alternately with olive, almond-trees, and the majestic carob, whose feathered and regular leaf is beautifully opposed to the simple slender leaves of the other trees. It was in this town, that the Marquis of Abrantes, a warm partizan of Don Miguel, induced the fourteenth regiment of Infantry to desert the constitutional standard on the 7th of October, 1826. By establishing a regency here in the name of the Infante, as King of Portugal, the Marquis gave a new importance to the place. The surrounding country is one of the pleasantest in Portugal; hills of the chain of limestone mountains crowd close round the town, which they enclose with a wood of high shady trees, in whose bosom it seems to repose. Among these trees every little vacant place is cultivated either as a garden, or a corn field; the trees are varied in a pleasing manner; the bright and cheerful leaf of the

almond relieves the obscurity of the olive, which here, as in general through Algarve and Andalusia, attains to a great size and beauty. Thence Link went (through Castro Marim) to Villa Real (de Santo Antonio de Arenilha,) built by the Marquess Pombal, at the mouth of the Guadiana, where it forms a port. This town is the well known monument of his despotic violence. On the opposite side of the Guadiana, majestically rises, proudly looking down on the hither side of the river, the elevated Spanish bank, and on its declivity the large Spanish town of Ayamonte with a number of handsome towers. It was once the seat of great Moorish kings. Its tournaments in former times were much celebrated, and in Spanish poetry and romances the high-sounding name and example of the Guadiana often occur;—the historical associations connected with this river, are alluded to in the following beautiful lines of our own immortal bard :—

> But ere the mingling bounds have far been pass'd,
> Dark "Guadiana" rolls his power along
> In sullen billows, murmuring and vast,
> So noted ancient roundelays among.
> Whilome upon his banks did legions throng
> Of Moor and knight, in mailed splendour drest:
> Here ceased the swift their race, here sunk the strong;
> The Paynim turban and the Christian crest
> Mix'd on the bleeding stream, by floating hosts oppress'd.

The source of the Guadiana is in the Spanish province of La Mancha, (New Castile.) After traversing Spanish Estremadura, it divides the Alemtejo into two unequal portions, and, separating the two kingdoms of Algarve and Sevilla, empties itself into the bay of Cadiz, between Castro-Marim and Ayamonte. It is navigable only as far as the town of Mertola. In its course it receives on the Spanish side the waters of the Rio Ardela, the Rio Limas, the Chabeira, the Chanza, the Malagon, and the Rios Ruberta and Piedra; and on the Por-

tuguese, of the Rio Caya, above Elvas, the Rios Odiarea, Corbes, Oeiras, Careiras, and Vascao.

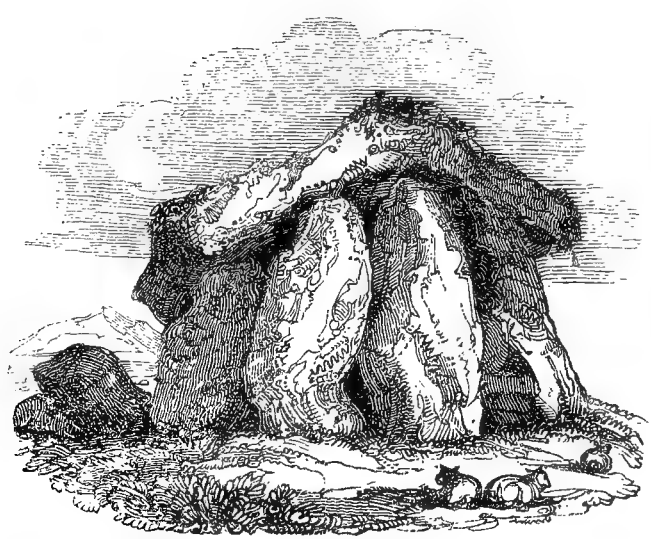
The Tagus, (Rio Tajo in Spanish,) has its source in the Sierra of Albarracin, which is situated in the northern part of the province of Cuenca. In traversing New Castile and Spanish Estremadura, it passes by Aranjuez, Toledo, Cevolla, Talavera, and entering Portugal between Rosmarinhal and Alcantara, separates the Alemtejo from Portuguese Estremadura, which latter province it divides into two unequal portions; and finally forming the magnificent port of Lisbon, empties itself into the Atlantic ocean between San Juliaõ da Barra and the Cabo de Espichel. It is navigable from its mouth for flat-bottomed boats as far as Abrantes in summer, and during the winter season to the confluence of the Rodaõ, beyond which point its bed becomes so narrow and encumbered with rocks, that it is rendered quite impassable for boats. In the neighbourhood of Villa Franca and Santarem, below which town the full force of the tide is perceived, it fertilizes widely extended plains, similar to the Campo do Mondego, by annual inundations, and still lower down forms numerous marshes of considerable breadth, on which large herds of cattle are kept. Of its fabled gold we have already spoken.

Having at length arrived at the close of my journal, and the blue Peter summoning us on board the packet, it is now time to think of England, and to release you from the loquacity of a traveller in Portugal. We will only remark that the original establishment of packet-boats to sail regularly between Falmouth and Lisbon, was for the purpose of conveying to Catharine of Braganza, after her return into Portugal, on the death of her husband, King Charles II. of England, the monthly payments of her dower. These vessels are now put upon the best footing, and are admirably equipped in every respect. Our experience in the voyages both out and home fully justify

this assertion. For the liberal and intelligent commander of the Sandwich packet, who has long been distinguished on the station for the urbanity of his manners, and his many christian virtues, it would be out of the order of things not to entertain always many "Saudades,"—in English, the sincerest respect and regard—not unaccompanied by grateful recollections of the kind solicitude and friendly attentions shown by him to an invalid. We found his library and his cheerful conversation great resources during our voyage homeward.

We owe likewise too large a debt of gratitude to our hospitable and intelligent friends among the commercial ranks in Portugal, not to take the deepest interest in the prosperity of their country; not heartily to desire the maintenance of its liberties, and restoration to its former independence and rank among the nations of Europe.

CROMLÉH NEAR ARRAYOLOS.



FIRST SUPPLEMENTARY LETTER.

London, 1828.

THE following documents kindly supplied, and without any solicitation on the author's part, by James Warre, Esq., than whom no gentleman is more intimately acquainted with the internal affairs of Portugal, are of too valuable and important a nature to be omitted from a work which pretends to the comprehensive task of giving a complete and faithful exposition of all the various interests of that country. They will be found admirably to serve the purposes of "Illustration," for which every kind of information has been diligently sought after;—with respect to matters of commerce, finance, politics, religion and literature, not losing sight of the national habits and manners, so as to render this work in some degree worthy of its title, "Portugal Illustrated."—The first of these papers is a translation of the speech of the minister of finance, on presenting the budget to the Chamber of Deputies, in February 1828. It will be read with an increased degree of interest, when it is understood that it is the first budget that was ever presented in Portugal to the representatives of the people. It is in fact the only authentic account of the state of the Portuguese finances that was ever made public, and it has the additional value of being official.

The perusal of these documents will establish no very favourable opinion as to the present state of Portugal, nor encourage any sanguine expectations of its future prosperity. As we have before observed, the work of renovation may be expected to proceed but slowly in this unhappy country, and may perhaps, after all, fail of its accomplishment, owing to the inveterate prejudices of the great majority of the nation, and the interests of those identified with the system of misrule. The Constitutional Charter alone opens the door to improvement; and upon its maintenance in full vigour the enlightened classes of the Portuguese, perhaps not sufficiently numerous, justly found all their hopes of the ultimate salvation of their country.

The second document gives an account of the receipt and expenditure of Portugal in 1827; in the third is contained an estimate of the receipt and expenditure of Portugal for 1828; in the fourth is stated the debt of Portugal at the commencement of the present year; and in the fifth is presented an account of the revenue and expense of the Portuguese colonies, as given in the budget of February, 1828.

To these papers we have added a document, furnished to us by authority, showing the effective state of the Portuguese constitutional army in the winter of 1827, just previous to the recal home of the British troops, the period at which our narrative concludes.

No. I.

A Free Translation of the SPEECH of the MINISTER of FINANCE, on presenting the Budget to the Chamber of Deputies at Lisbon, on the 11th February, 1828.

GENTLEMEN,

In the administration of the affairs of the nation, in the expenditure of the courts of justice and of the revenue, many economical regulations may be made; for every department requires reform. The result, however, cannot be transcendently efficient, or to a considerable amount, until the departments of the state are placed upon the establishment that, according to the Charter, they ought to be.

In fact, Gentlemen, it may be truly said, our grand evil arises from the profuse, squandering, improvident dissipation and waste of the means essential for the public service, for want of a regular economical administration; but by which it is not to be understood that I think it unnecessary also to examine minor articles of the public expenditure; for, I again repeat, every department of the state requires reform.

From what I have stated, the Chamber will perceive that the deficit of the Treasury is susceptible of great diminution; that, by a prudent but vigorous economy, much may be done to improve the state of our finances.

Reforms are, however, indispensable; but that they should be efficient, and obtain an advantageous result, prudence and justice must guide the hand of reform, without ever losing sight of the principle that economy does not consist in not spending any thing, but in expending only that which is absolutely necessary.

With respect to the estimate of the Board of Interests (Junta dos Juros), it has sufficient resources to meet the payment of the interest, annuities, and charges, to which it is liable, although they should amount to the whole sum of R$ 943,031,898, (about 188,606*l.* sterling); and allowing also that the 1010 Contos de Reis (about 202,000*l.* sterling) of the last loan, yet to be raised, should be completed.

That the interest and sinking fund will bear heavily on that Board when the whole loan is completed, is acknowledged; nevertheless, it is to be hoped the produce of the new tax upon stamps will meet the increased charge; therefore neither the government, nor the creditors upon the consolidated fund, have anything to fear. I will repeat what I have before said, viz. that it is highly satisfactory that Her Highness can assure the Chamber that, notwithstanding the oscillations in the foreign exchanges, and in the greater part of commercial transactions, the Apolices (bonds) of the Junta have not declined in price, notwithstanding 33,000,000 of crowns are in circulation; an unquestionable proof of the favourable state of its credit, and of the confidence the public have in their representatives when sufficiently guaranteed and respected.

Aware that I have sufficiently trespassed upon the indulgence of the Chamber, I will say nothing upon the partial estimates of each of the departments that are independent of the Treasury; I will confine myself to observing generally, that it will be highly expedient to concentre the receipts and expenditure of the state by retaining only two Boards of Treasury, (Caixas,) viz. one for general receipts and disbursements, the other for public credits of the state.

I will also observe, but very concisely, that some of the estimates that refer to our ultra-marine possessions appear to me to be imperfect, and even incorrect; and I must add that, in my opinion, the greater part of those governments require assistance, (subsidios); but that can only be conveniently ascertained upon a view of their new balances.

The loan decreed by the law of the 31st March, 1827, was partly contracted for by the Board of Interest (Junta dos Juros), under the conditions of the decree of 19th of the following May. The Bank of Lisbon engaged for a part upon the terms of the Alvara of the 29th July last. A copy of those stipulations I now have the honour to present to you. The remainder of the loan, as I have already stated, amounting to 1010 Contos de Reis, is yet unsubscribed for. Upon this subject the House shall receive every information it may please to require.

I now, Gentlemen, have only to account to this Chamber for the extra expenses that occurred last year.

1st. The repairs of the line of battle ship, the John VI. The exact amount we do not yet know, the accounts not having arrived; we know, however, that our minister in London was, under imperative circumstances, obliged to have recourse to the credit of the house of Baring & Co. to borrow 15,000*l.* sterling, at 5 per cent. interest, which loan, however, has been promptly repaid, with the interest due.

2dly. The expenses on the ships sent to England. The outfit here cost 14,000,000rs. (about 2800*l.* sterling); and 36,000,000rs. (about 7200*l.* ster-

ling) was remitted to Portsmouth at the disposal of the commander of the squadron.

3dly. 9000*l.* sterling was remitted to our agent in London to defray the expenses of the journey of His Serene Highness Don Miguel, whom may Divine Providence conduct in safety to Lisbon.

I conclude, Gentlemen, by proposing to this Chamber, in the name of Her Highness, that they will take into their serious consideration, what with all fidelity I have had the honour to lay before them, of the actual necessities of the state, in order that they may empower the government to relieve the exigences of the nation, either through the medium of a reduction of the expenditure, or by an increase of the revenue, or finally, in the last extremity, through the means of a new loan that they may please to decree to be contracted for on the best possible terms.

(Signed) MANOEL ANTONIO DE CARVALHO,
Minister of Finance.

Lisbon, 11th February, 1828.

No. II.

An ACCOUNT of the RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE of PORTUGAL in the Year 1827.—Extracted from Budget presented to the Chamber of Deputies, 11th February, 1828.

Receipts.			
In the Treasury the end of Dec. 1826.			
In Bills	11,873,503		
Bonds for Custom-house dues .	20,646,112		
In Paper Money . . .	33,520,600		
In Coin (about 2,629*l.* stg.) .	13,147,255		
		79,187	470
Receipts at the Treasury.			
From Custom-house 2499,243, Tobacco and Soap Contracts 1304,310,000, and other dues, Imports, &c. &c.		5,056,133	996
The Real Revenue of the Year (about 1,027,065*l.* stg.)		5,135,321	466
Anticipation of future Revenue by Drafts on the Treasurers of the Provinces . . .		1,344,576	574
		6,479,898	040
Loans, Bills discounted.			
From the Bank on Custom-house and India-house but which have since been discharged .		1,279,500	000
Loan from the Bank		1,896,000	000
Bills discounted at the Bank . . .		295,251	203
Draft to the Bank upon Monte Pio . .		28,721	378
		9,979,370	621
From extra Chests.			
The Queen's Revenue . . .	28,957,726		
The Patriarchals	170,991,729		
		199,949	455
Money remitted for safety on the approach of the Rebels by the Chamber or Camara of Oporto		106,798	400
Reis		10,286,118	476

Expenditure.			
Monthly Allowances to the Infanta and Royal Family, including January, 1828, (about 30,880*l.* stg.) .	154,399,999		
Expenses or Household of Royal Family (80,404*l.* stg.)	402,039,915		
	556,439,914		
Payment of Debts of Household previous to settlement of Civil List (7675*l.*)	38,376,931		
		594,816	845
Interest to the Bank on Loans (161,988*l.*)		809,939	699
Army.			
Pay-master	2,796,104,145		
Commissariat . (1,020,001*l.*) . . .	1,521,285,089		
Arsenal or Ordnance	479,618,644		
Military Works	213,000,000		
		5,010,007	878
Relief to Portuguese Prisoners at Madrid (119*l.*)		596	335
Navy (216,524*l.*)		1,082,623	078
Civil List.			
Salaries, Pensions, Annuities, Public Works, Illuminations, &c. &c. &c.		509,458	752
Assignments to Convents, &c.	18,999,988		
Salaries to Deputies	61,379,742		
Maintenance of Prisoners	17,499,682		
Presents to Emperor of Morocco, Algiers, Minister in England on signing Treaty	21,232,055		
Expenses, Salaries, &c. of Patriarchal . . .	167,167,729		
Water for Lisbon (61,256*l.*)	20,000,000		
		306,279	196
Miscellaneous Expenses (329,178*l.*)		1,645,887	902
		9,959,609	685
Available Assets.			
Bills	153,062,962		
Notes of Custom House . .	49,361,829		
Paper Money	89,750,800		
Coin (about 6,065*l.* stg.) . .	34,330,470		
In the Treasury on 31st Dec. 1827. (about 65,301*l.* stg.)		326,508	791
Total.		10,286,118	476

No. III.

ESTIMATE of the RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE of PORTUGAL for the year 1828.—Presented to the Chamber of Deputies by Snr. Manoel de Carvalho, Minister of Finance, on 21st Jan. 1828.

Note.—The fractions of milreas omitted, except totals; and the exchange computed at 48.

Receipts.	Direct Taxes.	Indirect.	Crown Lands.	Recoverable Debt.	Totals.
At the Treasury	1,989,709	5,059,875	235,860	14,670	7,300,181,814
By the Minister of Interior.					
House of Bragança	—	—	114,277	—	114,277,223
Caza Pia . . .	—	27	21,200	9,600	30,827,736
Silk Fabric . .	—	—	72,687	1,520	74,207,611
Hospital of S. Joze	—	—	73,830	35,500	109,330
Royal Printing Ho.	—	—	40,071	—	40,071,044
Junta do Comercio	1,728	55,949	317	400	58,394
Terreiro Publico (Corn Market)	—	315,376	—	—	315,376
By the Intendant of Police . .	2,346	101,875	—	—	104,221,350
By Min. of Finance.					
From the Patriarchal Junta . .	168,961	6,515	1,715	1,198	178,390,651
Board of Interests (Juros) . .	539,000	414,100	108,100	—	1,061,200
Colonies.					
I. of Madeira .	11,614	197,893	12,913	22,944	245,865
Azores . .	56,709	181,425	21,786	48,619	308,540,040
Cabo Verde	14,352	18,676	93,471	3,622	130,123,462
Angola .	20,384	119,049	36,092	2,374	177,900,800
Benguella .	1,792	27,880	822	840	31,335,212
Mozambique .	4,087	218,069	742	3,709	226,607,682
East Indies . .	172,537	259,076	4,051	10,097	445,761,900
Post Office . .	121,097	—	—	—	121,097
	3,104,319	6,978,698	837,939	155,102	11,076,059,338

Deduct to be repaid Terreiro Publico .	35,900	45,100
Caza Pia . . .	9,600	
Nett Receipt .		11,030,059,338
		4,225,623,567
Reis		15,256,582,905

Expenditure from Public Treasury.	Salaries, Wages, Gratifications.	Reduc[d] Reform[d] Unemployed.	Pens[us]. Annuit[s]. Charities.	Monte Pio.	Religious Establishments.	Materials, Day Wages, and Miscell.	Debts and Assignments.	Totals.
Royal Family .	562,000	—	—	—	—	—	—	562,000
Cameras . . .	67,000	—	—	—	—	—	—	67,000
Minister, Home	136,019	18,606	5,118	—	12,803	384,267	—	556,814,258
Exter. and Justice	194,041	16,417	3,181	—	19,310	16,288	—	249,238,199
of Finance . .	361,327	52,469	484,882	—	102,290	340,463	1,148,572	2,488,005,706
of War . . .	2,753,725	230,130	40,987	214,733	—	2,330,317	136,735	5,710,634,885
of Marine . .	509,291	35,745	21,246	38,503	—	734,628	4,600	1,348,016,275
Foreign . . .	252,392	800	19,180	—	—	27,950	135,691	435,964,210
	4,835,797	358,168	572,540	253,242	134,403	3,837,915	1,425,599	11,417,673,533
Payments by Minister of Interior.								
Caza Bragança .	16,120	—	2,640	—	1,354	15,572	1,200	36,888,745
Caza Pia . .	5,141	—	—	—	45,034	—	—	50,175,930
Silk Fabric . .	4,287	—	728	—	—	68,075	2,203	75,295,764
Hosp. S. Joze .	23,000	—	—	—	91,600	—	—	114,600
Royal Printing Ho.	3,900	300	2,136	—	—	30,983	—	37,319,610
Board of Commerce	52,634	250,000	850	—	—	10,527	—	64,261,834
Corn Market .	31,308	—	7,121	—	47,783	176,536	9,000	271,750
By Intendant Gen. of Police . .	16,035	—	3,410	—	11,274	66,853	—	97,571,400
By Min. of Finance.								
Junta dos Juros	20,827	1,998	—	—	—	1,075	919,130	943,031,898
Patriarchal . .	—	—	—	—	178,390	—	—	178,390,651
Expenses of Colonies and Schedule	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,533,823,185
Public Health .	1,606	—	—	—	—	2,312	—	3,918,345
Post Office . .	59,964	—	5,458	—	—	45,792	8,800	120,015,300
	6,135,654	360,716	594,892	253,242	656,295	4,431,354	2,512,063	14,944,719,075

Deduct to be paid per contra .	45,100
	14,899,619,075
Due Balances to Sundries . .	356,963,830
Reis	15,256,582,905

No. IV.

ESTIMATE DEBT of PORTUGAL on 1st January 1828, as stated by Minister of Finance to the Chamber of Deputies.

At the Junta dos Juros.			
1st Loan pr. Alvara, October 1796, and 13th March 1797	3,174,000		
Lottery of 1806	15,000		
2d Loan Alvara 7th March 1801	74,000		
Consols 28th April 1812	1,120,000		
3d Loan 8th July 1817	74,000		
Apolices or Bonds at 5 pr. cent. Carta de Lie 18 Sept. 1822	1,754,000		
Apolices at 4 pr. cent. 24 February 1823	1,564,000		
1000 Contos of Paper Money burnt by Alvara, July 1826	847,000		
Loan 19th May 1827	590,000		
Do. pr. Alvara 20th July 1827	2,400,000		
		13,402,000	
Public Treasury.			
Capital Loan 15th October 1823	1,600,000		
Royal Interests. The annual Interests are estimated at 270,000. Assuming that they are at 5 pr; the Capital on which they are paid will be	5,400,000		
		7,000,000	
Floating Debt contracted unto 30th Sept. 1822.			20,402,000
Paper Money in circulation estimated at		6,000,000	
Amount of Debt settled pr. Commission of 31st December 1826	12,740,356		
Of which has been redcemed to 1st Sept. 1827	6,251,090	6,490,000	
Floating Debt		12,490,000	
Balances passed as pr. Law of 3d Feb. 1827		66,000	
Estimated Debts to be paid		400,000	
Voluntary Loan from Merchants of Oporto on Restoration 1808		240,000	
Bills passed by the Commissariat		324,000	
Loan from the House of Bandeira		100,000	
Due to the Conde de Povoa		300,000	
			13,920,000
Debts contracted since 1st of Octr. 1822.			34,322,000
Minister of War.			
For the Troops to the 30th Sept. 1827		552,800	
Commissariat do.		814,424	
Arsenal of the Army		201,152	
Military Works		95,540	
		1,664,000	
By Minister of Marine to 30th Sept 1827		234,350	
Annuities and Pensions due 5 years, 240,000	1,200,000		
Royal Interests 270,000, 4 years	1,080,000		
Salaries about	200,000		
Deposits in the Treasury estimated at	400,000	2,880,000	4,778,000
Whole Debt about 8 millions stg.			Rs. 39,100,000

In the forementioned sum of Rs. 39,100,000 Milreas, is not included 15 millions of Crowns contracted for in England in the year 1823. On that is to be paid or is engaged a certain fixed portion by the government of Brasil.

In the foregoing the fractions of Milreas are omitted, as they do not affect the whole.

(Signed) MANOEL ANTONIO CARVALHO.
Minister of Finance.

No. V.

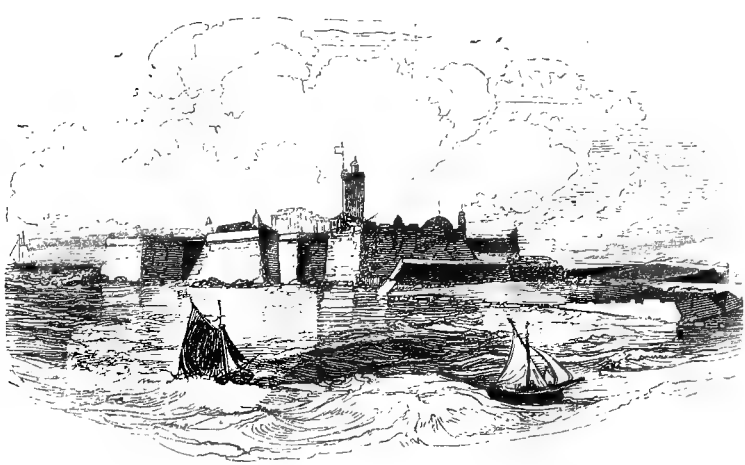
An ACCOUNT of the REVENUE and EXPENSE of the PORTUGUESE COLONIES, as stated in the Budget of February, 1828.

	Revenue.	Expenses.
I. of Madeira	245,365	264,307
of Azores	308,540	355,204
of Cabo Verde	130,123	68,215
of Angola	177,900	176,187
of Benguella	31,335	41,217
Mozambique	226,607	187,993
East Indies	445,761	440,700
	1,565,611	1,533,823

EFFECTIVE STATE of the PORTUGUESE CONSTITUTIONAL ARMY in the Winter of 1827.

	Men.
Eleven Regiments of Cavalry	3,410
Police Cavalry	92
Police Infantry	436
Four Companies of Artillery	250
Engineers	390
Twenty Regiments of Infantry	13,830
Eleven Battalions of Light Infantry	3,410
Four Regiments of Artillery	2,427
Total of Effective Regular Forces	24,245
Militia Regiments	26,810
Commercial Infantry	520
Commercial Cavalry	113
Total of Militia and of the Regular Forces	51,688

THE TORRE DE SAN JULIAÕ DA BARRA.



SECOND SUPPLEMENTARY LETTER.

BRIEF REVIEW

OF

THE LITERARY HISTORY OF PORTUGAL.

London, 1829.

THE Portuguese language is not, as is generally and very erroneously supposed, a corrupted dialect of the Castilian, though their original affinity may have left many traces of resemblance between them. The two languages had in fact nearly the same origin, namely, that of the Roman conquerors of the Peninsula; but, while the Spanish combined the Latin with the dialects of the Visigoths, and with the Arabic introduced by the Moors, whence the guttural pronunciation of many of its words, the Portuguese formed an union with the idioms of the Suevi, and in the eleventh century, as is remarked by the reviewer of Mr. Denis's concise and well-arranged volume, felt the influence of the French, under Count Henry of Burgundy, the indication of these new elements engrafted on the primitive Galician being discoverable in the nasal intonation of the language. The invasion of the Romans exercised, in the opinion of Mr. Denis, a permanent influence on the language of Lusitania, the Latin being almost everywhere adopted, and the Roman alteration remaining nearly

unchanged by the conquests of the Goths, and the subsequent intrusion of the Moors. Thus the Latin continued the model of the Portuguese language, and though passing through some modifications, so firmly has it maintained its ground, that many paragraphs might be cited, which would equally stand for Latin or Portuguese. The Latin corrupted by the northern invaders, and at a subsequent period by the Moors, who, to the eternal glory of Portugal were early expelled from the country, and who therefore had not time to introduce into it the guttural of the Arabic, became the language of Galicia and Portugal. This appears to be the distinctive character of the two languages, considered as proceeding from one common Roman origin, and undergoing in the process of time sundry modifications.

A rather different opinion, however, appears to be entertained on this subject by a classic writer on Portuguese literature in the Quarterly Review of 1809, and as his acquaintance with the language appears both profound and accurate, we must in strict impartiality quote his own words, leaving it to you to effect a reconciliation between these discordant judgments.

"Like the Attic and Ionic branches of the Greek, the Portuguese and Castilian dialects are two boughs of equal extent and beauty, proceeding from one trunk. It was said by a man of genius, that Spanish is just such a language as he should have expected to hear spoken by a Roman slave, sulky from the bastinado. The natives of Portugal, in a more complimentary similitude, love to speak of their language as the eldest daughter of the Latin: this daughter of Rome has been the servant of the Goths and of the Moors; still, however, the mother tongue predominates more in Portugal than in any other part of the world. The Portuguese has about the same proportion of Arabic as the Castilian; but it has escaped all guttural sounds: how these have been introduced into the

Castilian would form a curious inquiry, for they certainly did not exist in the first age of Spanish literature. The longer and more intimate connection between the Castilians and Moors, is a cause more obvious than satisfactory; for though the Portuguese cleared their country of the Moors at an early period, yet their after intercourse with them in Africa and in the east was very extensive, and they enriched their vocabulary without injuring the euphony of their speech. There is nothing in their language which is in the slightest degree unpleasant to the English ear, except a nasal sound, less strongly marked, and far less disagreeable, than that which so frequently recurs in French."

The difference between the Castilian and Portuguese languages is clearly proved in a short but very interesting essay, entitled, a Review of the History of the Portuguese Language and Poetry, prefixed to the Parnaso Lusitano, which was published in 1826, at Paris. This work contains a selection of poems by Portuguese writers, both ancient and modern, arranged by the editor, Mr. Aillaud; and the essay is highly creditable to the taste and judgment of its learned author, the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett.

The language of Portugal, observes this accomplished scholar, like that of its rival Castile, is formed partly from the Celtic, and partly from the Latin, and in some small degree from the Arabic; but the western portion of the peninsula has retained more of the genius and peculiarities of the Roman tongue, and has borrowed less from the Arabian, both in the construction and in the character of its language, as well as in the pronunciation and the exterior forms of its idiom. Like its language, the poetry of Portugal is more natural, simple, and has a greater softness, than the Castilian. The Spanish poets may be more wild and enthusiastic, but still their powers of perception are inferior; they are less the artists after nature, and

they employ colours, which are at once more artificial and glaring. The Portuguese, on the contrary, possess greater depth of reflexion, a higher degree of sensibility, a more gentle tone of feeling, and more of the truth of nature,—qualities, which, though less dazzling than those by which the Spaniards are distinguished, have nevertheless the greater power to charm and delight the reader.

No language, perhaps, in Europe can trace to an earlier date vestiges of its poetry and general literature, than the Portuguese. Fragments of lyric poems, coeval with the infancy of the monarchy and of still remoter date, are preserved, and regarded with peculiar interest. Such, for instance, are those by Egas Moniz, the companion and friend of Alphonso I.; and the song preserved by the celebrated chronicler, Fr. Bernardo de Brito, the date of which may be referred to the times of the first kings of Oviedo, some centuries previous to the establishment of Portuguese independence, In addition to these interesting monuments of antiquity, there are others handed down by tradition only, and which claim to be of a period equally remote. We allude to the popular songs or romances, which from time immemorial have been current among the lower orders of the people, the language of which, though corrupted, and even the romantic ballads themselves much mutilated by barbarism and ignorance, evince clearly their high antiquity; of which it would be difficult, if not impossible, to fix the exact date. One of these interesting romances, known to the common people of Portugal under the fantastic appellation of *chacras*, has been restored by the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, and has been recently published by him in the introduction to his elegant poem of Adozinda. This traditionary romance is entitled *Bernal and Violante*, and possessing, as it does, all the peculiar features which distinguish the poetical effusions of the troubadours and feudal min-

strels, would certainly meet with a favourable reception in England, were it versified by some magic hand, like that of Sir Walter Scott.

Nearly all the primitive monuments of Portuguese literature, "as the foreign reviewer states," consist of love-songs and ballads in the Galician dialect. The troubadours of Provence cannot boast of greater antiquity, nor are there to be found in their collections romances of equal beauty and simplicity with the chacras, or xacras, of the Portuguese. With the exception of the traditionary songs of the north, and the spirit-stirring effusions of the Scalds, we know of no other poetical pieces which might dispute priority of date with those of the ancient minstrels of Portugal, save, perhaps, some of the Welsh poems, and some early fragments of Irish poetry.

Though but as yet little moulded into form, the Portuguese language nevertheless commenced, even in the first ages of the monarchy, to assume a vigour of character, and to give early evidence of its future capabilities. La Harpe, in his "Cours de Littérature" affirms, that the first chivalrous romance which was ever published in any of the living languages of Europe, is decidedly of Portuguese origin; namely, that of the celebrated Amadis de Gaul, by Vasco de Lobeira, which has been translated in every country of Europe, and lately into English by Mr. Southey. Under the fostering care of the sovereigns of Portugal, the language now made rapid strides to perfection; already enumerating its minstrels, its chroniclers, and writers of romance, until at length, in the fifteenth century, during the reign of Emmanuel, it possessed its regular historians and poets, and, what is more, its dramatic poets. Gomes d'Azurara, Fernam Lopes, Rezende, and afterwards Barros, surnamed the Livy of Portugal, and who wrote the history of the Portuguese conquests in the East, successively challenged public attention. About the same time also many other historical and poetical writers

flourished, of whom it will be sufficient to mention the most remarkable. Azurara was employed by Alphonso V., who was the first to ordain a history of Portugal in Latin, in collecting materials in Africa for perfecting its chronicles; Lopes, whose writings are exact and philosophical, often, too, appealing to the heart, is considered the father of Portuguese history. Rezende and Barros have both their own peculiar merits.

Bernardim Ribeiro, who wrote towards the end of the fifteenth century, in addition to his romance, entitled "Menina e Moça," or The Young and Youthful, published idyls and pastoral pieces, distinguished for their beauty and simplicity. About the same time, Gil Vicente composed for the court of Emmanuel some dramatic pieces, in which, though, to say the truth, the ancient and classic forms of the drama are not followed, nor are the energetic and manly beauty of the Greek dramatists, nor the richness and variety of our own Shakspeare to be found, yet are they to be considered as marvellous productions for the period at which they were written. This same author gave the world comedies, likewise *autos*, mysteries, or representations of scriptural subjects, and also some farces. Copies of this author's works are extremely scarce. The late King of Portugal is said to have possessed one. Considering the great importance of his writings, and particularly to the history of the Portuguese and Spanish stage, it is to be hoped that a new edition of Gil Vicente will be undertaken by some one competent to the task.

However ill-appreciated for want of being more generally known, Portuguese literature and science may be at the present day, it is indisputable that the Portuguese nation, at the epoch of which we have been speaking, had made greater progress in the sciences than all the other countries of Europe. The mathematical knowledge of Pedro Nunes, the maritime discoveries of Magalhães, known generally by the name of Magellan, the celebrated Academy, and the Observatory

erected by the Infante D. Henriquez on the rock of Sagres, are so many proofs to the truth of this assertion. Considerable advances were likewise made in the art of painting, specimens of which still remain to challenge admiration in the church of the knights of the order of St. James at Palmella, as likewise at Thomar, in that of the military order of Christ, which was formerly the chief possession of the Portuguese Knights Templars; again, the paintings by Gran' Vasco, or Vasco the Great, whose style is rude, and whose knowledge, with that of all his cotemporaries, of perspective, is limited and imperfect, may yet claim the merit of rich and felicitous design. These early specimens of the art of painting in Portugal have the additional interest attached to them of higher antiquity than can be asserted of any other school in Europe, excepting that of Sienna.

But it was during the reign of John III., the son and successor of Emmanuel, that the belles lettres may be said to have flourished more particularly in Portugal. At that time the university of Coimbra, founded and cherished by King Denis, was in all its splendour; the learned languages were cultivated by the Portuguese youth; and though perhaps the influence of classical literature tended to make their character less natural and less national, it still happily conduced to the polish and refinement of the vernacular tongue, enriched it with a vast acquisition of new terms, and at length terminated by perfecting its form, and imparting to it that dignified solemnity observable in the cantos of the Lusiad, and which excited the admiration of all Europe, when it was perceived that Camoens had seized the lyre of Homer, and that heroic subjects, hitherto considered the sacred and exclusive property of the ancient world, could be handled successfully by a modern poet, and among a people regarded as not yet completely civilised.

We must not omit to remark here that Camoens, in point

of time, very much preceded the Italian poet Tasso; and that for the complete success of this father of modern epic poetry in his new career, it was necessary that the language in which he wrote should have already attained to a high degree of perfection. The productions of this immortal poet have been made sufficiently known to the literati of England, not only by the classical translations of Mr. Mickle, Mr. Musgrave, and Lord Strangford, but by the interesting memoirs lately given to the public by Mr. Adamson, which are not more honourable to the fame of the Portuguese poet, than they are to the biographer himself.

There are many writers nearly cotemporary with Camoens, whose poems abound with beauties which deserve the attention of persons of taste, and which indeed deservedly occupy a prominent station in the history of modern literature. Portugal boasts not only of having been the birth-place and cradle of romance, and the fountain-head of the epic poetry of the moderns, but justly claims likewise the invention of modern tragedy,—a pretension, however, rejected by some writers. The Sophonisba of Trissino, and the Castro of Antonio Ferreira, appeared nearly at the same time; and one thing may be fairly asserted, that the Portuguese tragedy of Ferreira is as superior to the Italian of Trissino, as the Lusiad is to his poem of "Italia Liberata." There are certainly many defects to be discovered in the tragedy of Castro, but there are likewise beauties in sufficient number, and of character, to excite the interest of the English literati, who, less selfish and vain than the French critics, delight in the discovery as in the applause of merit, wherever it occurs. Leaving to the Portuguese and the Italians the task of deciding the question of priority between these two tragedies, we will venture to affirm that there can be no question as to their comparative beauties. The Castro of Ferreira partakes of the ancient tragedy of the Greeks in all its purity and simplicity, as most certainly in

all its defects. The choruses, however, possess an elegance and a charm which cannot be equalled, perhaps even by those celebrated lines in the "Athalie" of Racine. An English translation of this tragedy, with a memoir of its excellent and worthy author, was published in 1825, by Mr. Musgrave.

Antonio Ferreira has likewise composed two comedies, which in truth are perhaps too much after the style of Terence; the consequence of which is, that, fully asserting the excellence of the Roman comedian, they do not possess the character of nationality. However, his comedy, entitled "O Cioso," or The Jealous Man, is considered a *chef d'œuvre* for the period at which it appeared. The characters are pointedly drawn and fairly sustained; the plot is simple, agreeable to truth, and happily conceived; and the developement is quite natural. In short, Ferreira, and Sa de Miranda, whom he called his master, introduced into Portugal a classical taste, and so completely established themselves at the head of the new school, that the influence of their example continued to rule the public for ages after their deaths. The eclogue, the satire, the ode, and the epistle, owing to their exertions, took possession, as it were, of the Portuguese poetry, which thenceforward abandoned the narrow track marked out by its ancient minstrels, to follow the broader and more classic route adopted by the poets of the Greeks and the Romans. But notwithstanding this alteration of taste and change of style, the spirit, the genius, and the peculiar character of the nation were still to be discovered forcing their singularities through the new disguise of classic perfection. In the works of Sa de Miranda, the most decidedly beautiful specimens of the former style of romance frequently occur. The same may be asserted of Camoens in his "Canções," or romantic songs, as well as with respect to many others. But still, notwithstanding these apparent struggles for existence by the olden and national

style, the new and classical mode finally prevailed in all the compositions of Portuguese writers.

Jeronimo Cortereal, the cotemporary of Camoens, was a brave soldier and a gentleman, possessing all the chivalrous feelings of the warlike period in which he lived. Before the author of the Lusiad had given his immortal poem to the world, Jeronimo had composed two epic poems. The subject of one of these poems is the celebrated siege of Diu, maintained by the Portuguese under the command of Mascarenhas, and afterwards under that of the distinguished viceroy of India, John de Castro, against the whole weight of the Ottoman power. With the exception of his description of the four quarters of the world, which might enter into comparison with that of Camoens, and the magnificent picture of a city delivered to the flames, which is wonderfully effective, this poem, composed in blank verse, is upon the whole rather prosaic and uninteresting. The subject of the other poem is the tedious relation of the attachment and misfortunes of Leonor de Sepulveda and her husband, who were both shipwrecked on the coast of Africa. There is something exceedingly ridiculous in the introduction and management of the marvellous in this composition; but still it cannot be denied that there are striking beauties to be discovered in some of the scenes, which are simple, accordant with the truth of nature, and which exhibit an exquisite degree of sensibility, concealed under the rough exterior and the false ornaments employed by this old military poet of the fifteenth century.

Diogo Bernardes, surnamed the Portuguese Theocritus, is the author of numerous idyls and eclogues, the principal merit of which consists in the flowing, easy, and elegant character of their diction, not to omit some beautiful descriptions, and some instances of charming scenery, which deserve to be known and appreciated.

Caminha, whose works have only been recently published by the Academy of Sciences at Lisbon, has written some odes in the classical style, but they are dry and unimpassioned; —numerous epigrams likewise, many of which are excellent; as well as epistles, in the best manner of Horace; and lastly, some idyls, which are not without merit. He is much esteemed by the Portuguese for the purity of his language. After all, however, he will be found much more interesting to a native of Portugal than to a foreigner.

We have now arrived at that memorable epoch when, by the effort of one grand and powerful genius, the literature of Portugal was elevated above that of every other country in the world. Trissino and Ariosto had previously attempted the style of epic poetry; and Dante, before them, had employed in his singular and admirable poem, the modern conception of the marvellous and grand; but neither of them had soared so high as to dare the arduous task of giving to the modern inhabitants of Europe, and in one of the living languages, a strictly national epic poem. To achieve this was reserved for Camoens, who at once astonished and captivated Europe by the novelty of his design, and the brilliancy of his verse; and who then proved to the admiring literati of the time, that if Homer and Virgil were the just pride of the classic ages, the spirit of epic poetry was not extinguished, but had only slumbered, to revive at a later period in the epic poet of Portugal.

It was natural, indeed, to expect that the bold spirit of adventure which had urged the Portuguese to undertake perilous enterprises, and attempt distant conquests, would awaken the spirit of heroic poetry in the nation, and produce for Gama his Homer. Animated by an ardent patriotism, and full of enthusiastic admiration of the valour and constancy by which the Portuguese had conquered their country from the Moors; had founded a monarchy, and supported its independence against

the superior forces of Castile; with which, after having confirmed itself at home, it passed into Africa to fix barriers to the Moorish power; and at last traversed new seas, and established a magnificent empire in the East;—Luiz de Camoens conceived the design of erecting a monument to his country's fame, which, transmitting these heroic deeds to posterity, should perpetuate the glory of Portugal, and attest that no other nation had ever acquired an equal degree of renown. The plan of this poem he had conceived at a very early period of life, and a portion of it was composed previously to his departure for India in 1553, where it was finished in 1570. It is material to remember these dates, because they establish for the poet most completely the glorious title of priority in the composition, in modern times, of a regular and justly-esteemed epic poem.

The discovery of India, achieved by the expedition of Vasco da Gama, is the only and complete action of the poem, the plan of which is conducted according to the classical regularity laid down by the ancients. The fable is perfectly distinct. In the opening stanzas the poet explains his subject, invokes the nymphs of the Tagus, addresses himself to the youthful sovereign Sebastian in order to obtain his protection, and then enters at once upon the middle of the action. Subsequently, he introduces into the narrative, as appropriate episodes, those events in the history of Portugal which prepared the nation for so grand an undertaking, and for the foundation of their vast empire in the East, and ultimately led, through the direct opening of the navigation and commerce of Asia, to the civilization and liberty of Europe, and to the extension of her knowledge and riches.

The Lusiad has been the subject of frequent criticisms; and Monsieur Millé, and our own Mickle and Musgrave, have all done justice to the original poem in their several translations. Madame de Staël has eulogised and pointed out the beauties

of this first among the epic poets of the moderns, and Lemercier has not withheld his meed of admiration. Camoens, therefore, has been sufficiently avenged for the harsh criticisms of Rapin, the severe strictures of Adrien Baillet, and the unjust censures of Voltaire and La Harpe. Chateaubriand and Andres have concurred in assigning to the author of the Lusiad a high rank among poets, and have asserted his claims to priority over the moderns in restoring the heroic verse of the ancients; but among those who have published their opinions on the poem of Camoens, Manoel de Faria e Souza, Mr. Mickle, Don Jozé Maria de Souza, Mr. Adamson, and Mr. Garrett, are the most entitled to claim attention.

Like Cervantes, Alonzo d'Ercilla, and Garcilasso de la Vega, of whom the Spaniards make a boast, the poet who undertook to celebrate the first conquerors of India was likewise a warrior, and passed his life in combats or in distant expeditions of danger. Previously to his departure for India, Camoens bore arms in a naval engagement off Ceuta with the Moors, in which a splinter deprived him of his right eye. This was during the reign of Joaõ III. At length, in 1553, he sailed for India, and arrived at Goa, in the September of that year, to seek a living where his father had already found a grave. In India his life was checquered with vicissitudes, and clouded by misfortunes; and his latter years were embittered by the cruel neglect of his sovereign and by actual want. At Macao a grotto is still shown, wherein tradition reports that Camoens spent the greater part of his time in the completion of his poem. After various changes of fortune, he embarked for Europe, in order to lay the Lusiad before the young king, Dom Sebastian. The time of his arrival was most unpropitious, for his native city was desolated by the plague, and little attention therefore could be expected for the poet. After a period of two years, employed in the revision of his poem, the Lusiad was first published in 1572, and dedicated to Dom Sebastian, who conferred on the bard an annual pen-

sion not exceeding twenty pounds, according to the present value of money. In 1578 Sebastian invaded Africa. The fatal issue of the memorable battle of Alcaçar Kebir is well known, in which the flower of the Portuguese nation perished, and the glory of Portugal was extinguished. In a letter written by him, when expiring on a wretched bed, and at a time when the sceptre of Portugal was wavering in the imbecile hand of the Cardinal D. Henry, the poet presaged the downfall of his country,—" At last I shall finish my life, and all shall see that I loved my country so much, that not only was I contented to die in it, but also to die with it." The monument erected to his memory in the church of Santa Anna at Lisbon, with a Latin and Portuguese inscription, disappeared at the time of the last dreadful earthquake; but posterity has done ample justice to the patriot and the poet, and, uninfluenced by the ingratitude of his country or the neglect of the powerful, has rescued his name from oblivion, and given it immortality; whilst his lyre, more durable than a tablet of stone, will continue to be heard with delight throughout the habitable world.

The prosperity of Portugal now continued visibly to decline; the monastic system, and the powers possessed by the Inquisition, were enveloping the country in the depths of moral degradation and darkness; and at length the usurpation of the throne by the Castilian Philips completed the annihilation of Lusitanian glory. The arts and the sciences were gradually neglected; the muses were discouraged; and every effort of the poet and historian was repressed by the chill hand of despotism, or perverted by tyranny to falsehood and base adulation. The intrusion of the Spaniard extended its injuries even to the language of Portugal.

Notwithstanding, however, the darkness of this intellectual night in Portugal, poets and other writers did, like meteors, occasionally flash across the gloom. Vasco Mousinho de Quebedo celebrated, in an epic poem, entitled " Affonso Africano,"

or Alphonso the African, the conquest of Mauritania by the prince Alphonso V. It certainly possesses considerable beauties, some painting and descriptive scenes of unusual excellence, and the style is at once ornamental, easy, and often dignified; while nothing can be more harmonious than the flow of the metre. Still, Quebedo is deficient in originality, and his imitation of Tasso, who, at the time he wrote, was in general esteem, is too evident.

The "Malaca Conquistada" of Menezes, a member of one of the most illustrious families in Portugal, is also an imitation of the Jerusalem Delivered. Its style is frequently inflated, and not often natural, and besides, is occasionally infected with extravagant antitheses; but still it has some beauties; for instance, the picture of hell at the commencement, and the discourse of Lucifer in the Pandemonium, recall that of Milton to the memory; nay, even sometimes compete with it, and perhaps in one or two instances even surpass it. The translation of this splendid passage into the language of Milton would be well worthy the attempt of some master mind.

Another remarkable epic poem is that by Dr. Gabriel Pereira da Costa, an upright magistrate and an eminent lawyer, who has written likewise a long treatise, entitled "De Manu Regia," a work held in great estimation by professors of the legal science; in which perhaps he has been the first to establish the line of demarcation between civil and political power, and that arrogated by the church, upon which depends the most important guarantee of popular liberty in a Catholic country. We must not, however, expect to find in the works of a professor of law and a magistrate, who lived in the sixteenth century, those enlightened views of the spirit of laws, and those transcendental theories which characterise some modern writings on the subject; but still it is sufficient for the literary glory of Portugal, that such a work should have

been undertaken by one of her writers, and at such a period in her history. This celebrated lawyer might also have become a distinguished poet, had he not given in to all the errors and bad taste for which the metrical writers of his age were remarkable. An exaggeration and false glitter, with numerous conceits of style, have entirely destroyed the character of an epic poem, which, from its kind, the choice of the subject, the simplicity of the plan, the regularity, the symmetrical arrangement of the whole, would have been, were it not for those defects, if not the most original, at least the most beautiful and most highly finished of all the epic poems published in modern times. The interesting subject of this poem is the foundation of Lisbon, under the title of "Ulyssea," or "Lisboa Edificada," "Lisbon Founded by Ulysses," according to the assertion of ancient historians. In spite of the defects which we have pointed out, it is nevertheless but just to notice his description of Helen after the siege of Troy, and of a wild-boar hunt, and to say, that there are many other detached pieces in the poem which evince the spirit of a great poetical genius, unshackled by the false ornaments and bad taste of the age.

A little after this period, numerous poets and prose-writers of every kind flourished in Portugal; some of whom, like the celebrated Faria e Souza, abandoned their own beautiful language for the guttural Castilian. Among these literary traitors, as they may be denominated, is to be reckoned, unluckily for the fame of the Portuguese literature, J. de Monte-Mayor, the author of the celebrated romance entitled "Diana."

Bernardo de Brito, a Cistertian, or white friar, wrote about this time his general history of Portugal under the title of "Monarchia Lusitana." The memoirs of the saintly and noble Archbishop of Braga, the light and pride of the Portuguese church, who, at the Council of Trent, boldly and firmly

urged the necessity of marriage for the priesthood, and the abolition of the law enjoining sacerdotal celibacy, also appeared. These interesting memoirs, which relate the proceedings of the last general council, are written with an elegance and a purity untinctured by the vicious style of the age, that have secured for their author, Fr. Luiz de Souza, the utmost degree of estimation among the Portuguese. In addition to numerous chronicles, poems of different kinds, learned treatises upon law, the mathematics, navigation, and many other subjects, the Portuguese abounded, about this time, in a class of writers who, it may be fairly asserted, have set the example of, and have introduced into the modern literature of Europe, the taste for that style of writing, at once so honourable and useful, and which at present is so universally patronised by all classes in society—the narratives of travellers.

Since a comprehensive history of the literature of Portugal cannot possibly be contemplated in this brief sketch, and as our design is merely to supply the reader with a general notion of its principal features, we must pass in silence over the names of a crowd of remarkable authors, poets, philosophers, lawyers, and historians, who might justly challenge the admiration of Europe, had their works been written in a language more universally known. We have now, then, arrived at that period which the Portuguese designate the third epoch of their literature. It had almost expired, when the spirit of independence, which has always distinguished the nation, burst forth in the ever memorable and glorious revolution of 1640, which tore asunder the Castilian chains, and placed the Lusitanian crown upon the head of John IV., the first sovereign of the Braganza dynasty. Influenced by the general electricity of the times, the literature of Portugal in part recovered from the degraded condition in which the tyranny of the Castilian usurpers had left it.

It was then that Antonio Vieyra appeared before the public,

a truly literary man, and one of the most powerful orators that adorned the seventeenth century. The style of his writing is always perfect, and in every page the reader will discover images, beauties, and energetic passages, which, if they do not remind him of the elegance of Cicero, will at least recall to his recollection the force and impetuosity of Demosthenes. The Abbé Raynal, in his History of America, has done ample justice to this great Christian orator, and has quoted a splendid passage from a sermon which he preached at Pernambuco, whilst that city was besieged by the Dutch. On one point Vieyra is said to have been insane; but there never lived a more eloquent or a more virtuous man. He was a profound statesman likewise, when his insanity did not interfere. The worth of this amiable and great man, and the value of his writings, have been duly and sufficiently set forth by Mr. Southey, in the second volume of his admirable History of Brasil; in no other work is there to be found so full an account of this most interesting character.

The Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, whose name we must mention again, since he is the only Portuguese who has written any work on the literature of his country, if we except the papers which have appeared in the "Memorias da Litteratura," published by the Royal Academy of Sciences at Lisbon, attributes to Vieyra and to one of his cotemporaries, Jacinto Freire de Andrada, the final destruction of all good taste in the literature of Portugal. He is of opinion that their tasteless antitheses and inflated diction succeeded in establishing themselves under the imposing authority of the names of their authors, and thence that the imitation of their faulty style became general. At the same time, we might venture to differ from this respectable literary character, and urge, on the contrary, that the national taste had already been corrupted, and that Vieyra and Andrada were rather involved themselves in the torrent, than that they were the

means of hurrying others along in a vicious course of composition.

Andrada is the author of the Life of D. John de Castro, the celebrated viceroy of India, who triumphed at Goa like the ancient generals of Rome. The valour exhibited about this period by their soldiers in the East, will sufficiently account for the vanity of the Portuguese nation. This piece of biography, with the exception of some occasional exaggerations, notwithstanding what has been said above, may be taken as a model of the language, both with respect to choice of expressions and the purity of the style. About the same period there was a galaxy of poets, who then were held in much esteem, but who are neglected or overlooked in modern times. Of this number was the Conde da Eryceira, the friend and the translator of Boileau; and Violante do Ceo, a nun, a writer of sacred poems, wherein her enthusiastic mind has pictured the delights experienced by a human soul in the embraces of divine love. She was designated the tenth muse. Such was the fantastic and extraordinary taste of those times in Portugal, and which, everywhere else in Europe, yielding to the illumination of new discoveries and sciences, and their beneficial influence, nevertheless maintained there obstinately its ground, owing to the intrigues and interference of the Jesuits, who were then, unfortunately for the country, all-powerful.

Nearly one-third of the eighteenth century had already passed away, when Joseph I. mounted the throne of Portugal, reposing all his confidence in the Marquess of Pombal. Then it was that the nation beheld the Jesuits crushed by the enlightened minister, the authority of the Inquisition restrained, the power of the papal chair menaced, and, as the necessary consequences of these important events, the arts, the sciences, the belles lettres, agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, flourishing with renewed vigour. Then appeared the philologian Freire, who, under the assumed name of "Can-

dido Lusitano," published at the time several works eminently distinguished by their good taste, the purity of their style, and an extensive knowledge of ancient and modern literature. The life of the Infante D. Henriquez, the celebrated prince and mathematician, to whose enterprising genius Europe is indebted for the discoveries made by his navigators in the Atlantic sea, the passage to the eastern peninsula by the Cape of Good Hope, and in short for all the improvements in modern navigation, and for the extension of modern commerce, is one of the most interesting and best written pieces of biographical history in the language. Father Antonio Pereira also then completed his translation of the Bible, which is much esteemed for its fidelity and classical elegance. This illustrious champion of the Portuguese church vigorously assailed in several publications the papal predominancy in his country. His work, entitled "Tentativa Theologica," which was translated into Latin, Spanish, and Italian, nearly excited a revolution at Rome. The Pope and the Cardinals were thrown into a state of the utmost consternation; and the consequence was, that they conferred the honour of excommunication upon the Portuguese theologian, which contributed to his fame quite as much as it showed to the world the folly and the impotence of papal indignation.

About this time we find the poet Garçaõ, considered as the Horace of the Portuguese, in the hands of everybody. The purity, the classic elegance of his odes, is not even surpassed by those of Horace, whom he chose as his model. The Cantata of Dido, the Ode to Virtue, and that on the Suicide, are characterised by a beauty of style, which is at the same time so sublime and so true to nature, that it would be difficult to discover any worthy to be put into competition with them. The poetry of the Portuguese owes its renovation greatly to the influence and example of Garçaõ, and to the literary society which he established under the name of Arcadia. It

is to this society, also, that Portugal is indebted for the powers of Antonio Dinis, who was the author of the Pindaric Odes, in which the lyric style of Pindar was for the first time successfully employed in the dress of a modern language. Dinis alleviated the duties of the magistracy, in which he was distinguished for talent and probity, by composing a great number of pastoral poems, sonnets, and Anacreontic pieces; but his principal work, and that which has entitled him to take a high rank not only in the Portuguese school of literature, but in that of Europe generally, is his heroi-comic poem entitled "O Hysope," in which he contests the pre-eminence with the authors of the Lutrin, the Dunciad, and the Secchia Rapita. This illustrious society produced likewise the two Gomes; the one a dramatic poet, who has left us a collection of pieces in twelve volumes, which, if they cannot lay claim to individual perfection, contain at least some comedies of a very original character, and in which the manners and habits of the Portuguese are admirably pourtrayed; and in addition to these, some tragedies, the force and spirit of which are excellent. In short, with the exception of a correct style, harmonious metre, and those exterior forms of the drama, which he held in too great contempt, he shines pre-eminently in this walk of literature. But the consequence of this peculiarity in his writings is, that his pieces are seldom brought forward on the stage, and are but little read. Still he may be fairly regarded as having laid the foundation of a good national theatre in Portugal, though he was not destined to raise the superstructure. The other Gomes, more the literary character generally than the poet, composed some criticisms on good Portuguese writers, which are much esteemed. Passing over Quita, who wrote some tragedies of little reputation; a pastoral poem in the style of the "Pastor Fido," and which certainly is very superior to the Italian dramatic piece; and some idyls, likewise

possessing all the beauty, simplicity, and grace which characterize the compositions of Gesner of the same kind;—we will briefly notice Gonzaga, the Brasilian author of the "Marilia de Dirceu," a little collection of elegiac pieces, which has been recently translated into French and published at Paris.

We now arrive at the accession of the Queen Maria I. to the throne, and the creation of the Academy of Sciences at Lisbon; events which took place towards the end of the eighteenth century. The national literature, the arts, and the sciences, received from that establishment, during the space of twenty years, every possible protection and encouragement; but since that period, owing to the blighting influence of the all-pervading power of the friars, in whose train barbarism and corruption are the invariable attendants, and to whom darkness is more profitable than the light of knowledge, this useful institution has been suffered to decline almost into a state of non-entity.

The period to which we are referring, was one of the most flourishing in Portugal, in respect of the arts, the belles-lettres, and the sciences, since the memorable reigns of Emmanuel and John III. It was then that Portugal, reaping a rich harvest from the seed sown by Pombal, took part in the general civilization of Europe. The Portuguese law could then boast its Blackstone in the celebrated lawyer P. J. de Mello, professor of this faculty in the university of Coimbra, whose General Treatise upon the Jurisprudence of Portugal, comprised in six volumes, including one of the history of the Portuguese jurisprudence, is considered as very erudite, and contains principles the most liberal and just, and which are worthy the philosophy of the modern science. Antonio Ribeiro dos Sanctos, a most distinguished lawyer of that day, wrote a treatise upon the penalty of death, which neither Beccaria nor Montesquieu would have dis-

owned. He published likewise three volumes of poems, which are considered to be strictly classical and after the manner of Horace, and are much admired by the Portuguese for the elegance and purity of their diction.

Theodoro d'Almeida, besides a romance, in the style of the Telemachus of Fenelon, which, though certainly it cannot compete in beauty with its model, is nevertheless a work of considerable merit, published also under the title of "Philosophical Recreations;" a work of some length upon experimental philosophy, and in a familiar style, adapted to every one's comprehension. This work is perhaps one of the most remarkable which has appeared in Portugal. It is much esteemed in Spain, where it has been translated into the language of the country. Indeed, the Spaniards seem to hold this author in greater estimation than the Portuguese themselves.

About this period the celebrated physician, Ribeiro Sanches, whose genius and vast acquirements were rewarded with the ingratitude of his countrymen,—or should we not rather say, with the tyrannical persecution of the Inquisition and of a bigoted government, both vying with each other in oppressing the people,—sought refuge at the court of the Czars, where he was professionally attached to the person of the Empress Catherine. The different works which he published, both in the Portuguese and French languages, upon medicine and nosology, attest the extent of his knowledge and his extraordinary talents. He was, in short, a philosopher whom any country of Europe might have been proud to have sent forth to the world.

Less fortunate than Ribeiro Sanches, but possessing a still higher range of intellect, a still more powerful genius, the unhappy José Anastacio da Cunha fell a victim to the cruelty of the Inquisition; for though he escaped the fire and the fagot, the humiliations and the bodily torments to which he was exposed during a long imprisonment, destroyed his

constitution and hastened the period of his death. He left a course of lectures on mathematics, which, we are informed, is considered by competent judges as the most perfect work of the kind which has appeared in any language up to the present day. This treatise has been translated into French, and may be confidently recommended, as an elementary book, to the perusal of the mathematical student. No less a poet than mathematician, he published some pieces of lyric poetry, remarkable for the spirit of mildness and toleration which breathes in every line. The general style, however, of his poetry is charged with being incorrect, and his notions on certain subjects are said to be a little too much tinctured with unrestrained freedom. He was a great admirer of the English poets, and has more particularly imitated Pope, both in his style and in the choice of his subjects, and has even made his philosophy his model.

Another physician, Campos, a person of rare genius and considerable erudition, attempted the restoration in Portugal of the olden style of romances and novels, the Portuguese having, for a very long time, been contented with translations of such works from the French, English, and German languages. He endeavoured, likewise, to introduce into romance-writing the principles of the sciences and modern philosophy, in which he by no means succeeded, since the union of fable and truth is impossible, or can at best produce but a very strange assemblage. That romance, however, of his, which is entitled "Viagens de Altina," or the Travels of Altina, is certainly a very extraordinary production, and is neither deficient in interest nor in merit. The reader would sometimes imagine himself transported into the allegorical regions depicted by Gulliver; at others, that he was mixed up with the comic scenes of Gil Blas; and then again he would fancy that he was brought into the romantic scenery of the French novel of Alphonso and Dalinda. With all its merit, however, this

romance is altogether a strange and fanciful production; the Portuguese, however, do not sufficiently esteem its pretensions, and they speak of it with no degree of interest.

Two ecclesiastics may be included in the list of good Portuguese authors, but we shall say little about them, because they have published but little; still, however, if the general opinion of learned Portuguese in their favour is to be admitted as well founded, they were the most extraordinary men of their times. One of them was the monk, Fr. Joseph da Coraçaõ de Jesus, who translated and published the Metamorphoses of Ovid, and a volume of lyric poems, both much esteemed by the Portuguese for the elegance and purity of their diction. The literary essays of this writer, and his sermons, not more distinguished even for their pure morality than for the sublimity of their eloquence and the taste with which they are composed, are among the best of his works. The manuscripts are still preserved in the national library at Lisbon; and it is to be lamented that they should so long have remained concealed there, without being given to the public. It is said that the Fr. Joseph was deeply versed in English literature, and that in his writings he has endeavoured to imitate the style of Blair, of whose peculiar manner he was a great admirer.

But if we are to compare him with Blair, still more just is it, perhaps, to compare with our own mighty Johnson the Portuguese bishop, D. Alexandre da Sagrada Familia, whose family name, da Silva Garrett, according to a Portuguese custom, was thus changed from a religious motive. He was the uncle of the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, whom we are proud to reckon among the number of our literary friends. This amiable and learned prelate, after having discharged his episcopal functions at Angola, a Portuguese colony and town in Africa, died bishop of the Azores. He was an ecclesiastic of a truly apostolical character, and passed through a stormy

life exposed to persecutions of every kind. He had the courage, and it is an honour to his name, to dispute the authority of the Pope; he combated likewise the pretensions of the Pope's nuncio at the Portuguese court established in Rio Janeiro, with respect to the confirmation of bishops; asserted, likewise, the ancient discipline and the authority of the metropolitan bishops; and, in fact, showed himself altogether worthy the character and the independence of a Christian bishop. Did the Portuguese church possess bishops at this day of such elevated character, she would speedily release herself from the barbarizing thraldom of the papal court, and be no longer the slave of her spiritual and temporal despotism. D. Alexandre was the author of many literary essays, of some translations, of some works likewise upon the ecclesiastical law, a very remarkable essay also on the celibacy of the priesthood, and a collection of sermons which may be justly put into comparison with those of Vieyra. They are very much in the style of those published as Dr. Johnson's by Samuel Hayes, an usher at Westminster, who won for many years the Seatonian prize. Johnson wrote them, we may observe, for his friend, Mr. Taylor. He was likewise the author of a dictionary of the Portuguese language, which is considered to be a perfect work of its kind, and to be extremely rich in words. Indefatigable in his labours for the public advantage, he continued his laborious pursuits as author to the age of ninety: but, alas! all his various productions remain concealed in the hands of individuals; the Censure, that abominable and inveterate enemy of literature, not allowing these treasures to see the light of day. These interesting particulars connected with the life and writings of this eminent and learned prelate, this distinguished ornament of the Portuguese church, were communicated to us by one of his nearest relatives, and we have judged them worthy of a place in this review of the literary history of Portugal.

The Father Caldas, an ecclesiastic likewise, is a poet of the

end of the last century. His religious notions were pure and enlightened; he entertained and openly professed the most liberal ideas, and always uttered his sentiments with a frankness and a freedom of expression that people are accustomed to hear only in countries enjoying the blessings of a constitutional government. Thus his poems, estimable as they are, were obliged to be printed at Paris. His models and favourite poets were the Bible, our Milton, and the German Klopstock; and we would venture to affirm, upon the most credible authority, that, after Milton and Klopstock, no poet has taken up the harp of David with so masterly a hand as Caldas in his imitations of the psalmist.

Domingos Maximiano Torres has likewise imitated the sublime style of the holy writings; but the most esteemed productions of this writer are his Canzonets, which are written in the manner of Metastasio. The beauty, the finish, the softness, the elegance, with which they are written, give them a very high rank in the scale of Portuguese literature. They are the beautiful melodies of a Moore, or of a Haynes Bayly, but clothed in a language still more sonorous and smooth.

In many respects, Nicolau Tolentino may be considered as the Boileau and the Pope of the Portuguese. His satires, his epigrams, and poems, quite social trifles, are nevertheless very pretty, and written with good taste. He is much esteemed by his countrymen; and our friend the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, in his work, which we have already noticed at the commencement of this sketch, has given us a captivating description of his writings, and has enabled us to comprehend their merits most fully.

The eighteenth century closes the literary history of Portugal with two very remarkable names,—two poets the most celebrated in the modern literature of Portugal,—Bocage and Francisco Manoel. Though the death of the last-mentioned took place so recently as in 1818, and that of the first occurred

in 1805, both of them seem to belong to the last age; and therefore we shall commence our review of the state of literature in Portugal early in this century, with their names, as cotemporaneous authors.

Bocage was a celebrated and extraordinary improvisatore; he charmed and astonished his countrymen by the soft cadence, the beauty, and the richness of his rhymes, and the facility with which he produced his verses. He wasted, however, his extraordinary talents in writing sonnets and fugitive pieces; and although he attempted the dramatic style, and adventured upon works of still higher grade in the scale of literature, he never finished one of his literary attempts. His translations, however, of Delille, of Ovid, and of some other poetical writers, are highly esteemed, and his prose version of Gil Blas is likewise much praised by the Portuguese. Still, it must be observed that the style of his poetry is deficient in the true colouring of nature; all his beauties are of an artificial kind; he is not, in short, the faithful copyist of nature, but the imitator of other painters. He has outraged nature, and all the natural passions; and thus, though the astonishment of his reader may at first be such as to concede him a portion of applause, he will soon forget him when that impression has worn off. Notwithstanding, however, all these defects in the style of his compositions, his reputation has been sufficiently great among the Portuguese to balance that of the celebrated lyrist, Francisco Manoel, who fortunately escaped the bloody fangs of the Lisbon Inquisition, and lived at Paris to the age of more than ninety years, the constant suitor of the Muses. A complete collection of his works was published at Paris, in twelve octavo volumes, during the latter years of his life. There is scarcely a species of poetry which he has not attempted; but it is his success in lyric poetry which has immortalized his name. In the style of the "molle atque facetum," he imitates and almost surpasses Horace. In the

heroic and sublime he follows no master, but is perfectly original; he forms a new creation of his own; the thoughts, the beauties of his style, are here all perfectly new, and are borrowed from no other language. They are the genuine inspirations of the original spirit of Portuguese poesy.

We must again refer you to that valuable work by our friend the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, the "Parnaso Lusitano," in order that you may be able to supply the several defects and deficiencies which, from our very limited space, will be found to characterize our own feeble attempt at conveying to you a general idea of the literature of Portugal. There you will find a brief, but most complete analysis of the works of the author whom we were last noticing. The reputation of Francisco Manoel, though cotemporaneous, would, according to the Chevalier, not be inferior even to that of Byron, and that of other modern poets, had it been his good fortune to compose in a language more generally known in Europe. Francisco was the intimate friend of the celebrated modern French poet, De la Martine, and one of the "Poetical Meditations" of this youthful bard is addressed to the Portuguese poet.

At length we have arrived, in our review of the literary history of Portugal, at the commencement of the nineteenth century, in which we are living, and in which we have become the witnesses of the most extraordinary advances made by the whole human race in civilization, and of the rapid progress of the human mind towards perfectibility.

Although compelled by a bigoted government, at once oppressive, cruel, and demoralized, the Portuguese sees himself thrown out of the rank of civilized nations, and standing behind them all in the progress to improvement, he still struggles against the difficulties and the obstacles which the government has thrown in the way of his moral and intellectual happiness. The enterprizing genius and the literary

character of the Portuguese nation still force their way through the clouds which overhang it. A great number of volumes of memoirs and philosophical transactions, published by the Royal Academy of Lisbon, prove that the intellectual powers of the kingdom are not yet quite extinguished, and that the taste for useful research still survives. The investigations of the national archæology, an infinity of essays upon all sorts of literary subjects, very learned memoirs and philosophical treatises upon different questions of law, the most delicate and abstruse questions in the mathematics, botanical and zoological works, are a sufficient testimony that the Academy of Lisbon is neither deficient in industry, knowledge, or talents, well and usefully directed.

Senhor Francisco de Borja Garçaõ, now known as the Baron Praya, has written a history of the mathematics in Portugal, a work held in general estimation by his countrymen. He still lives to enjoy his fame, although oppressed by age and numerous infirmities.

Senhor Brotero, who has attained nearly the age of a hundred years, is considered a first-rate botanist, and his name will be found included in the list of almost every academy in Europe. His two productions, the "Flora Lusitana," and an elementary work on botany, are highly esteemed. He is the author, also, of many learned treatises on the same subject, and indeed it is his glory to have made several discoveries of great importance in that beautiful and popular science. This respectable literary Nestor subsists on a very moderate pension, and badly paid, to which he has been nominated by the government, as the director of the zoological garden and of the botanical garden of the king at Belem. Besides those works which we have noticed, he has written many others under an engagement given him specially by the government. In addition to his extensive knowledge and superior talents, Senhor Brotero has the merit of having

employed a purity of diction in his writings, and a beauty of style, not often to be met with in the productions of the professors of natural sciences, who, for the most part, despise those exterior advantages.

The most distinguished author, however, known at present in Portugal, is without doubt the celebrated Abbé Correa da Serra, distinguished not less for his profound knowledge as a botanist, and his general literary acquirements, than for the zeal of his patriotism. Like all the other great men of his country who have desired the national renovation, he has been persecuted with the most inveterate cruelty. The various works published by the Royal Society of Lisbon are filled with the result of his labours. Taking refuge in France, he soon became a writer in the celebrated review entitled "The Literary Archives of Europe." The Institute of France, of whose distinguishing justice and eminent liberality of feeling our own celebrated chymist, Mr. Farrady, can speak, received the Abbé as a brother, and instantly enrolled him a member of their illustrious Academy. Many of his works, written during his sojourn in Paris, were published in the French language. Desirous of extending the sphere of his knowledge, the Abbé visited America, and passed several years of his life in the United States. He has published a work on botany in the English language, with which he was quite familiar. After having made his name long known to the literati of Europe, the government of Portugal began to blush for its ingratitude and neglect of so illustrious a man; and accordingly, a decree of Don John VI., who was then with his court at Rio Janeiro, appointed him the Portuguese chargé d'affaires at Washington, where he continued to reside for some years. The revolution which occurred in Portugal in the year 1820, was the means of recalling the illustrious and learned patriot to his own country. The city of Lisbon was forward to recognize his talents and his virtues, and chose

him for her representative in the newly-constituted Cortes; and although nearly borne down with age and infirmities, he performed the duties of deputy with distinction and honour. He was not destined long to survive the ephemeral liberty of his country, for he died at Caldas da Rainha in the year 1823. Like those of the immortal Camoens, the perishable remains of the Abbé Correa da Serra were deposited in the public burial-ground, without any funereal honours; and as the illustrious author of the Lusiad found but one friend in his extremity, whose name deserves to live with that of his master, the faithful Malay, Antonio, just so our unfortunate Abbé was destitute of friends in his last moments; nor had he one other mourner to accompany his remains to the tomb, save the humble sacristan of his parish church, whose affection and admiration had been won by the greatness of his talents. A cross, rudely formed of wood, with the simple inscription on it, "Correa da Serra," (*verbum nil amplius,*) is the only monument which attests to the world the glory of him who bore that name. It was the last effort of the poor sacristan to rescue that name from oblivion; and simple and affecting as it is, it will speak to all posterity, and wherever Correa da Serra is revered, there will this genuine tribute of homage to a being of superior order be mentioned with applause.

Doctor Constancio, who was the principal editor of a Portuguese review published at Paris, under the title of "Annaes das Sciencias e das Artes," is still much valued as a distinguished writer and learned naturalist. The degree of doctor was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh, where he published a periodical paper entitled "The Ghost." In addition to his publications in the Portuguese language, he committed to the Paris press translations in French of our most celebrated English political economists, which are much esteemed in France. The French and English languages are as familiar to Dr. Constancio as the Portuguese.

Chemistry has likewise been a favourite study in Portugal. Besides the public establishments and professorships of this science in Coimbra, public lectures on the subject are annually given to large classes in Lisbon. In the published lectures of the young professor, Mr. Mouzinho d'Alboquerque, and in the other works which he has given to the world, sufficient proof is afforded of the advances made by the Portuguese in the mysteries of this science, which has produced such revolutions and changes in the world. His lectures are attended by many of the young nobility, and, in fact, by most of the respectable youth in Lisbon, and even by many ladies, among whom is frequently seen the aged Marchioness Alorna, better known, perhaps, as the Countess Oyenhausen. This distinguished female, the head of one of the most illustrious families in Europe, has during a long life cultivated the sciences and the belles-lettres, with a talent, an ardour, and a taste, which have procured for her honourable reception at the different courts which she has visited on the continent. She has published a translation of the Ars Poetica of Horace, as likewise of Pope's essay on criticism, both of which are much esteemed in Portugal. She was the intimate friend of Madame de Staël, and of the German philosopher Kant, and was highly valued by both. Though arrived at the age of ninety, and borne down by numerous infirmities, she still retains all the charm and the powers of her mind; her conversation is at once brilliant, instructive, and agreeable; she is able to converse in almost all the languages of civilized Europe; and she displays her varied acquirements with exquisite taste and tact, and without a trace of blue-stocking pedantry.

Mr. Silvestre Pinheiro, a Portuguese diplomatist of considerable reputation, is the author of an essay on Psychology, which has been lately published at Paris, and has been well received by the French literati. This work had already appeared in the Portuguese language, and in a somewhat different form from the French edition. Honourable mention should

here likewise be made of Mr. Moira, LL.D., who has travelled much in this country, and has devoted the greater portion of his time in England to the study of our judiciary system, and the pleadings in our courts of law. He has lately published at Lisbon a very interesting work on the state of the law, the magistracy and legal decisions in England, which is written with great impartiality, and promises to become very popular in Portugal. An anonymous publication, entitled "Cartas de Americus," is also attributed to his pen, in which he treats of the polity and constitution of Great Britain.

Among the modern literati of Portugal, it is but just that we should place in the first rank the learned and amiable bishop of Coimbra, Francisco de St. Luis. He took the degree of doctor in his university at an early period of life, and then became professor. Subsequently he was advanced to episcopal rank, and in process of time became rector of the university. A zealous, but yet a temperate patriot, he took a decided part in the events of 1820. When the re-action took place in 1823, he became the immediate object of persecution, and at length was immured in the cell of a convent, in which he was confined a close prisoner until the year 1826, when the nation called him to perform the duties of deputy, and the regency appointed him president of the lower chamber, where the integrity of his principles and the firmness of his character excited the public admiration. Those who are personally acquainted with the learned bishop describe him as possessing an imposing figure, attractive powers of conversation, a mildness of temper, and an affability of manner, which enchant all who approach him. No literary character in Portugal at present is so much respected as himself, and his name is never mentioned in the literary circles of Lisbon but with reverence and affection; in fact, he is the idol of the Portuguese nation. He is the author of a dictionary of synonyms in the Portuguese language; of an essay on the antiquities of the celebrated abbey of Batalha, as well as of several literary

dissertations, which are in considerable repute. His style of writing is said to be quite an example of purity and correctness; at least, as far as a stranger may offer an opinion, his diction appears to possess a peculiar charm. It was natural to expect that the learning and the virtues of this excellent prelate would entitle him to the honour of proscription at the hands of D. Miguel; and, in truth, he has been dragged from his peaceable residence and the scene of his useful labours in Lisbon, and conducted by an armed band into banishment, like a criminal, and placed amid horrid fastnesses in the mountains of the Serra d'Ossa, in the Alemtejo.

Among the living poets of Portugal may be remarked Castilho, who, though blind from his cradle, has nevertheless incessantly applied himself to the belles-lettres and the cultivation of the Muses. His "Heroides," in the style of Ovid, is one among the most remarkable of his works. He displays considerable talent in some other pieces of poetry, which, however, are not generally regarded as good; in fact he is very deficient in originality, and his mode of colouring is not after the truth of nature; his lines, though they are happily turned, perhaps, are monotonous, and it is only to the harmony of his verses that he is indebted for his poetical fame.

Among the modern writers of Portugal, we must not forget to mention Padre Jose Augostinho de Macedo; but at the same time we shall avoid all allusion to his religious and political fanaticism. He has presumed to decry the merits of Camoens, and to deny the beauties of the Lusiad; and has even gone so far, as to venture to publish a rival epic poem on the discovery of India, which he at first entitled "Gama," and subsequently "Oriente." This poem has been represented to us as not possessing any merit, and in fact to have been treated with almost universal neglect. He is the author of another poem, entitled "A Meditaçaõ," to which, in point of ability, another character is assigned.

In the essay of the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, which we have frequently quoted in this historical review of the literature of Portugal, we find a notice given of a little poem, entitled "O Passeio," or the promenade, written in the style of our Thomson's Seasons, and somewhat in the manner of Delille. The author of this production is a Mr. Da Costa e Silva, who lives in profound retirement, and, as a true philosopher loves to do, avoids the toil and the turmoil of the world. The poem of which we are speaking is remarkable for great defects, as well as for great beauties; for splendid displays of the imaginative powers of the author's mind, and for novelties of conception.

It now only remains for us, in conclusion, to give a brief notice of the works published by the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett, to whose essay on the literary history of Portugal, prefixed to the collection of specimens of Portuguese poetry, printed at Paris in five volumes, we have already alluded.

His didactic poem, entitled "O Retrato de Venus," (the portrait of Venus,) preceded by a discussion on the art, more particularly as practised in Portugal, gained him considerable distinction whilst a student in the University of Coimbra. It was published at the commencement of the revolution in 1820, when a representative government, as we have seen, was established in Portugal, and which continued in force down to the year 1823, when the sovereign resumed possession of despotic authority. The unmeasured freedom with which the young academic had animadverted in his work on the character of the Pope and the court of Rome, excited against him the hatred and vengeance of the apostolical party; and accordingly, he was cited before a tribunal, purposely established to punish offences of the press, to make answer to the contradictory charges of Deism and Atheism. The consequence of this priestly persecution was, as might well be imagined, the giving a greater degree of publicity and popularity to the "Retrato de Venus." With respect to the poem itself, it

contains without doubt some original conceptions, some beautiful imagery, with nervous diction and striking representations; but still, taken as a whole, it has little claim to the consideration of a perfect poem, and through all the author's display of reading and general erudition the faults of an inexperienced writer are discoverable.

Upon his removal from the university, Mr. Garrett was entrusted with a responsible situation in the home office, and during the intervals of leisure allowed from his important duties, he composed his tragedy of "Cato." In the preface he admits that Addison furnished him with many of his happier ideas; but still his plan is totally different from that of our tragedian; and, like Alfieri in his beautiful tragedies, he employs in the composition of his drama neither female personages nor love-tales. The human passions which he makes subservient to his design, are those of the more exalted character of paternal love, patriotism, ambition, and a thirst for glory. If the author may be said to have followed in this piece the classic rules of the Greek drama, it is equally evident that he has imitated the style of Alfieri. Among the native Portuguese the versification of the poem is much praised, and of course they must be the best judges of the harmony and euphony of which their language is capable. Perhaps the happiest idea of our poet is the contrast which he draws between the two characters of Cato and Brutus, both of which are well sustained. The last act is feeble, and is characterised by other considerable faults; sometimes he falls into useless declamation; and then he introduces a character perfectly uncalled for, the son of Cato, Portius, who does nothing more than utter some very common-place expressions about morality. Still, however, this tragedy has been favourably received in Portugal.

Driven from his country by the unrelenting persecution of the Absolutist faction in 1823, he took refuge at Paris, where

he published his poem, entitled "O Camões," (Camoens,) the subject and hero of which is the immortal author of the Lusiad, the unfortunate bard of Lusitania. There is a novelty in the plan of this poem. Forgetting his old Greek and Roman masters, the author, without becoming the copyist, for he is perfectly Portuguese throughout, catches the manner of Shakspeare, and sometimes reminds us of the flexibility of Scott; at others, of the force of Byron. The adventurous life of Camoens, his voyages, his attachments, his misfortunes, and his immortal poem, have furnished some splendid pictures; the narrative is romantic, simple, and interesting; and the poetical ornaments are numerous and happily chosen. Admired as this poem is by the Portuguese, we might venture to promise it success if introduced to us in an English dress.

The Chevalier's next publication was a poetical romance, entitled "D. Branca, ou Conquista de Algarve," (D. Branca, or the Conquest of Algarve,) a poem perfectly singular in its kind, and perhaps without example in any modern language. Though resembling in some slight degree the Orlando Furioso of Ariosto, and in a little also the Oberon of Wieland, it possesses no decided character in common with either. It is a curious combination of the serious, the sentimental, the burlesque, the philosophical, and the marvellous; and is aided by the introduction of fairies and enchantments, princes and monks. Without the license and impiety of the Don Juan of Byron, it is still equally extravagant; but Don Juan, we should remark, is a picture of modern manners, while the D. Branca of Mr. Garrett is a representation of the ancient state of society. Its period of time is that of the Portuguese wars with the Moors who had established themselves in Spain. Since the Portuguese are divided in opinion about the merits of this poem, it would be hazardous for a foreigner to pass any positive judgment on its pretensions; but in one point we must be allowed to give our author unlimited praise, and that is for his bold reprehension of papal and monastic enormities.

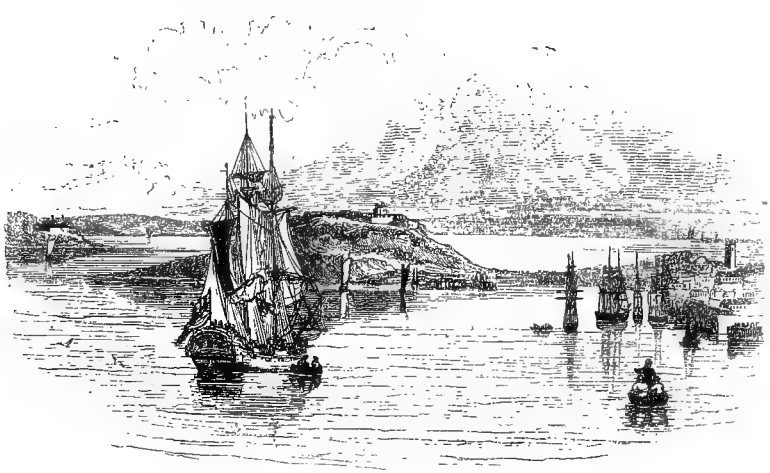
Restored to his country in 1826, by the establishment of the constitutional charter, the author of "Camões" and of "D. Branca" abandoned the Muses for the career of politics; and for the defence and consolidation of the charter, established the two public journals at Lisbon entitled "O Portuguez" and the "Chronista," both of which were written with great moderation of spirit, and in a style simple, polished, and firm. They both met with a success unprecedented in the annals of public journals. The apostolical faction, aware of the vigilant and powerful enemy with whom they had to deal,—an enemy of their hateful principles, whom no force could intimidate, no proffered advantages corrupt,—procured the suppression of these two gazettes, and effected the imprisonment of their editor; the first step taken by monkish treason to prepare the way for future commotions! Latterly a refugee in London, the Chevalier de Almeida Garrett has published a little poem, entitled "Adozinda," preceded by an essay on the ancient national and romantic poetry of Portugal. It is singularly interesting for an inhabitant of northern Europe to compare with those of his own region the traditions, the superstitions, the popular persuasions, and creeds, of the nations of the south; and hence the value of this archæological treatise. It is, perhaps, the first work of the kind published in this country in one of the languages of the south of Europe.

The writer in the Quarterly Review, from whom we have quoted at the commencement of this essay, has remarked that the popular ballads of the Portuguese have perished. What a debt, therefore, shall we owe to Mr. Almeida Garrett, if by his assiduity they can be recovered! Perhaps he is also destined to effect a revolution in the poetry of Portugal, which stands as much in need of it as its actual constitution. It is true that the Portuguese have produced the best romance of chivalry in Vasco de Lobeira's "Amadis de Gaul;" the best chronicler in Fernam Lopez; one of the best historians in Bar-

ros, and one of the most eloquent writers in Vieyra; but they are behind all other nations in poetry: there have been, as we have seen, poets in abundance among them; but from the national taste and other causes, the Portuguese productions in this are inferior to those in the other departments of literature.

Such, then, generally and briefly is the actual state of the literature of Portugal. Its condition, most assuredly, cannot be said to be flourishing; but still it gives evidence of inherent force and life. In the same way with every thing else connected with that unhappy country, it is borne down and overwhelmed at present by the grievous weight, the iron-handed tyranny of monachism and priestly despotism. Still the contemplation of its past glories must be cheering to those who take an interest in the destinies of the land that produced a Henry, a Gama, and a Camoens; and to them may light up the hopes of another era of glory for the nation,—of brighter fortunes, deserved by the Portuguese people, and which we predict they will sooner or later obtain.

THE SANDWICH PACKET AT ANCHOR IN FALMOUTH HARBOUR.



LONDON: PRINTED BY A. J. VALPY, RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

PEASANT SELLING DUCKS AT PORTO

FISHWOMAN OF PORTO.

MARKET WOMAN OF OVAR.

FISHERMAN OF ILKAVO.

London Published May 1st 1828; by Messrs Treuttel, Würtz, and Co Soho Square.

FEMALES OF THE MIDDLE CLASS IN THE REMOTE PARTS OF THE MINHO PROVINCE

FEMALES AS ATTIRED IN PORTUGUESE TOWNS

London Published May [illegible] by Messrs Treuttel, Wurtz [illegible] Pierre

A FARMER OF THE MINHO PROVINCE.

PEASANT OF THE ALENTEJO

GALLEGO OR WATER CARRIER
OF LISBON.

GALLEGO OR WATER CARRIER
OF PORTO.

London Published May 1st 1828 by Messrs Treuttel, Würtz, and Co. Soho Square

FEMALE PEASANT OF THE TRAS OS MONTES.

BENEDICTINA.

ASSADEIRA DE CASTANHAS

BEGGAR BOY.

London, Published May 1st 1828, by Mess.rs Treuttel Wurtz & Co. Soho Square.

OVAR

FEMALE PEASANT SELLING ONIONS.

OVAR

A DEALER IN HONEY CAKES.

A PEASANT IN A PALHACA OR STRAW CLOAK.

LISBON BEGGAR.

London Published May 1st 1815 by Messrs Treuttel Würtz & Co Soho Square

DOMINICANA

BERNARDA NUN

FRANCISCAN NUN.

CARMELITA.

London Published May 1st 1828, by Messrs Treuttel Würtz & Co Soho Square

SENHOR PE MESTRE FR DOMINGOS.

CARMELITA

SUTAINA DA MISERICORDIA.

MENINO ORFAO

London Published May 1st 1828 by Messrs Treuttel Würtz and Co Soho Square

FEMALE PEASANT IN THE MARKET PLACE OF BRAGA.

A PORTUGUESE PEASANT IN HIS HOLYDAY DRESS.

DESEMBARGADOR OR MAGISTRATE.

PEASANT OF GUIMARAENS.

London Published May 1st 1828 by Messrs Treuttel, Würtz and Co Soho Square.

CARMELITO DESCALÇO.

CARMELITE MONK CALÇADO.

MONK OF THE ARRABIDA ORDER.

PORTUGUESE FRADE CRUZIO.

London Published May 1st 1828, by Mess.rs Treuttel, Würtz, and Co. Soho Square.